

SUPER GENE

BOOK 06

Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Super Gene

(超级神基因)

by

Twelve Winged Dark Burning Angel

(十二翼黑暗炽天使)

Synopsis

The future unfolded on a magnificent scale into the Interstellar Age. Humanity finally solved the space warp technology, but when humanity transported themselves into the other end, they discovered that place neither had a past nor future, nor was there any land under the starry skies……

The mysterious sanctuary was actually a world filled with countless tyrannical unusual organisms. Humanity faced their great leap in evolution, starting the most glorious and resplendant new era under the starry skies.

“Slaughtered the God Blood organism ‘Black Beetle’. Received the God Blood Black Beetle’s Beast Soul. Used the God Blood Black Beetle’s flesh. Randomly obtaining 0 to 10 points of God Gene(s).”

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Nyoi-Bo Studio @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Southwest Soldier King

Yin Yang Blast that Han Sen had practiced for a long time was eventually put into use.

Yin Yang Blast invented by Professor Bai was a method to use strength, and it could be used by people of any status.

Han Sen's conversion rate of the yin force had reached over 95%. Initially, he thought it might take some extra work to get rid of Tie Yi. After all, the yin force could not hurt Tie Yi when his limbs were hit. Only when Han Sen hit Tie Yi where the inner organs were located could Han Sen manage to injure the vulnerable organs.

However, unexpectedly, Tie Yi was so confident in his fitness and Super Diamond Body that Tie Yi did not try to block Han Sen's punches at all, which saved Han Sen a lot of trouble.

Since it was merely a contest, Han Sen did not have any murderous thoughts. Otherwise, if he hit Tie Yi's head, Tie Yi would at least become an idiot if he was not killed.

However, Tie Yi was not to blame for his negligence. In such an interstellar era where efficiency is everything, there were few people willing to spend time and energy to practice the yin force. In addition, even fewer people could succeed.

Normally speaking, an evolver could greatly improve their ability to fight no matter what hyper geno art they practiced. For example, Thunder Knife that Han Sen had received but did not have time to practice yet could show obvious effects in a short amount of time.

However, the practice of the yin force not only needed a lot of time, but it did not help as much in improving one's ability to fight.

In the very beginning, it would be commendable if the yin force

could penetrate 1 inch with a low conversion rate. In terms of hunting large creatures, one's ability to fight was not enhanced, but weakened.

For larger creatures, even their skin would be more than 1 inch thick. With the yin force, one could not even penetrate their skin. In the meantime, one's force was reduced by almost half. So, this skill was completely useless. And frankly, it sucked.

There were few people who practiced the yin force and even fewer who succeeded. Tie Yi had such a great fitness that even his inner organs were tough enough to endure hits above 100. If his opponent were not Han Sen, but someone with a fitness index just over a hundred, the yin force would not really hurt Tie Yi if the conversion rate was under 95%.

A conversion rate of 80% was quite rare already. Tie Yi had never seen such powerful yin force before in his life, so he did not think Han Sen had any way to hurt him in the first place.

Han Sen repeatedly punched Tie Yi, hurting his inner organs secretly. The yin force could not be detected easily, and it was completely normal for someone to feel pain under strong strikes, which was why Tie Yi did not pay any attention.

After Tie Yi used his force, his injured inner organs collapsed. That was why Han Sen told him not to move. If Tie Yi went to the doctor directly, the consequences will not be very severe.

However, Tie Yi still tried to attack, which worsened his injuries in inner organs. Without resting for several months, he would not be able to get up again.

The doctors from the medical team quickly carried Tie Yi was turning up the whites of his eyes away, leaving Han Sen enjoying the cheers and applause alone on the stage.

No one had imagined that the invincible Tiger of Blueblood was defeated like that, in such an unimaginable way.

Tie Yi's choice to let Han Sen hit him was seen as a sign of ignorance and arrogance, while Han Sen became the hero and glory of the southwestern galaxy overnight.

Many real masters were astonished by Han Sen's performance. Naturally, they could tell that Han Sen was hurting Tie Yi's inner organs with the yin force. However, the Super Diamond Body that Tie Yi practiced had an effect on enhancing his inner organs although it was the first stage. Without the strength of over a hundred, even yang force could not hurt Tie Yi's heart directly, let alone the yin force.

Han Sen had a fitness level around a hundred and ten. The fact that he was able to beat Tie Yi like that indicated his incredible talent in practicing the yin force.

With numerous advanced officers present, among whom many were surpassers, no one dared to say that they could use the yin force better than Han Sen.

Many surpassers looked at Han Sen with more respect. A young man who could endure the boredom to practice the yin force so well was in no way an ordinary person. His perseverance and insistence were all what it took for people to remember his name.

The last fight was between Zheng Yuze and Han Sen were competing for the title of Southwest Soldier King. the fight for the third place was canceled because of the serious injury of Tie Yi.

It did not cost Han Sen much effort to beat Tie Yi, which made it easier for Han Sen to fight Zheng.

Zheng Yuze had a fitness level similar to Han Sen's when Han Sen used all the methods to improve his fitness. In addition, Zheng Yuze was a good fighter, so he would not be careless in front of Han Sen who had just beaten Tie Yi senseless. Zheng Yuze was very careful and took the defense position in the beginning, trying to beat Han Sen who had already fought once by consuming his energy, which showed his respect to Han Sen as well.

This way, Han Sen had the perfect opportunity to fully demonstrate the skills that he had learned.

Seven Kill, Double Blade, Diversion and other skills were so great that the soldiers were all bedazzled, applauding louder and louder.

In the eyes of the true masters, Zheng Yuze had lost from the very beginning.

The two persons had similar fitness, or maybe Zheng Yuze was even stronger. However, in terms of the cultivation of martial arts, Han Sen was obviously on a much higher level. Zheng Yuze was completed following Han Sen's lead. He could only act passively, without any hope to win.

"Nowadays less and less young people are truly dedicated to martial arts. Most people only focus on the skills instead of the arts. That's why they never reach a high level. This Han Sen is very good, looking like a true master. He will have a great future for sure," said the chief with approval.

The secretary smiled wryly inwardly. The more the chief liked Han Sen, the bigger his mistake was.

However, after being criticized by the chief, the secretary had realized that he should stop covering up his mistake, but face it to avoid similar mistakes in the future.

Without any suspense, Han Sen beat Zheng Yuze and became the new Southwest Soldier King. Zheng Yuze was not able to fight back effectively from the beginning to the end. It was as if the two persons were not on the same level at all.

In fact, Zheng Yuze was afraid before he even started, terrified by Tie Yi's injuries inflicted by Han Sen. Zheng Yuze was too conservative to perform at his usual level. If he could fight normally instead of being overly defensive, Han Sen would not be able to win so smoothly.

Although the title of Southwest Soldier King was an annual one,

it was still quite valuable, especially for the fact that Han Sen beat Tiger of Blueblood Tie Yi to gain it.

The chief himself personally awarded Han Sen the medal and certificate. Unfortunately, there was no material or monetary reward in the military, which upset Han Sen a little bit.

The soldiers who had participated in the contest returned to their troops and told others about how Han Sen beat Tie Yi, making the name Han Sen known to almost everyone in the Southwest Galaxy, which was a great honor.

Chapter 502: The Other Guard

"I'm sorry, captain. I messed up," Tie Yi said wryly to the good-looking man sitting next to him, lying on the bed in the hospital.

"Kitty cat, don't feel sorry for yourself. A man can only grow in mistakes. If a man had never made a mistake, it only means that he is a dedicate flower that has never seen storms. You are still a kitty cat right now, but after experiencing mistake after mistake, you will become the true Tiger of Blueblood one day. Mistakes are not bad for you. As long as you have not died yet, those mistakes will nourish you eventually," the good-looking man said with a smile.

"Captain..." A hunk as strong as Tie Yi almost sobbed.

"To cry after being beaten is not Blueblood style." The good-looking man patted Tie Yi on the head lovingly.

Someone had seen the scene, he would definitely feel weird or even amused.

The good-looking man seemed to be in his 20s, much younger than Tie Yi. However, Tie Yi looked like a child in front of him.

However, as weird as it looked, there was a harmony to it. Although it looked amusing, there was nothing to strange.

If someone knew the good-looking man, he would not feel weird about it at all.

Lu Hui, the captain of Blueblood Reserve Force was only twenty-seven years old but has the nickname Devil Captain.

No one knew how strong Lu Hui was. The Blueblood Reserve Force members were like children in front of Lu Hui, including Tie Yi.

The training schedule of Blueblood reserve force was most likely made an executed by Lu Hui.

The nickname of Tie Yi, Tiger of Blueblood, was in fact from Lu

Hui. However, Lu Hui initially called Tie Yi "Kitty Cat of Blueblood." Except for Lu Hui, anyone who called Tie Yi that would be beaten hard.

Then, the other members of the reserve force twisted the name and called Tie Yi the young tiger, which later became Tiger of Blueblood when spread wider.

"Get better and there are worse training waiting for you in the future. Don't think there is no consequence for your loss. After you go back, your training will be doubled," Lu Hui said lightly.

"Yes, Captain, I will train harder. Next time, I will not lose to that guy," Tie Yi said, gritting his teeth.

"He is no longer your opponent. However, it is a nice thought to have. Keep it." Lu Hui smiled and thought of Han Sen. Reflecting on the details of Han Sen's performance in the contest, Lu Hui curled his lips into a strange smile.

When Han Sen returned to Daphne, he reported to Ji Yanran's office. Just when he entered the office, he smelled fragrance before he saw his girlfriend throwing herself at him. She wrapped her legs around his waist and held his faces with her hand, kissing him passionately.

"My dear, you are so great. I love you so much." Ji Yanran did not expect Han Sen to beat Tie Yi and gain the post. She excitedly offered her hottest lips, which Han Sen would never turn down. He held her butts with his hands, admiring how plump and bouncy they were.

Ji Yanran who was shy in general but seemed to be in a great mood this time. She even unbuttoned Han Sen's shirt and kissed down his neck.

When Han Sen went out of the office with limp legs, he could still hear Ji Yanran's tempting voice, "This is a special reward for you."

"I love this reward." Han Sen walked as he hung a little song.

Before long, he suddenly felt a chill.

Han Sen shivered and looked ahead. A woman in military uniform was standing opposite him, looking at Han Sen coldly as if he were an animal.

The looks on the woman's face made Han Sen feel she was not looking at a man, or even a human. In her eyes, Han Sen was no different from a cat or dog.

If Wendy could be described as a cold soldier, then this woman just seemed like a bloodthirsty killer.

Although Han Sen had never seen this woman before, he had this impression already at the first site. He could not tell why, but he thought this woman was so scary that he would rather beat ten men like Tie Yi before pissing her off.

The woman walked straight past Han Sen and surprisingly, knocked on Ji Yanran's door.

Who is that woman? How come I have never seen her before? Han Sen suddenly had a thought. At this time, the most plausible explanation for the woman who was not from Daphne to visit Ji Yanran was that the woman was the other guard.

Although Han Sen did not know what the identity of the woman was, he could sense that the woman was much stronger than him with his keen perception.

Han Sen even suspected that the woman was a surpasser, otherwise it was unlikely that she gave him a sense of suppression.

Very soon, Han Sen's guess was corroborated. And night, Ji Yanran was chatting with Han Sen using comlink lying on her bed.

"That woman is your other guard?" Han Sen still remembered that woman and asked casually.

"Yes, that is Colonel Annie. She is my new guard. Do not try to flirt with her. She is a surpasser. If you piss her off, I could not stop

her," Ji Yanran said, smiling.

"My dear wife, what is it that your family do? They're able to get you a surpasser as guard?" Han Sen couldn't help asking.

Han Sen had never asked about Ji Yanran's family, but he was so surprised this time.

Even those captains of interstellar warships will not be so extravagant that they used surpassers as their guards.

"Have you been following the news recently?" Ji Yanran did not answer but asked.

"Not a lot, but I know something." Han Sen would read the news from time to time in case that he knew too little about the society.

"Have you seen any news related to the Jis?" Ji Yanran asked with a smile.

"News about the Jis?" Han Sen thought about it and suddenly stared his eyes wide. "You mean the one who entered the election recently..."

The next morning, Han Sen got up and teleported into God's Sanctuary. This time, he did not rush to go hunting. He decided to go to the market of the Starwheel Shelter to buy some mutant beast souls.

Even if mutant beast souls were not that helpful to him, he could easily elevate them into berserk mutant beast souls with the black crystal to make a lot of money. Such a good deal was not to be missed.

Chapter 503: Purchasing Beast Souls

Han Sen wandered around in the market of the Starwheel Shelter, which was much more bustling than the Goddess Shelter which belonged to Han Sen. However, mutant beast souls were still hard to find, and there was none of the sacred-blood beast souls.

Han Sen had his eyes on several mutant beast souls and asked for the price, but most of the owners did not want cash, but to trade for a beast soul on the same level. For the ones sold for cash, Han Sen did not like them as much.

One out of a hundred beast souls would be berserk. So, if Han Sen sold berserk beast souls in large quantities, someone would eventually suspect him, which was why he did not want to sell too many.

Currently, Han Sen was looking for a beast soul that could become a dozen or even dozens of times more valuable once it became berserk. Maybe he could even make enough money to purchase a sacred-blood beast soul.

That was not unlikely. He could not pick and choose sacred-blood beast souls, but he could pick some rare mutant beast souls that were highly popular among evolvers. Once he made them berserk, their value would be incredibly high.

Of course, if Han Sen kept the beast souls for a while, they would be useful to him as well.

Han Sen wandered slowly in the market and saw two mutant beast souls in a shop after a while, one of which he liked a lot.

"Hello, how much do you want for the mutant snowy wolf?" Han Sen asked the owner, pointing at a wolf beast soul that looked like a snowball.

Snowy wolves were not rare on the icefield. In fact, there were so

many of them that they caused a lot of troubles. On the icefield, you could easily spot hundreds of thousands of snowy wolves wondering around.

Although most snowy wolves were primitive creatures, normally speaking, humans could not attack such a large group at all. Some snowy wolves even had a group of a hundred thousand. Without the team of thousands of people, humans could not fight the wolf's.

Therefore, unless it was in a large hunting campaign organized by the shelter owner, ordinary people could hardly kill any snowy wolves. To get their beast souls were even harder.

On the other hand, the ability of the beast soul was essential to people living on the icefield. The beast soul could even save people's lives. Even primitive beast soul of snowy wolf was several times of other primitive beast souls. Mutant snowy wolf beast souls were even more inaccessible.

Han Sen estimated that if he could produce a berserk mutant snowy wolf beast soul, it's price will not be cheaper than ordinary sacred-blood beast souls.

The type of the beast soul of snowy wolf was armor. Different from ordinary armor, snowy wolf armor had an effect against the cold. The more advanced the beast soul was, the warmer it got.

With a sacred-blood snowy wolf beast soul, one could survive snowstorms on the snow field and go back safely. Even if one fell into an ice hole or slept in the glaciers, one would not be frozen to death.

This ability was not to be taken lightly. Nature's force was horrendous, especially in God's Sanctuary. If one unfortunately encountered snowstorm and got lost on the icefield, unable to find any shelters, then even evolvers with more than a hundred in fitness level could easily be frozen to death.

Of course, Han Sen was equipped with Jadeskin himself, so the ice and snow were not that harmful to him. Unless he lost food supply for a long time, he would not die from the cold.

"Trading for beast soul weapon on the same level, better be heavy sword." The owner glanced at Han Sen, lacking the enthusiasm that a seller should have.

That was completely normal. After all, he was selling popular stuff which everyone wanted. Because the owner's request was specific, a deal was never made.

A dozen minutes before Han Sen came, several people had come by and asked, but there was still no deal.

"You want to trade for a Saint Hall license?" Han Sen did not have beast souls on his hand, so he could only trade with licenses.

"An S-class license for evolvers. I could pay you extra. But I don't want anything below S-class." The owner said directly.

"Although the mutant snowy wolf is valuable, it is not quite enough to be traded for an S-class Saint Hall license, right?" Han Sen looked at the other mutant beast soul that the owner had.

It was a black ape beast soul, 6 to 9 feet tall. Its hair looked like tungsten. The muscles on his chest were so strong that they looked like bulks of iron, looking magnificent.

"You really have an S-class Saint Hall license?" The owner's eyes lit up. He eventually got excited and looked at Han Sen expectantly.

"What is the type of this mutant beast soul?" Han Sen did not answer, but asked, pointing at the black ape.

"It is a shapeshifting beast soul, violent ape. After shapeshifting, your strength will be enhanced greatly. However, it could only enhance your strength, and would even hurt your flexibility a little bit." Being an honest man, the owner explained both the pros and cons of the mutant violent ape.

"How much strength can it give me?" Han Sen's eyes lit up a little bit. Beast souls with shortcomings would definitely have more outstanding strengths. Pure strength was quite useful to Han Sen. After all, his strength was not quite enough at this point. It was still hard for him to kill sacred-blood creatures with strong defense.

"This depends on your fitness. Normally speaking, the increase should be more than ten points," the owner pondered and said.

Han Sen calculated and found that more than ten points were quite good. With his current ability, he could easily achieve a hundred and twenty to a hundred and thirty. If he evolved it into a berserk beast soul, the increase should be higher.

"One S-class evolver Saint Hall license for two beast souls of yours. How about that?" Han Sen took out a license and showed it to the owner.

The icefield was a small region after all. If it were in a more populated area, many people would kill to trade to mutant beast soul for an S-class Saint Hall license. However, in this place, the resources were so limited that the owner was still hesitating about the deal.

After pondering for a while, the owner obviously wanted the S-class Saint Hall license very much. He said decisively, "Okay, let's do it."

The deal was completed smoothly, and Han Sen got the mutant snowy wolf and violent ape. Feeling excited, Han Sen summoned them to try them out.

The snowy wolf turned into white leather mail that covered Han Sen's body. The helmet was shaped like the head of the wolf. Han Sen looked like the white werewolf from afar, looking quite handsome.

As for the effect against the code, Han Sen also experienced it. He

was much warmer after wearing the mail, feeling like air conditioning. Shapeshifting into the violent ape, Han Sen became a black ape and found empowered immediately. Obviously, the beast soul enhanced his strength greatly. Although his body did become much clumsier, Han Sen could accept that result because of the enhancement in his strength. Han Sen was very satisfied with this deal. In the future, if he turned this beast soul into a berserk one with the black crystal, he could choose to use it or sell it.

Chapter 504: Bluefish

Han Sen left the Starwheel Shelter to hunt. Because the golden growler had not finished its evolution, Han Sen could not feed the violent ape or snowy wolf the black crystal at this point.

Han Sen was about to go to the frozen lake, which was near the ocean and possibly connected to the ocean below ground. Because of the cold, the lake was frozen all year round and could be treaded upon by humans or mounts.

Ordinary people only needed to drill a hole in the ice to fish creatures. Once creatures looking like fish left water, their abilities would be reduced greatly, making it much easier for them to be killed.

Han Sen bought the specially made fish lying and bait in the Alliance. When he came to the frozen lake, he found that it was no different from the glaciers. Under his feet war was thick ice. Even the thinnest place was 3 to 6 feet thick.

There were many people on the frozen lake. Because of the limited resources on the icefield, the frozen lake could be counted as a nice spot to go fishing since mutant creatures could be spotted sometimes.

It took some patience to fish there. If he had good luck, it might only take one day for him to catch a mutant creature. If his luck was bad, it would take him more than half a month to catch one.

Han Sen mainly came to the place to fill up his primitive geno points. Since the fish in the frozen lake were mostly primitive and small in size, they were perfect for him.

Of course, it would be the best if he could catch a mutant creature. If not, it did not matter as well.

In the large area of the frozen lake, Han Sen could see many people fishing next to holes of diameters around 3 feet.

Han Sen did not plan to make the hole himself. He found a hole no longer used, took care of the thin ice that had formulated already, put the bait on the hook and fished in the hole.

Han Sen put down his stool and sat down. Wearing the leather mail of snowy wolf, he did not feel cold at all. Taking out a textbook of ancient language, Han Sen started to read as he waited for fish to take the bait.

"It's you?"

When Han Sen just sat down for a while, someone who walked past with staff in her hand ran to Han Sen in surprise after seeing him. Han Sen looked up and found it was the tall woman, Guan Tong. Seeing what she had in hit her hand, Han Sen figured that she was there to fish as well.

"You're also here to fish?" Han Sen smiled at Guan Tong.

"You... Thank you for last time..." Guan Tong opened her mouth and did not know what to say.

"What?" Han Sen was dazed, unable to perceive what he was thanked for.

"Thank you for saving Starwheel Shelter," Guan Tong said hastily.

"There was a piece of cake. I needed to thank you for carrying me back the other day," Han Sen said with a smile.

Guan Tong who was rather carefree but couldn't help blushing hearing what Han Sen said. She had understood that Han Sen was fine the other day. Different from what she had thought, Han Sen did not need to be saved, while she took him on her back by force.

"Go fishing now. If you're late, you will miss the nice spots." Han Sen pointed to the ice holes.

Guan Tong nodded and quickly ran there. She did not know what to say, since this kind of situation was beyond her emotional

intelligence.

Guan Tong started to fish about 20 feet from Han Sen, while she glanced at Han Sen from time to time as she fished.

Han Sen kept reading and did not notice her at all.

More than half an hour later, Han Sen who was reading felt some movements on the fishline on his hand. Han Sen put down the book in his hands and looked to the buoy floating on the water, which was shivering slightly.

Han Sen put his finger on the fishline and felt the shiver like a traditional Chinese doctor feeling the pulse. He did not pull immediately. After absorbing the red crystal, Han Sen's brain had much stronger perceptive abilities. From feeling the movements of the fish line, he could picture what was happening under the water in his mind.

Disability was out of Han Sen's expectation, but it was a great thing for him at this point.

Just by feeling the fish line, Han Sen had learned that the creature had not swaddled the bait at this point, but biting the edge of the bait. Suddenly, the fish line moved violently. Without any hesitation, Han Sen grabbed the fish line and pulled hard.

The fish line was pulled rather hard on the other end. Han Sen did not pull it by force, but relaxed a bit and continued to roll in when the creature became weaker. As the creature pulled hard again, Han Sen relaxed the fish line again. After several times, the creature eventually became quite weak.

Han Sen then pulled the fish line hard. It was a huge bluefish more than a foot long, with its scales gleaming dark blue light.

Han Sen immediately turned his hand into a blade, cutting at the bluefish using the Thunder Knife skill he was still practicing, cutting its head off quickly.

"Primitive creature bluefish killed. No beast soul gained. Eat its

meat to gain 0 to 10 primitive geno points."

Although it was just a primitive creature, Han Sen was quite glad already. There was not any risks and the gains were great. Also, the creature was readily available for eating. No wonder so many people had come to the frozen lake.

Han Sen dissected the bluefish and cut it into thin pieces. Dipping the fish into the sauce he had brought, Han Sen felt the sweetness of the meat was stimulating his taste buds. It was incredibly tasty.

"Meat of bluefish eaten. One primitive Gino point gained."

Han Sen continued to read as he fished. In less than two hours, he had caught for bluefish and three gold anchovies. Although he had not gained any beast souls, his gains were considerable.

People next to Han Sen were less lucky. When Han Sen had caught seven fish already, the luckiest among the others had only caught two fish.

Many people looked to Han Sen with jealousy. Every time Han Sen pulled the fish line, many people nearby would glance at him.

Guan Tong was obviously less lucky. Like most people, she had got nothing since she came.

She was not to be blamed for that. Not everyone had the perceptive ability that Han Sen had. It was normal not to catch anything, otherwise everyone would have come to the frozen lake.

"Guan Tong, the fish tastes good. Come here and try it," Han Sen waved to Guan Tong and said.

Guan Tong had been there for a long time, but she had caught nothing, which made Han Sen feel a bit sorry for her. In addition, Guan Tong had carried him on her back. Han Sen then told her to share the fish with him, which he could not finish anyway.

"I have brought something to eat." Guan Tong felt quite shy,

taking out some nutrition solutions from her pocket.

"Come here. It is rather boring to eat alone. There is so much food that it would be a waste if we don't finish it," Han Sen said with a smile.

As Guan Tong was still hesitating whether she should go over, several people walked to Han Sen. One of them stared at Han Sen and said, "Friend, you have a good appetite, even for a tomboy like this one."

Chapter 505: Blackgod

Han Sen glanced at those people. Those people did not have any fishing tools or personal belongings, so they did not seem to be fishing here.

"Fuck off." Han Sen said coldly.

"You have quite a temper. But I'm afraid that you have not been told who this place belongs to." The leader of the group of people, a middle-aged man did not get mad, but smiled coldly at Han Sen.

Those people did not take Han Sen's words seriously at all. They walked to Han Sen sighed and started to pull the bag that Han Sen used to place the fish he caught.

"Didn't you hear me? Do not make me say it again," Han Sen frowned and said.

"Ha ha, boy, you are tough. However, Blackgod Shelter is not the right place for you to get tough." The middle-aged man reached to grab the fish in Han Sen's bag. "Our boss at Blackgod says that half of the gains in the frozen lake must be handed to the Blackgod Shelter. You have seven fish here, so I will make it cheaper for you, only taking three gold anchovies from you."

Han Sen had heard that since the frozen lake was near one of the three biggest shelter, Blackgod Shelter, people from Blackgod Shelter would charge some fees from people who was fishing there.

Normally speaking, only a primitive fish would be charged, and then the person could fish as long as he wanted to.

These people asked for three fish from Han Sen, which were the most valuable ones. Obviously, they were jealous of Han Sen's gains and planned to blackmail him.

Initially, Han Sen planned to give them a fish when encountering people from the Blackgod Shelter. After all, it was their place.

However, these people wanted to blackmail him, which made Han Sen reluctant to give them even one fish.

Seeing the middle-aged man reaching to his back, Han Sen did not speak but stepped on his hand.

The strike was fast and fierce, which the middle-aged man could in no way dodge. His hand was stepped on by Han Sen, and he suddenly screamed like a pig.

"Dammit. He dared to attack us." The rest people saw Han Sen making a move and quickly summoned their beast souls, hitting Han Sen immediately. It seemed that they were being merciless, aiming at Han Sen's vital parts. Han Sen's eyes became cold. When other people tried to kill him, of course he would not be soft. When the weapons were about to hit him, he waved his right hand. With the flash of three purple lights, all the weapons were cut into pieces, and three persons in the front were cut in the chest and died immediately.

The other two persons survived luckily because they did not run as fast. Full of terror, they turned to run while shouting.

"Go away now. People of Blackgod Shelter are nearby, and they will be here in a minute," Guan Tong ran over and said.

Han Sen nodded slightly and said, "You should go as well. Avoid this area for the time being." After parting with Guan Tong, Han Sen left the frozen lake. He did not want to make things worse between him and Blackgod Shelter, so there was no need for him to look for trouble.

However, as Han Sen just left the frozen lake, a dozen mounds ran to him and approached him shortly. Obviously, they were targeting him.

"Boss, he is the one who killed of our brothers." Among the dozen mounts, one was of the middle-aged man who had run away. He pointed at Han Sen and yelled.

The dozen mounts quickly circled Han Sen. Their leader, a man in black mail with eyes like hawk

stared at Han Sen and said coldly, "You killed my men?"

"They were trying to kill me, so of course I could not choose to be killed," Han Sen said, looking at the man in black mail.

The men in black mail quickly summoned a beast soul knife that was narrow and long. He pointed it to Han Sen and said, "No matter for what, you killed my men at the place of that God shelter, so you deserved to die." As he said, the men quickly slashed the knife at Han Sen. The knife was so fast that it was a black light, coming to Han Sen's face in a second.

Han Sen quickly changed his expression. The strike from the men in blackmail was so fast that Han Sen could not completely dodge it with his speed. He had to roar and summoned the gargoyle to block the strike with his claws.

As his claws were about to clash with the long knife of the man in black mail, the long knife unexpectedly disappeared. When it appeared again, it cut Han Sen's chest.

Blood started to come out of Han Sen's injury in the chest. Luckily, Han Sen stepped back in time and diverted the majority of the force from the knife. In addition, the gargoyle glyph also made his skin tougher to block the damage. Otherwise, Han Sen would have been gutted by this strike.

The knife skills of this man in black mail were very strange, and his fitness was incredible, definitely much tougher than Tie Yi.

Han Sen was not killed by the strike, which surprised the men in black mail slightly. However, he did not stop attacking, but slashed at Han Sen again with his knife.

Several people in the group also summoned their beast soul weapons to rush at Han Sen. Judging from their speed, they were all evolvers with fitness above a hundred. Han Sen knew that he

could not stay, or else he would definitely die there. Using Heresy Mantra and Overload at the same time, Han Sen quickly stepped away, running.

However, those people besieged Han Sen and there was no place for him to go. Han Sen had to rush at two of them.

The two persons cut at Han Sen without hesitation. Han Sen moved left and right, like a willow tree in the wind, dodging the attacks from both persons.

However, he there was no way he could dodge the strike from the men in blackmail was chasing after him. His back became blood he immediately.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and state the silent. He rushed away as fast as his legs would carry him and broke the siege of the two persons, running fast on the icefield.

He knew he could not stay. The fitness of the man in black mail was even stronger than his. In terms of both fitness and knife skills, the man was the top of the top. With the help of the evolvers with fitness level above a hundred, Han Sen would definitely die if he chose to stay.

"We could not let him leave alive." The man in black mail led the group of people to chase after Han Sen, showing strong desire to get rid of him.

The resources on the icefield were so limited that it was completely normal to fight for them. The Blackgod would not tolerate any challenge to his interests or authority, otherwise there was no way he could lead the Blackgod Shelter.

Han Sen had known that the competition for resources was heated, but he did not expect it to be as fierce as this.

Han Sen's speed was lower than that Blackgod's to begin with. Without any place to hide on the icefield, there was no way he could run away like this.

If there were no other evolvers, he could try to fight Blackgod, risking his life. However, under the circumstances, he could only try to run away.

Turning quickly, Han Sen ran toward the frozen lake again. Seeing Blackgod approaching him, Han Sen jumped inside one of the ice holes and disappeared.

Chapter 506: Fighting under the Water

"Guard the ice holes nearby. I don't believe he will not come out," Blackgod commanded coldly.

The temperature of the water in the frozen lake was incredibly low. Even someone with a fitness level above a hundred could not last long under the water. In addition, Han Sen could not breathe under the water, which was why Blackgod believed that Han Sen could not stay longer than five minutes under the water before he appeared in other ice holes.

At that time, even if Han Sen wanted to fight again, he would be almost frozen to death, which would make Blackgod kill him more easily.

However, after Han Sen entered the water, he was not frozen to death as Blackgod predicted. Although the lake water was incredibly cold, Han Sen still had Jadeskin and the snowy wolf mail. The cold did not affect him too much.

However, he did not dare to stay too long under the water. After all, he did not have the ability to breathe underneath the water. Although he could hold his breath for less than an hour because of his fitness, he could not survive longer.

In addition, there were fish creatures under the water. Han Sen was afraid to encounter advanced fish creatures. Under the water, his ability to fight was much worse than on the land. Han Sen was swimming underneath the ice. Some fish creatures would approach to attack him from time to time, which were all hit senseless by Han Sen's fist. None of them dared to approach him again.

The reason that Han Sen did not kill those fish was that he was afraid the bodies of the fish would float to the surface, which would expose his location under the water.

The frozen lake was huge after all. If he swam further away and climbed up, he could naturally escape successfully.

After Han Sen swam for a while, he felt there was something wrong with the current. The current behind him seemed to be moving. He turned around and found a silver creature that looked like an eel, which rushed toward him like a torpedo.

The silver body as wide as a bucket stirred up the water, which made Han Sen roll around before he stabled himself.

The eel turned around and rushed to Han Sen again. Han Sen thought it was not the way to go, so he moved sideways to dodge the eel and did his claws into its silver scales.

As if he were climbing a tree, Han Sen wrapped his arms and legs around the eel's body. No matter how the eel rolled, Han Sen stuck to the creature.

Although the claws were berserk, which made it tougher than ordinary sacred-blood weapons, it only pierced the eel's body by 2 inches. The eel was so strong that it was definitely a sacred-blood creature.

In the water, Han Sen was not its match at all. He closed his eyes and held the eel tightly as it rolled. With the toxins on the claws, the eel shouldn't be able to survive too long.

The eel rolled so hard that it was incredibly fast in the lake. Han Sen stayed on the eel for a long while and felt something was wrong. The eel turned out to be swimming deeper and deeper. Han Sen did not know how deep the lake was, but the pressure became higher and higher. Even with his fitness and snowy wolf mail, he still felt terrible from the pressure.

"Is it possible that this guy is immune to the poison?" As Han Sen was feeling depressed, he suddenly felt emptiness below his feet and fell.

The first thought Han Sen had was that the eel had jumped out of

the water. However, he denied the thought immediately. He was falling down from the water and did not go up for it at all. Han Sen quickly opened his eyes to look, and what he saw made him feel dazed.

Thump!

Han Sen and the eel fell on the crystal-like floor. Luckily, Han Sen acted fast enough to flip himself up on the eel's back, making the eel take the impact.

Having left the water, the eel wiggled like a snake on the crystal-like floor. However, the places injured by the claws on its body had become purple and black, easily to be spotted on its silver body.

Han Sen did not think too much and cut the eel with the claws like crazy, making injury after injury on the silver body.

The eel struggled to fight back, but it was very much poisoned. Having left the water, it soon left the ability to struggle and lied motionless on the floor.

"Sacred-blood creature silver eel killed. Beast soul of silver eel gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 sacred geno points."

Han Sen was excited. However, he did not look at the body of the killed creature. Looking straight ahead, Han Sen felt incredulous.

Han Sen did not know whether Atlantis the legendary city was real. However, this place shocked him no less than finding Atlantis.

A gigantic sailboat was sitting at the bottom of the lake. Water avoided the sailboat and formed a spherical space under the water.

Han Sen and the silver eel fell on the left of the boat. Standing on the boat, Han Sen looked like an ant.

This sailboat was a dozen times bigger than Daphne. However, it looked too ancient to be a spacecraft.

As far as Han Sen could see, there was no gaps on the material of

the boat. It looks like it was carved out from an entire piece of crystal. Such a huge project was only possible in the Alliance. In the God's Sanctuary, there were no available mechanics, and it was impossible to be carved out by hand.

Judging from the huge silver oars, humans should not be able to manipulate this boat.

As Han Sen was dazed, he suddenly heard noises from the mysterious crystal boat. Looking to the direction of the noise, Han Sen saw something coming out of the chambers of the boat.

With the gleaming of golden light, Han Sen's eyes were even prickly. The thing gradually appeared in his sight, and what he saw first was a crab pincer, followed by the body of a golden crab. It slowly climbed down the rope.

Seeing where the golden crab was going, Han Sen originally thought it was targeting himself. However, the golden crab quickly rushed to the dead body of the silver eel.

"Dammit. This guy wants to steal my food. Don't you know that I am famous for being petty?" Han Sen bristled. Disregarding his injuries, Han Sen waved his claws at the golden crab.

The golden crab was naturally much larger than ordinary crabs. However, it was not too big among creatures, about the size of a Jeep.

Like ordinary crabs, it could only climb sideways. Creatures with flaws like this were Han Sen's favorite. He went to the back of the crab and clawed at the golden shell.

Chapter 507: Golden Crab

Ding!

The seemingly clumsy body of the golden crab suddenly bounced, facing Han Sen with its head. The golden pincer blocked Han Sen's claws.

Feeling a huge force, Han Sen's right hand started to bleed. His entire arm was numb, and he couldn't help stepping back a dozen steps before he could stable himself.

Moving all its eight claws, the golden crab moved sideways toward Han Sen quickly in an incredibly nimble way.

"What kind of crab is this? So weird." Han Sen turned back and ran around the crystal sailboat. Since the golden crab was incredibly fast and strong, Han Sen found he could not take care of the creature at all.

Running after Han Sen for several laps, the golden crab failed to catch up with him and became so upset that it kept making noises with its pincer.

Because Han Sen was so good at his footwork, although he was slower than the golden crab, he could leverage the crystal sailboat as an obstruction to get rid of the golden crab.

As Han Sen was pondering what kind of tricks he needed to adopt to take care of this golden crab, the crab suddenly gave up chasing him and ran toward the body of the silver eel.

"I wonder if this guy eats the toxic meat of the silver eel, will it be poisoned as well?" Although Han Sen had this thought, the meat of the silver eel would be wasted if the golden crab was immune to the toxins.

Thinking that, Han Sen ran to launch a sneak attack against the golden crab from its back, trying to stop it from eating the silver eel.

Han Sen and the crab were both trapped in a dilemma. The golden crab could not catch up with Han Sen. Nor could it eat the eel peacefully. They kept fighting and none of them was able to take any advantage.

Guarding the body of the silver eel, the golden crab faced Han Sen, no longer wanting to chase him. However, it did not dare to turn around to eat the meat either.

With the golden crab next to him, Han Sen stared at the creature. Neither of the two knew how to proceed.

Han Sen observed the golden crab carefully, wishing to find its weaknesses. If it were an ordinary crab, the links and gaps between its shells should be its weakness. However, this golden crab was obviously somewhat different. The links between its shells were of a deeper golden color. Although the links were narrow, he could tell that they were even tougher than the shells. As for gaps, the golden crab did not have any. It was as if the crab was made of a piece of gold.

As Han Sen was feeling depressed, he suddenly saw the golden crab waving its pincer at him. Han Sen thought it was about to attack again, and then found it did not move.

It was waving its pincer to Han Sen. The act did not look like a provocation or an assault but seemed to be a "come here" between humans.

Han Sen thought he was mistaken, rubbed his eyes, and found it was still waving like that.

"Big crab, you are not a flirty girl. A there is no use for you to tempt me like this." Han Sen did not know what the golden crab wanted, so of course he could not approach it. Han Sen simply yelled at the crab.

Han Sen did not know whether the golden crab understood himself, but it most likely did not. After Han Sen said that, the

golden crab turned around and pointed at the silver eel's body with its pincer and then pointed to Han Sen. Han Sen saw the golden crab making gestures, not understanding what it meant. He was so confused that he was full of questions.

At this point, Han Sen only regretted that he had never learned the language of the crab. Otherwise, he might be able to chat with this crab to see what was it that it wanted.

The golden crab made the gestures again and again, repeating its moves. It was blowing bubbles from time to time, seeming to be very anxious, wishing it could speak to Han Sen.

Han Sen watched for a while and felt his talent in learning the crab language was indeed lacking. However, he suddenly thought of one thing, which was the fact that he still had the spirit Snow Charmer. Although she had lost the ability to control other creatures after it gave Han Sen her allegiance, she had been the master of creatures once, so she might understood what the crab was talking about.

Summoning Snow Charmer, Han Sen pointed at the golden crab making the gestures and asked her, "Snow Charmer, do you know its language?"

"No," Snow Charmer answered decisively.

Han Sen was suddenly very disappointed. Since even Snow Charmer did not understand the crab language, it was impossible for himself to know what it was trying to say.

"However, I do know what it means," Snow Charmer continued to say.

"What does it want to say?" Han Sen was excited and asked Snow Charmer.

Snow Charmer said quietly, "Its gesture is quite obvious. It wants to split the body of the silver eel with you."

Han Sen was dazed. Looking at the gestures of the golden crab, he

felt it was true.

The golden crab made a gesture in the middle of the silver eel's body and then pointed to both sides and Han Sen. It seemed to be saying Han Sen could pick one side.

Han Sen blushed. Such a simple gesture, yet he was unable to understand it. How foolish!

Han Sen quickly took Snow Charmer back. Making his servant see his foolish side, Han Sen felt quite embarrassed.

"Half is no... Two thirds... Mine" Han Sen gestured as he spoke, sounding like an alien.

However, this time the golden crab was the one who was confused. It stared at Han Sen with bubbles coming out of its mouth and even scratched its head with its pincer like a person.

Seeing that the golden crab did not understand him, Han Sen did not dare to approach the body either. He had to gesture to the golden crab to ask it to step aside repeatedly.

Luckily, this gesture was easy to be understood. The golden crab moved aside and stared at Han Sen in suspicion.

Han Sen gestured it to move aside a bit further, and so it did. After a couple of times, Han Sen made sure that the distance between the golden crab and the silver eel was safe to him. He then walked next to the silver eel's body, gesturing at two thirds of the body like the golden crab. He then pointed the smaller part and then the golden crab, the larger part and then himself.

The golden crab seemed to be understanding this time. As its shook its pincer, it moved its claws and returned to the eel.

Han Sen felt scared and stepped back quickly, but the golden crab did not mean to chase after him. It gestured on the body again, meaning it insisted on half and half.

Han Sen could not believe that he would bargain with a crab at

this place with gestures. And this golden crab looked like an older lady bargaining in the farmers market, not willing to sacrifice anything.

The man and the crab discussed for a while and finally reached an agreement. Han Sen could take about three fifths, while the golden crab was to take two fifths.

Eat as you want. I wish you the bloody crab would be poisoned to death. Han Sen cut the body of the silver eel according to the proportion they had agreed through gestures. Seeing the golden crab taking its part with its pincer, Han Sen cursed inwardly.

Chapter 508: Crystal Treasure Box

Han Sen was afraid that the crab might snatch his part after it finished its own, so he summoned the angel, feeding the remaining silver eel to her.

The Archangel was the main force to help him hunt super creatures, so it was essential to Han Sen that she transform again. Sacred-blood meat was not a waste on her.

In addition, this silver eel was as thick as a bucket and more than 30 feet long. Han Sen's part was about 18 feet long. It was too much for him to eat up, while the Archangel was eating with ease. Her mouth moving nonstop, she was not affected by the toxins at all. The silver eel disappeared quickly.

Han Sen then had the time to look at the beast soul of the silver eel. Han Sen felt he was a bit too lucky recently. As long as he hunted a sacred-blood creature, he would gain a beast soul, which even scared Han Sen himself a little bit. He was afraid that he might have used up his luck and would become unlucky.

Type of beast soul of sacred-blood silver eel: water mount.

"Water mount!" Han Sen became overjoyed. He was just wondering how he could come back to this place again. After all, humans could not stay in the water for a long time and this place was so deep in the water. Han Sen was not sure whether he was able to dive so deep himself. With the silver eel mount, it would be easy for him to come down.

The only shortcoming of the beast soul was that it could not be used on the land. However, that did not trouble Han Sen at all. He had the golden growler on the land and did not need anything else.

As the Archangel was enjoying the needs of the silver eel, Han Sen checked the crystal sailboat out and climbed to the deck.

The sailboat was so big and carved out of crystal. However,

nothing could be seen inside the boat, which made him feel quite weird.

The golden crab had disappeared in a cabin, so Han Sen wanted to see whether there was other stuff in the cabin. However, before he came to the entrance, the golden crab suddenly rushed out, waving the pincer fiercely at Han Sen.

"Buddy, don't be so nervous. I am only looking around and do not mean you harm," Han Sen stepped back and said with a smile, seeing that the golden crab was just guarding the entrance and did not chase him.

However, the golden crab did not know what he was talking about, threatening him against approaching with its pincer.

The more reluctant the golden crab was, the more Han Sen wanted to see what was in the cabin. However, he looked at the entire crystal sailboat and found that entrance was the only one. Since it was guarded by the golden crab, there was no way that Han Sen could enter.

"How come you are not poisoned?" Han Sen became upset, as he was not able to see what was inside the boat, he tried to stick his head up and look.

Han Sen was no match of the golden crab, so he had to retreat temporarily to think of another way. Currently, Han Sen was very curious about the thing inside the crystal boat and was not in a rush to leave.

In addition, he wondered if those people from Blackgod Shelter were still guarding outside, so it was unnecessary for him to go out of the water.

When I go out, I will definitely try to wipe out Blackgod Shelter. Han Sen decided that as long as Blackgod Shelter was still there, his grudge would never disappear. In addition, Goddess shelter was surrounded by ocean in three directions. In order to develop, it

must expand to the icefield, which meant he must have his own place here.

Now that Blackgod did him a service by becoming his enemy, Han Sen would not be polite with him. He was calculating how he could kill the group of people and take their place for himself.

Han Sen had heard from Li Xinglun that Blackgod was the strongest among the three forces on the icefield with the most resources. Li Xinglun and the other force could only be its match when they united, maintaining the balance between the three.

Previously, when Starwheel Shelter was under the attack of spirits and the other shelter was distracted, Blackgod Shelter did not try to help. They probably wanted to unite the entire icefield after Starwheel Shelter was wiped out.

It was not easy to conquer Blackgod Shelter, obviously. Bloodgod himself was stronger than Han Sen, so he was very likely someone that had almost maxed out on sacred geno points. His fitness index should be more than 120.

In addition, Han Sen was deterred by the knife skills of Blackgod. Up until this moment, Han Sen still failed to understand how the strike disappeared, and if he did not understand it, he would suffer again when faced with Blackgod.

"If I could not beat him, I would rob him. Blackgod Shelter has such a large territory that I don't believe they could guard all the places if I attacked one by one." Han Sen made up his mind to take care of the Blackgod territory when he got out.

When he returned to the lower level of the boat, he saw that the Archangel had almost finished the body of the silver eel, with only a head left. Han Sen had a thought and stopped the Archangel from her feast, taking her back into his sea of soul.

Han Sen looked around and hanged the head of the silver eel on a rope in front of the ship and hid on the right flank of the ship

himself.

After waiting for several hours, he indeed saw the golden crab sneaking out. However, because there was only a single rope, the crab could not climb up with its claws. It had to jump up to reach the head of the eel with its pincer. Seeing that the golden crab having left the crystal Han Sen secretly climbed onto the deck and sneaked into the cabin.

When the golden crab was under the silver eel, it jumped twice but did not catch the head of the silver eel. Han Sen felt content secretly. He had calculated the height of the jump of the crap, and he deliberately made it hard for it to reach. However, the crab would not give up either. This way, he had enough time.

Standing in front of the entrance, Han Sen looked inside the cabin. It was a hall inside. Everything was carved out of crystal, looking very delicate and beautiful.

In the middle of the hall, the crystal table was placed. Han Sen originally thought it was a table, but when he entered, he found it was no table, but a crystal treasure box, with the crystal lock on the outside.

However, the lock was not locked, so it was not really effective.

"Is there some kind of treasure of the pirate or curse of the phantom boat?" Han Sen suddenly felt hesitant, not sure whether he should open this giant whistle box. It was so weird that there might be something dangerous inside.

Greed and curiosity eventually beat his logic. Han Sen heard the noise of the head of the silver eel falling and knew that the golden crab would return very soon. He gritted his teeth, summoned Snow Charmer, stood next to the cabin door, and asked Snow Charmer to open the crystal box.

The spirit was absolutely loyal to her master. After hearing the command, she took off the lock and lifted the lid of the box.

Chapter 509: Crystal Palace

Seeing nothing dangerous had happened, Han Sen quickly walked up to the crystal treasure box and had a look.

Han Sen blinked and failed to react in time. In the treasure box there was a woman, whose lower body was a fishtail. Her upper body was naked and pale, with two scallops covering her boobs.

Her long blue hair fell like a waterfall, and her ears were blue fins, looking pretty but weird.

"Is this thing a mermaid?" Han Sen looked at the woman inside the treasure box and saw two other things next to her.

One was a staff shaped like blue coral, and the other was a shiny gemstone.

"Spirit staff... Spirit stone... Is this mermaid like creature a spirit?" Han Sen saw what the two items were and looked to the mermaid in the box, surprised.

According to the logic, once the shelter was conquered, the spirit had no way to run away. It could either choose to give its allegiance or destroy itself together with the spirit stone. How come this mermaid like spirit was placed in this box? Suddenly, a thought made Han Sen's eyes lit up. "The sailboat does not look like it was made by humans. Is it possible that this crystal sailboat is in fact a shelter?"

With the noise outside, Han Sen knew the golden crab seemed to be back. He quickly grabbed the spirit stone.

If the mermaid was really a spirit, as long as Han Sen grabbed the spirit stone, the spirit must be his.

Just when Han Sen put his hands on the spirit stone, the golden crab had rushed into the hall. After it saw Han Sen, it became furious, rushing toward him waving its pincer.

He took the spirit stone in his hand and ran around the hall. He used the techniques in Dongxuan Sutra and ran from the golden crab using the pillars and other stuff as obstructions.

Han Sen and the crab were running inside the crystal boat, and there was nothing the golden crab could do to Han Sen.

When Han Sen ran, he suddenly heard a noise. Where the noise came from was the box that trapped the mermaid spirit.

When he turned around to look, he saw the mermaid had sat up. Her white hands rubbed her eyes and then stretched. It looked like she had slept well.

After the mermaid woke up, she saw Han Sen and the spirit stone in his hand. Her blue eyes were suddenly dazed, and she froze for a while.

The golden crab was still chasing after Han Sen. When Han Sen was about to continue to run, he suddenly saw the mermaid taking up the staff and pointing it to the golden crab. The golden crab went to the side immediately and did not chase Han Sen anymore.

The mermaid went out of the crystal box with the staff in her hand. When she walked, a piece of wave moved under her fishtail, supporting her to go forward.

The mermaid went up to Han Sen, bowed to him with a hand on her right chest. And then she said, "Mermaid Princess wishes to give her master her pure soul and become his loyal servant."

"Mermaid Princess. This mermaid is a royal spirit!" Han Sen heard her words and became overjoyed. He did not expect a mishap had come a blessing. Just by wandering around under the water, he had gained a royal spirit.

There were two types of Royal spirits. One was Princess and the other was Prince. Since the mermaid caught herself a princess, she was for sure a royal spirit.

Han Sen did not hesitate and put the spirit stone on her forehead.

In blue light, the spirit stone and the mermaid became one. They both became a light that entered Han Sen's sea of soul.

Mermaid Princess: Royal spirit.

"She is indeed a royal spirit." Han Sen checked the information of the Princess. Although he had expected it, he still became overjoyed.

After the Mermaid Princess became Han Sen's, the golden crab suddenly became fierce again. It was no longer bound by the spirit and rushed to Han Sen again.

Han Sen ran out of the cabin to dodge the attack of the golden crab. He made it all the way under the crystal boat and the golden crab then gave up its chase.

Han Sen moved further away from the boat and summoned the Mermaid Princess. He then commanded her, "Get rid of the annoying crab."

Since it was a royal spirit, then her ability should be the equivalence of a sacred-blood creature. With her unique intelligence, she should be able to be the match of the crab even if she could not kill it.

However, the mermaid did not move at Han Sen's command. She took a deep breath, her ample breasts under white scallops shivered, and she said, "Master, I don't have the ability to kill it."

Han Sen felt dazed and looked at her. "Are you not a royal spirit? Even if you could not kill the crab, you should be able to fight it?"

"Sorry, master. I am not a fighting spirit. I do not have the ability to fight," said the Mermaid Princess.

"Then what is your ability?" Han Sen asked curiously.

He had heard about the noncombatant spirits, which were rather rare. However, that was mainly because the spirits that humans gained were limited in general.

"I could operate the Crystal Palace." The Mermaid Princess pointed at the crystal sailboat.

"How would that be useful?" Han Sen looked at the Mermaid Princess, dazed. The ability of this royal spirit was just to operate a boat. Han Sen could not think of what use it would serve.

"The Crystal Palace Shelter is indestructible internally. It could sail to any place in the water, and it could go to the bottom of the sea. Except for the fact that it could not leave the water, Crystal Palace could reach anywhere." Mermaid Princess was obviously upset about Han Sen questioning her ability.

Han Sen thought about it and reckoned that this ability was rather nice. Since the boat was a royal shelter, Han Sen now had a moving castle on the ocean with Mermaid Princess. He could go hunting without any efforts, which would solve the issue of the lack of creatures.

Thinking it was a nice thing to have, Han Sen commanded the Mermaid Princess again, "Okay, get the Crystal Palace over here right now."

"Sorry, master. I could not." The spirit said helplessly.

"How come you could not do that either? Didn't you just say that you could operate the Crystal Palace?" Han Sen looked at the spirit in suspicion.

"I must be sitting on the operating seat of the Crystal Palace to control it," answered Mermaid Princess.

Han Sen became somewhat depressed. The golden crab was guarding the cabin. So, it did not make sense for him to rush inside. In addition, God knows whether there were more impressive creatures inside.

"Forget it. When I think of a way to kill the crab, I will take back the Crystal Palace." Han Sen give up the thought of taking the sailboat by force. Other people did not have Mermaid Princess

anyway, so they could not take the sailboat away even if they had discovered it.

Chapter 510: Tornado Knife

At a remote corner of the frozen lake, Han Sen made an ice hole from underneath the water and climbed out. He shook off the water on his body and quickly left the lake for the icefield seeing no one was around.

Han Sen wanted to go to Starwheel Shelter to ask Li Xinglun about the detailed information of Blackgod Shelter. Only when he had more information about his enemy could he hit his enemy harder.

Especially, Han Sen must find out about Blackgod's knife skills.

Li Xinglun was very glad to see Han Sen visiting him. Hearing Han Sen explaining his conflict with Blackgod, he frowned and said, "Blackgod is more and more arrogant and wanton."

Li Xinglun explained the background of Blackgod in details to Han Sen, which made Han Sen frowned slightly.

The family of Blackgod was quite ordinary, but he was working for a force in the Alliance, which made it almost impossible for Han Sen to kill him in the Alliance. Among all the shelters, he was the strongest on the icefield. In addition, every month he provided a large sum of income to the force in the Alliance, which gave him strong support. It was not easy to take him down.

As for the knife skills of Blackgod, all Li Xinglun knew was that it was called Tornado Knife. He did not know how it worked either. Li Xinglun only knew that when Blackgod made the move, the knife would disappear for a moment, as if it was teleported.

Of course, Blackgod was merely an evolver, so he could not have the ability to make the knife teleport. There must be some special techniques that they did not know of.

"Tornado Knife, it sounds familiar somehow?" Han Sen felt he had heard about the name somewhere.

Thinking about it, Han Sen then remembered that Tang Zhenliu had once said that one of his knife skills was Tornado Knife.

However, from what Han Sen could remember, Tang Zhenliu did not have the ability to make his weapon disappear.

"Would this Blackgod be related to Tang Zhenliu?" Han Sen was determined to ask Tang Zhenliu first when he went back, to figure out what Tornado Knife was about.

After he returned to the Alliance, Han Sen asked Ji Yanran to get him the number of Tang Zhenliu in the military. Han Sen then contacted Tang Zhenliu.

"Han Sen, how does it feel to be a soldier?" Tang Zhenliu asked Han Sen, smiling.

"I don't feel much," Han Sen shrugged and said.

He was telling the truth. Although he was now Ji Yanran's guard, the actual guard was Annie, so Han Sen was merely a declaration.

In fact, no one expected that Han Sen could protect Ji Yanran as an evolver. His position was required by Ji Yanran herself, and initially her guard was only Annie.

However, since Annie had arrived, Han Sen had a lot less time to spend with Ji Yanran. That woman was following Ji Yanran almost 24/7, which made Han Sen very mad about it, even questioning whether she was a lesbian in love with Ji Yanran.

"Ha ha, your life is great. With the beauty on your side, it is not like an ordinary service. You are completely on vacation with your girl. Lin Feng and I are having a terrible time. We are either training or fighting the Shura, almost losing our lives several times," said Tang Zhenliu, feeling upset.

"How come you guys are at the front?" Han Sen asked, puzzled.

With the background of Tang Zhenliu and Lin Feng, it should be easy for them to stay in the back, but they were serving in the

front.

"It is completely Lin Feng's idea. He said only by doing this can we exercise ourselves. He must stay in this hell and the wars are so frequent that I have almost gone mad." Although Tang Zhenliu said that, he was smiling. Obviously, he was just joking stop Han Sen looked at Tang Zhenliu carefully and found he had much darker skin than before. He also looked tougher with an injury that had not cured on his forehead, looking more like a man.

Tang Zhenliu explained briefly what was happening on his side. Lin Feng and he were warframe soldiers. And on their planet, humans and Shura were coexisting, fighting for the mines. However, because of the location of the planet, no one could take the entire planet. Both forces had armies on the planet and they fought once in a while.

When they had finished chatting, Han Sen then asked about Blackgod and Tornado Knife. After hearing Han Sen's words, Tang Zhenliu hit the table madly and said coldly, "Dammit. Han Sen, if you have the chance, killed the bastard for me."

Han Sen was surprised to see Tang Zhenliu being so excited, so he asked Tang Zhenliu what had happened.

Tang Zhenliu told Han Sen that Tornado Knife was originally one of the family secrets of the Tangs. Later on, due to some incidents in the family, Tornado Knife was robbed by others, which was a huge shame for the family.

"Then I could act freely." Han Sen was initially afraid that there might be some kind of connection between Blackgod and Tang Zhenliu, which might be awkward in the future. At this point, he was completely relaxed.

"Kill him, and I will treat you to drinks. Do not worry about people supporting Blackgod. If you could kill him, I will take care of those people." Tang Zhenliu told Han Sen about the core secret of Tornado Knife, wishing Han Sen could get rid of Tang Zhenliu,

giving his family justice.

After hearing Tang Zhenliu's explanation, Han Sen understood why it looked like Blackgod's knife had disappeared.

In fact, it did not truly disappear. Just because the Tornado Knife was so fast, it felt like it had disappeared.

The speed was not continuous, but a temporary effect in the attack. In a short amount of time, the speed of the knife increased greatly, making the high-speed even higher, causing a visual illusion.

In fact, the knife seen by the eyes was the shadow of the knife. The real knife had already changed its location.

Although Han Sen had understood the mechanism of Tornado Knife, it was still very difficult to tackle it. At that kind of speed, even if he knew what was happening, it would be useless if he could not follow the knife.

With Han Sen's eyesight, he could not even see the knife, so even if he knew the knife was elsewhere, he could not block it.

Tang Zhenliu did not have enough speed and strength in the past, so he did not achieve the same effect as Blackgod. Currently, if he used the skills, he would not be worse than Blackgod.

"Do you have time tomorrow?" Tang Zhenliu asked Han Sen.

"Yes," replied Han Sen.

"Okay then. You go to the virtual camp tomorrow and I will spar with you. Today I have something else, so I must leave now." Tang Zhenliu was a decisive person, so he directly hung up.

Han Sen knew that Tang Zhenliu was going to spar with him using Tornado Knife, which was great news to Han Sen.

Chapter 511: Solving the Puzzle

The next day, Han Sen logged into the virtual camp at the time agreed with Tang Zhenliu.

According to the ID name that Tang Zhenliu told him, Han Sen added him as a friend. Tang Zhenliu accepted Han Sen's request and invited him to enter the room, changing the setting to "no audience allowed."

Tornado Knife was one of the secrets of Tang Zhenliu's family. Although it was leaked once, the secret shall still be kept.

Tang Zhenliu demonstrated for Han Sen in a slower speed than normal. In addition, he told Han Sen about the keys of the Tornado Knife in slow motion, which could not be seen by outsiders.

The front was different from the back. Because Tang Zhenliu could not make much time every day, he was sacrificing his limited resting time and sparing one hour a day. Therefore, the two did not speak at all and went directly into the fight.

Tang Zhenliu slashed at Han Sen with his weapon, and Han Sen tried to block it. When the two weapons were about to clash, Tang Zhenliu's weapon weirdly disappeared at Han Sen's side. When it appeared again, it was already on Han Sen's chest.

Although Han Sen could use his footwork to dodge the strike, it would not be meaningful at all. If he could not block the strike upfront, the best Han Sen could do was not to lose. If he could not beat Blackgod, it would mean nothing to Han Sen.

Han Sen did not continue to dodge Tang Zhenliu's strikes, taking the strike directly and feeling the rhythm of the skills.

"Again." Han Sen waved his weapon again, attacking Tang Zhenliu one more time.

Although Tang Zhenliu had explained the key to the skills, Han

Sen still felt it was difficult to predict the Tornado Knife in actual fight.

It was mainly because the speed of the weapon was so fast that Han Sen could only stop it by attacking Tang Zhenliu. The best he could do was mutual destruction, and most of the time, Han Sen was killed off directly.

Neither of them could predict the other. However, because Tornado Knife was fast enough, Tang Zhenliu was able to cut Han Sen earlier, which Han Sen had no solution to cope with.

"Again... Again... Again..."

One hour had soon passed, but the result was not that great. When Tang Zhenliu was using all he got, Han Sen still could not block Tornado Knife.

"There is a unique way to use force in my family, which is integrated in Tornado Knife. It allows the speed to be incredibly high momentarily. At the same fitness level, one is unlikely to block Tornado Knife. In addition, Blackgod is even stronger than you. If you want to beat him, you can only rely on your footwork and wait for him to expose his weaknesses. Otherwise, it is hard for you to win. I am only sparring with you to get you familiar with the rhythm and attacking range of Tornado Knife, so that you will have more information when you face him again," Tang Zhenliu said and quickly left the virtual camp.

Han Sen knew that Tang Zhenliu was right. If it was the one on one, Han Sen could use his footwork to deal with Blackgod, and it will not be easy for Blackgod to beat him. However, that way, he will only have an opportunity when Blackgod made a mistake, which meant handing the initiative to Blackgod, which Han Sen could not accept.

In addition, the Blackgod Shelter was huge, so Han Sen would never have an opportunity to fight Blackgod one on one. Blackgod would definitely be surrounded by other evolvers. In order to kill

Blackgod, Han Sen had to block Tornado Knife upfront.

"So fast. How shall I block it?" Han Sen thought to himself but did not have any conclusion.

Beep beep!

As Han Sen was thinking, he suddenly heard a call on the virtual camp. He took a look and saw it was from Ms. perfume.

Han Sen chose to accept, and Ms. perfume suddenly appeared in front of Han Sen. She looked at Han Sen and asked, "Coach, do you have time to teach me? I have several questions about last session that I want to ask you."

"I'm afraid today's not a good time." Han Sen shook his head. He was thinking what the solution to Tornado Knife was and was in no mood to teach Ms. perfume.

Qin Xuan was slightly disappointed. She had waited for a long time to see soldier on the warship again, but she did not have the opportunity to ask him questions. Naturally, she was let down.

When Qin Xuan was about to say goodbye, she suddenly heard Han Sen asked, "do you practice fast sword or knife?"

"Yes, but I am not that good at it," Qin Xuan answered hastily.

Atomic fission that she practiced was great in both strength and perseverance. That was why her techniques were all quite balanced. There were no extreme techniques.

"Then, if you encounter someone who is much faster than you, what will you do?" Han Sen did not truly want to ask her, but only voiced his concern.

Qin Xuan thought about it and said, "Avoid it with my footwork and then find the perfect opportunity."

Qin Xuan thought he was using questions to teach her and felt quite happy inwardly, not daring to take Han Sen's question lightly.

"If you could not dodge and have to fight it out with your opponent, what then?" Han Sen asked again.

"If we are fighting for life and death, the faster one will definitely win. If I am not faster than my opponent, and I could only enhance my strength." Qin Xuan said after serious consideration.

"Why strength?" Han Sen looked at her in surprise. He initially thought Qin Xuan would say to increase her defense.

Qin Xuan thought Han Sen was testing her, so she organized her words and said, "If one is fast, then his strength must not be too strong. If I am strong enough, I will not die from his strike. However, my strike will kill him. That is a method."

"Although what you said might work, it is not the answer I want." Han Sen shook his head with a wry smile. This method would not work against Tornado Knife.

The strength of Blackgod was stronger than Han Sen's to begin with. Even if they trade one strike for the other, Han Sen would be the one who suffered more.

"I am not smart enough. Please instruct me, coach." Qin Xuan could not think of a way to win when her opponents was faster than her. Han Sen wanted to say he did not know, but when he saw Miss perfume, Han Sen suddenly thought of one thing. Last time, when he was teaching her, he was explaining the techniques in Dongxuan Sutra. At that time, he explained several techniques that he was practicing. However, thinking of those techniques, Han Sen's eyes suddenly lit up.

It was not about those techniques, but about some other words in Dongxuan Sutra.

The other words were also included in the parts of Dongxuah Sutra that Han Sen had already translated. It was related to what Han Sen had learned about footwork, but Han Sen was not able to perceive it fully.

However, thinking back, Han Sen felt he suddenly understood those words.

He invited Ms. perfume to fight and said to her, "Come on, use all you got to attack me at full speed."

Chapter 512: Sullen Tang Zhenliu

Qin Xuan was overjoyed, thinking Han Sen was trying to teach her. She did not save any energy and cut at Han Sen with Thunder Knife at full speed.

Han Sen had been practicing Thunder Knife as well recently, so he was quite familiar with the skill. When Qin Xuan just raised her hand, before the skill was launched, she felt she had to stop.

Although Han Sen's hand moved later and slower than Qin Xuan's, he placed his hand at a spot that made marry feel very uncomfortable, stopping her from attacking. If Qin Xuan continued her attack by force, her arm would hit Han Sen's hand blade. Qin Xuan took back her hand and was ready to attack again, but the result was the same. Han Sen's hand was again placed at a spot that made her feel very uncomfortable.

Qin Xuan had changed the way to attack 7 to 8 times, but she was never able to make a complete strike. All of her strikes were forced to change in the middle, which made her feel so uncomfortable that she almost wanted to vomit blood.

This way, Qin Xuan was even more respectful toward Han Sen, believing more firmly that Han Sen was a martial arts master and some incredible figure in the military.

"I understand. Coach you are saying that even if my opponent is fast enough, as long as there is space and distance, I could stay still to fight his moves and buy myself time using space and distance so as to react..." Qin Xuan said happily.

"It is not completely like that. You do not understand. If you practice more, you will naturally understand it in the future." Han Sen was very happy, and he did not mean to put Qin Xuan down.

Qin Xuan was right, he did buy some time using the distance. However, this amount of time was not enough for him to beat the

opponent. The key to win was the word "block."

In ancient times, there was a strategy in wars called attacking Wei to save Zhao, which meant attacking the opponent in his vital parts to make him give up the original target.

The explanation about the word "block" in Dongxuan Sutra was to attack where the enemy had to save and find out the enemy's weakness so as to tackle the enemy's strengths, making the enemy feeling uncomfortable to use his own strength.

This technique was also called "no kill." The aim of this technique was not to kill the enemy, but to force the enemy to take defensive position.

As long as the enemy turned from attacking to defending, then Han Sen could use his footwork. Since the enemy no longer had the ability to attack, it was just a matter time to beat him.

In order to use the blocking technique well, Han Sen must first figure out the importance of each moves, which meant he needed to understand the strengths and weaknesses of his opponent.

For example, Han Sen himself had also practiced Thunder Knife, so he knew what the positions that Qin Xuan had to defend herself were. If Qin Xuan uses a different technique that Han Sen was not familiar with, the effect would not be as good.

Currently, what was beneficial to Han Sen was that Tang Zhenliu who had the same level at using Tornado Knife was his sparring partner. All he needed to do was to fully understand Tornado Knife, and then he could reach the effect that Tang could not attack him at all.

Thinking of that, Han Sen wished that he could fight Tang Zhenliu right away so as to familiarize himself with Tornado Knife.

However, unfortunately, Tang Zhenliu had to many tasks in the front, so he only had limited time every day. When he was in the

middle of a project, he did not have time at all.

Even so, Tang Zhenliu was astonished by Han Sen's performance. Initially, he only wanted for Han Sen to avoid the attacks when Han Sen got familiar with the knife skills. However, Han Sen was trying to block the attacks altogether.

Tang Zhenliu originally thought that was something couldn't be achieved. It was a family secret, and he knew very well how strong the techniques were, which were impossible to block.

However, the more he sparred with Han Sen, the more he doubted his own thought. When facing Han Sen, Tang Zhenliu felt harder and harder to make his moves. He felt like he was trapped in a barbed cage. Whenever he tried to reach out his arm, he would be stabbed. And when he was trying to reach out his legs, his thighs would be hurt. The feeling was so depressing that he almost wanted to vomit blood.

The more he fought Han Sen, the more painful Tang Zhenliu felt. He almost wanted to drop his weapon.

"Weirdo... You and Lin Feng are both weirdos..." Finally, one day, Tang Zhenliu could not take it anymore. He threw his weapon away and exclaimed madly at Han Sen.

Han Sen knew that his blocking skills were quite good now. Although it might not work against other skills, it will definitely function when it came to Tornado Knife.

All he needed to do was practice more in order to beat Blackgod.

"This time, you better not give me the chance." Han Sen was thinking how he could get rid of Blackgod the bastard.

Tang Zhenliu was feeling quite glad. Luckily, his family had more secrets than Tornado Knife. Otherwise, in the future, he did not need to fight Han Sen again and could simply call him grandpa.

In the meantime, Tang Zhenliu swore to himself that he would never use his family skills again in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen asked Tang Zhenliu to practice with him a few more days. In the end, Tang Zhenliu had become the one who was tortured. He could not make his moves, and he was beaten miserably by Han Sen.

Sometimes, Tang Zhenliu could not stand it and used different knife skills to turn the situation around.

When Tang Zhenliu no longer wanted to spar with Han Sen and avoided virtual camp, Han Sen then gave up.

Currently, Han Sen was very confident to face Tornado Knife. However, he was not sure whether Blackgod had practiced other impressive skills. In addition, Blackgod had many master fighters that it was almost impossible to kill him without a perfect opportunity.

"If I could not kill you, I must gain some profits first." After learning from Li Xinglun the recent moves of Blackgod, Han Sen squinted his eyes.

At this time of the year, because of the ocean currents or other causes, on the beach of ice river where there were normally no creatures at all would witness the arrival of a large number of snake fish. They came to the beach from the ocean for unknown reason.

Most snake fish were primitive creatures. However, if the cluster of fish was huge enough, there might be mutant and sacred-blood snake fish among them.

The beach of the ice River was the territory of Blackgod Shelter. Every year, tens of thousands of snake fish would climb up from the ocean. They could always harvest several mutant snake fish and a sacred-blood snake fish king.

This was one of the fixed benefits of Blackgod Shelter. At this time of the year, Blackgod would summon a large number of people to come to the beach to hunt snake fish.

Han Sen arrived at the ice river early. However, he did not go hunting, but dug an ice cave that only one person could fit in at a quarter of the beach. He then hid in the cave and piled up snow on the outside.

No matter how hard Blackgod thought, he could not predict that someone would be hiding in the ice cave for several days. After the large cluster of snake fish had come to the shore, he led people to clear up the place and did not find Han Sen.

Chapter 513: Snake Fish King

Han Sen was hiding inside the ice cave, biting the meat jerky as he observed the situation from the gap he kept deliberately.

A large number of snake fish started to climb out of the ice River and reached the beach covered in ice. More and more fish arrived, yet no one knew what they were trying to do. More than a thousand people had gathered from the Blackgod Shelter, hunting the snake fish that had arrived.

Snake fish looked like sea snakes. In fact, different from snakes, they did not have fangs or any teeth.

Because they were covered in slime, weapons would easily slide on their skin. If one was entangled by the creature, its sharp scales on the stomach could even break one's bones.

If there were not a huge group hunting snake fish together, a small number of people would easily be besieged by the snake fish and killed. Ordinary people did not have the conditions to kill them. Only a large force like Blackgod could organize some new people to hunt snake fish together.

Because the sacred-blood snake fish king had not appeared, the strong evolvers with a fitness level above a hundred including Blackgod himself did not make a move. All they did was to lead thousands of evolvers to hunt the creatures on the beach.

The primitive snake fish were all black. Occasionally, some larger snake fish with a golden lion on their back could be spotted, which were the mutant ones.

Han Sen had not seen the sacred-blood fish king, but he heard that the fish king would be smaller in size, even smaller than primitive ones. It was probably around the size of an ordinary cobra.

Because of this, Han Sen wanted to steal the sacred-blood snake

fish king. If it were bigger, he could not take it away even after he stole it. The sacred-blood snake fish king was perfect in size.

There were 2 to 3 days from the snake fish arriving at the shore until they returned to the ocean, so Han Sen was in no rush.

The cold inside the ice cave did not have much of an effect on him. However, he was uncomfortable crawling and had to use Jadeskin to make himself feel better since he could not move.

Luckily, the second day since the snake fish came to the shore, Han Sen heard exclaims among the crowd. He quickly looked into the gap and saw a large ball of snake fish had arrived at the shore. On top of the ball, a small dark red snake fish was standing with its head up. The dark red snake fish was a bit more than 6 feet long. Standing on top of the wall, it had a pair of fins or wings on the back of its head. As the fins moved, it made a weird noise.

"The sacred-blood snake fish king had eventually arrived." Han Sen suddenly became excited, observing the condition on the outside. Once he had an opportunity, he would go ahead and catch the snake fish king.

He had even planned the route to escape. Currently, it was the snake fish season. For the snake fish to arrive, so there were no other creatures in the ocean nearby.

After Han Sen took the snake fish king, he would rush into the ocean. Riding on the silver eel, he could escape with ease. As many people as Blackgod Shelter had, they could not catch up with him and had to watch him go.

After the snake fish king appeared, the other snake fish became even crazier, rushing to the floor. The advanced fighters at Blackgod Shelter eventually moved. Five or six evolvers with fitness above 100 killed their way toward the fish king, led by Blackgod.

Other people continued to guard their own positions, killing the

other snake fish. They did not look nervous at all. Obviously, they were quite experienced.

Blackgod and his fellows rushed out, and primitive snake fish could not block their way at all. Very soon, they were approaching the snake fish king. Snake fish king issued a strange squeak and bounced itself into the air. Its fins moving, it flew in the sky like a bird.

Its little wings were too small. On the back of its head, they looked like a pair of ears that were slightly bigger. Unexpectedly, it could fly with the wings.

Blackgod and the rest were besieging the fish king. As they hit it with their weapons, their weapons obviously slid off. They could not kill the creature in a short amount of time.

The snake fish king was a hundred times more slimy than an eel. Even sacred-blood beast soul sword would slide off its body, not leaving any marks.

Even Blackgod's Tornado Knife did not work on it, which made Han Sen feel quite surprised. If they could not hurt the snake fish king, how did Blackgod and the rest kill it in the past years?

Those people did not use any special method but attacked the snake fish king together while killing the primitive snake fish that were approaching them.

After watching for a while, Han Sen could guess what they were trying to do. Although that snake fish king could fly, obviously it could not last long in the air since it took more than the little wings to fly.

The first time when it was flying, it could maintain about fifteen minutes in the air. However, gradually, it could last shorter and shorter in the air and had to land.

In the air, he did not have any point of force application. However, when it was on the land, there were points of force

application. When the weapons cut it again, they would not slide off that easily.

After watching for more than half an hour, Han Sen noticed that the snake fish king was weaker and weaker. He knew that it was his opportunity, took away the snow on the outside, and climbed out of the ice cave.

Currently, it was the key moment for him to hunt the snake fish king. Because the snake fish king had felt ominous and continued to scream, which made the cluster of snake fish even crazier. Everyone was doing their best to hunt the snake fish, and no one had extra energy to look at other people.

In addition, they had already cleared the space and blocked the way to the beach, so there was no way they could expect an outsider present.

Han Sen got inside the group of thousands of people, and no one found he was an outsider. Han Sen killed several snake fish casually and gradually approached.

Blackgod and the rest had already circled the snake fish king in different directions, for fear that it might escape into the ocean. It was harder and harder for the snake fish king to fly. It looked like it was about to be dead.

Once it lost the ability to fly and could only wiggle on the ground, it would be easily killed.

Han Sen gradually approached Blackgod and his mates, focusing his eyes on their moves. Han Sen thought, this is a good opportunity. If I could kill Blackgod here, then Blackgod Shelter would have no leader, which would make it much easier for me to conquer the shelter.

Initially, Han Sen only wanted to steal the snake fish king. Now that he had an opportunity to assassinate Blackgod, he would not let it go. Han Sen focused on Blackgod first.

Very soon, the fish king could no longer fly. Blackgod was overjoyed, found an opportunity, and rushed to cut it in half.

Chapter 514: Stealing

"Brother... Watch out..." When Blackgod was about to make a strike, he suddenly heard his friend calling him and felt ominous.

Blackgod was indeed quite impressive and decisive. The moment he heard the voice, he directly fell forward.

However, it was still a bit too late. He felt a burning pain on his back. It seemed that the armor on his back and his muscles were slashed open by sharp weapons.

Han Sen felt it was a shame. Blackgod and the top evolvers were a bit too far from the crowd. When he approached them, he was still discovered by an evolver opposite him, who warned Blackgod in time. With his claws, he did not kill Blackgod this time.

Blackgod fell to the ground and rolled a dozen feet away, holding back the pain on his back. The five evolvers with fitness level above a hundred came to Han Sen.

Han Sen did not linger. His strike did not kill Blackgod, so he knew that he had lost his opportunity. He rushed to the snake fish king directly, using the claws to cut off its head. Taking up the creature's body, Han Sen ran toward the ice river.

"Sacred-blood creature snake fish king killed. No beast soul gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 sacred geno points."

The evolvers tried to stop Han Sen, but Han Sen swayed left and right, zigzagging among three persons momentarily. He ran past five persons nonstop. When Blackgod got up, holding back his pain, Han Sen had already gone.

"It is that asshole. He's not dead yet? Kill him for me." Blackgod saw what Han Sen looked like, recognized him, and yelled to the evolvers in surprise and madness.

The evolvers quickly caught up with Han Sen. However, Han Sen directly jumped into the ice river. A giant silver eel appeared

underneath his feet. The giant silver eel broke the ice on the river and was a hundred feet away instantaneously, leaving Blackgod and his friends appalled on the land.

"Blackgod, I am taking some of the interests today. Next time I see you I will kill you." Han Sen said loudly and rolled the silver Io away.

"You are dead... I will kill you definitely... Kill you" Blackgod was so mad that he was standing, cursing at Han Sen's direction.

When he scolded Han Sen, he moved his back, which made his injury so painful that his face became grim.

Blackgod became very mad. Not only was he almost killed by a sneak attack, but his sacred-blood snake fish king was stolen.

In addition, the one who did all that was someone who he thought had died underneath the frozen lake.

Since he came to Second God's Sanctuary, Blackgod had never suffered so much, which made him so angry that he was about to vomit blood.

Han Sen disregarded what Blackgod did and rode the silver eel away, landing at a remote location. He summoned Meowth and rode Meowth away from the territory of Blackgod Shelter.

"la la la... la la la... I am a barbecue master..." Han Sen barbecued the snake fish that he had skinned on the convenient stove he brought with him and hummed a little song happily.

It was not easy to get his hands on such a sacred-blood creature. This sacred-blood snake fish king would give him eight or nine sacred geno points at least.

What was more important was that this creature was stolen from Blackgod, which made Han Sen feel it was extra tasty. Just by smelling the fragrance of the barbecue, he could not stop his mouth from watering.

"Unfortunately, they only come to the shore once a year. Otherwise, it would be so good if I could still want every day," Han Sen thought as he barbecued.

Before the barbecue was done, Han Sen saw a man coming his way in the snow outside.

"Blackgod's guys are here?" Han Sen was surprised, glanced that way, and it did not look like it. If it were the people from Blackgod Shelter, they should be more than one person.

The person walked closer, and Han Sen saw what he looked like. Out of Han Sen's expectation, he knew the man. Although they were not familiar with each other, he had a deeper impression of him.

The grandson of Senator Yi, Yi Dongmu. When Han Sen participated in the contest of first God's Sanctuary using Dollars identity, Han Sen beat Yi Dongmu to become top ten. And the fairy queen was his reward for being one of the Chosen.

After that, he had never heard the news about Yi Dongmu again. Unexpectedly, Han Sen ran into the person here.

Yi Dongmu walked directly opposite Han Sen. He looked at the barbecue on the stove and placed a fox-like red creature on the snow. Pointing to the barbecue, he asked, "I want to trade this mutant creature for your barbecue, will you do it?"

"No," Han Sen rejected directly, thinking, "You think I'm an idiot? A mutant creature for my sacred-blood creature?"

Yi Dongmu could not help frowning, checking Han Sen out again. Because he had not had anything cooked in so long, he wanted to trade the mutant creature he hunted for the barbecue, which was unexpectedly turned down by the other person.

"Can I borrow your stove? Name your price." Yi Dongmu could not tell where Han Sen was from, so he did not mind the answer. Yi Dongmu pointed to Han Sen's stove said.

"The stove is quite cheap. Just use it," Han Sen smiled and said.

Yi Dongmu did not say anything but summoned a dagger to clean up the fox-like creature. Cutting off a piece of meat, he started to make the barbecue.

The two persons did not converse much but barbecued respectively. When Han Sen barbecue was about ready, he took a bite and felt it was so tasty. The grease melted in his mouth.

"So nice." Han Sen took out some condiments to put on the barbecue before he gobbled it up.

Yi Dongmu was stunned. It was the first time he saw someone being so relaxed when hunting. Not only had Han Sen brought the stove, he also brought a dozen types of condiments, which filled up a large bag.

Swallowing, Yi Dongmu continued to make his own barbecue. However, Han Sen's barbecue with condiments smelled so good that it was hard for Yi Dongmu not to notice.

Yi Dongmu had been working hard to cultivate, trying to enhance his martial arts skills and clear his name that was belittled by Dollar.

He often spent several months every time he came to the God's Sanctuary, and sometimes even more than half a year. On the icefield, all he could eat what was raw meat. Even if he was made of iron, his stomach would no longer take it.

"Will you sell me the condiments?" Yi Dongmu asked eventually.

"This is quite expensive," Han Sen blinked and said. He was nice enough to let Yi Dongmu use the stove for free. There was no way he could give the condiments to Yi Dongmu for free as well. Han Sen was the one who brought the condiments to the God's Sanctuary.

"Name your price," Yi Dongmu said directly.

"Give me the remaining half piece of your meat, and you can use my condiments as you like." Han Sen's condiments were not valuable in fact. However, because they were rare, they were worth something in this place.

Without even blinking, Yi Dongmu through the half piece of mutant meat to Han Sen and said, "Give me the condiments."

"I like a decisive person like yourself." Han Sen gave the condiments to Yi Dongmu and took the mutant meat with pleasure.

Chapter 515: Dollar Would Be Better

"How long have you spent in God's Sanctuary?" Yi Dongmu asked Han Sen.

"Not long, just a few days." Han Sen said.

"Have you heard about Dollar recently?" Yi Dongmu had spent about six months in the God's Sanctuary this time. He had been hunting alone all the time and did not have any news from the outside.

Han Sen was dazed, as he did not expect that was what Yi Dongmu would ask. He thought about it and said, "I heard that there was someone named Kill Dollar on the official platform. He had won consecutively. Some people said he was Dollar himself, and I wondered if that was true."

"Tell me about the details," Yi Dongmu said immediately.

Having taken the mutant meat, Han Sen explained briefly to Yi Dongmu, and added in the end deliberately, "I have only heard about it. No one knows whether Kill Dollar's actual Dollar. And I will be the last one to tell."

"It must be him. Except for him, no one could be that good," Yi Dongmu said assertively.

Han Sen was embarrassed inwardly. There were definitely evolvers who could be as good. He just had not met a truly good opponent.

"I want to hunt a sacred-blood creature and need an assistant. Come with me, I will spare you 10% of the meat after I succeed," Yi Dongmu said to Han Sen after eating a smaller half of the barbecue and taking the rest into his pocket.

"20%," Han Sen blinked and doubled the price.

"Let's go." Yi Dongmu did not bargain and asked Han Sen to go

with him.

Han Sen like people like this a lot. Rich people who did not care about the price and only cared to be happy are the best.

Following Yi Dongmu eastward on the icefield, Han Sen reached the snowcapped mountains in less than two days. If he were to go back to Goddess shelter, he must cross this region.

However, because of the terrain, it was not easy to pass this region. Furthermore, if he encountered sacred-blood creatures, it was too dangerous to fight on the mountains without the ability to fly. If he were not careful, he would fall into deep valleys.

The reason that Li Xinglun and Blackgod would try to conquer the royal shelter before they expand to the mountainous region was because of the terrain, which was unsuitable for large-scale fights.

"You are not trying to enter the mountains to hunt sacred-blood creatures?" Han Sen asked Yi Dongmu, surprised.

"Relax, there is no risks. I'm only asking you to lure the creature out for me. The rest is my job. That creature had suffered in my hands, so it would not there to come out if I were there," Yi Dongmu said quietly.

Han Sen did not say anything more and followed Yi Dongmu into the snowcapped mountains. Like Yi Dongmu said, he did not go deep into the mountains, but stopped after climbing one mountain.

"Just walk around ahead of me. When the creature had come out, run in my direction." Yi Dongmu dug a hole in the snow and lay down, asking Han Sen to bury him with the snow.

Han Sen knew that like himself, Yi Dongmu was also an assassin. He did not say much and followed Yi Dongmu's instruction, walking around in the valley ahead of him.

Looking around, all he could see was continuous snowcapped

mountains. There were no creatures, let alone sacred-blood creatures.

"What creatures would be here?" Han Sen looked for a while and did not spot any creatures.

As Han Sen became impatient, he suddenly heard hoofbeat. From afar, he saw a donkey-like creature with a pair of antlers running from behind a mountain.

Its hooves were rather wide, which prevented it from being trapped in the snow. It ran toward Han Sen quickly, faster and faster.

"There is a creature indeed!" Han Sen did not know whether this one was the one that Yi Dongmu was talking about. He turned around to run toward were Yi Dongmu was hiding.

The creature looked like it could fly, running fast on the snow. Luckily, Han Sen was close to where Yi Dongmu was hiding and soon reached him.

The creature followed Han Sen and approached him quickly. Yi Dongmu quickly emerged from underneath the snow, appearing under the stomach of the creature, stabbing his dagger into its stomach, making a long cut.

The creature was bleeding on its stomach. Forgetting about Han Sen, it neighed, turned around and ran.

However, Yi Dongmu would never let it go. Catching up with it, he cut the creature repeatedly. The creature finally fell on the floor quietly.

"Good skills, good footwork." Han Sen couldn't help complimenting. Yi Dongmu had made great progress in these years indeed. In addition, he was in Second God's Sanctuary several years earlier, so he had improved his geno points greatly.

"If it were Dollar, he would have killed the creature with the first strike. I am not good enough." Yi Dongmu said seriously.

Han Sen felt very embarrassed inwardly. Yi Dongmu was simply obsessed.

It should have been several years since Yi Dongmu saw him. So, there was no way Yi Dongmu knew what level Han Sen was on. It was completely his own illusion.

"Is that the sacred-blood creature that you were talking about?" Han Sen walked up to the creature and asked, puzzled.

Although this creature ran fast, it did not look like a sacred-blood creature judging from its fitness.

Yi Dongmu shook his head. "Not this one. This is a mutant creature."

Yi Dongmu then paused and said, "This is good as well. We will use this body as the bait. That creature would come out smelling the blood. You can stay here and make a barbecue out of this mutant creature."

Yi Dongmu then dug another hole and hid himself again.

"Brother, you do not need to work so hard. How about we continue after eating something together?" Asked Han Sen.

"No need. If it were Dollar, he would have done even better." Yi Dongmu said seriously and urged Han Sen to bury him up.

Han Sen did not know what to say. Even he felt somewhat embarrassed. He did not feel he was as good as Yi Dongmu had described.

Han Sen buried Yi Dongmu up again. Dissecting the mutant creature's body, Han Sen thought it was a bit too big for him to eat. He then summoned Meowth to offer him the food.

Meowth bit the body of the mutant creature excitedly. As for Archangel, she did not care to eat mutant meat at all, not wanting to come out.

Han Sen took out a piece of barbecued snake fish king, eating

while squatting. He soon heard the voice telling him the increase of sacred geno points.

Seeing that Han Sen was feeding mutant meat to his pet, Yi Dongmu frowned slightly. This behavior was a bit too extravagant. Even Yi Dongmu himself had never done that before.

After all, the resources on this icefield were so limited that Yi Dongmu had not even filled up his mutant geno points yet.

After Han Sen had just taken a few bites, he heard loud hoofbeat behind the mountain again.

Chapter 516: Killed by One Strike

Meowth that was eating suddenly bristled. It bared its teeth toward the direction of the noise and growled fiercely.

Han Sen stared at the direction of the snowcapped mountain, and soon saw a creature that looked like a triceratops rushing out from behind the mountain.

Its horn looked like a silver awl and its skin looked like iron. The moment the triceratops came out, Han Sen felt dazed.

Han Sen wondered if Yi Dongmu was dumb. Such a large creature weighed at least a dozen tons. It would take more than a year for someone to eat it. What use would it be even if he killed it?

But then Han Sen thought, Yi Dongmu was probably just trying to gain the beast soul. The meat was not that important to him.

Han Sen felt a bit upset. However, it would not be a waste if he got the meat. He would not eat himself, but he could feed Archangel.

Han Sen took Meowth and ran back. He did not need to move a finger anyway. With 20% of the meat, he could feed Archangel happily.

That triceratops had rushed to the location of the body of the mutant creature. Without a pause, it still came toward Han Sen.

Yi Dongmu who was buried in the snow suddenly came out of the pit, stabbing his dagger at the stomach of the triceratops.

The skin of the triceratops was much thicker than that of the mutant creature. The dagger of Yi Dongmu disappeared in the skin of the triceratops, yet no blood came out. Only black leather and white fat was cut open.

The triceratops tried to get rid of Yi Dongmu under its stomach. However, Yi Dongmu moved up its body and came to its back like a

gecko, stabbing its back fiercely.

The triceratops roared and stamped like crazy, trying to take Yi Dongmu down. However, Yi Dongmu stuck himself so closely to the creature that he would not fall.

Han Sen found a remote spot and sat down, caressing the head of Meowth and enjoying his barbecue as well as the performance of Yi Dongmu.

"Bravo. I will give you 9.9 for this move," when seeing an excellent move, Han Sen could not help sharing.

Yi Dongmu was so upset. The skin of the triceratops was so thick and tough that only a little blood came out when he had stabbed the creature multiple times.

On the other hand, the triceratops seemed to have infinite strength. Jumping and wiggling, it almost got rid of Yi Dongmu several times. He had to hold the creature tied with both hands and stick close to it. There was no chance for him to touch the dagger again.

However, Han Sen was enjoying the show, applauding when seeing something good, which made Yi Dongmu feel so upset he was about to vomit blood.

"Come and help me!" Yi Dongmu could not last any longer and yelled to Han Sen.

"That is not okay. We had an agreement. You give me 20% of the meat and all I need to do is to lure the sacred-blood creature out. I will not mind other businesses," Han Sen shook his head and said.

"If this creature runs away, you will get nothing," Yi Dongmu exclaimed again.

"If you want me to make a move, that is fine. However, that way, we could not split the meat like this. I must have 60% of the meat. 20% is my reward for leading it out. And the other 40% is what I should have for collaborating with you to kill it," Han Sen counted

his fingers and said.

"60% is fine. You help me kill it, and you can take 60% of the meat." Yi Dongmu was in no mood to bargain with Han Sen. His main goal was to try to gain the beast soul. The meat was less important.

"Okay, that's a deal." Han Sen then stood up, summoned his claws and walked toward the triceratops.

"Help me to distract it from the side..." Seeing Han Sen approaching, Yi Dongmu quickly said.

However, Han Sen did not pay any attention to him. He walked directly to face the triceratops.

The triceratops noticed Han Sen and rushed to him with its eyes red. It almost looks like a locomotive at full speed, incredibly scary.

Han Sen was still walking toward the triceratops at a normal speed. The moment it was about to clash with the triceratops, Han Sen's body suddenly leaned back.

The triceratops rushed over Han Sen's body, Han Sen was lying in the gap between its legs. The triceratops went ahead but did not hurt Han Sen at all.

Han Sen dusted off the snow on his body and got up. The triceratops screamed with blood coming out of its stomach. It wiggled and fell to the ground with a thump. It struggled several times but failed to get up again.

Yi Dongmu jumped off the back of the triceratops, observed the struggling creature carefully and saw three marks on its stomach that went through its entire body. Obviously, they were left by Han Sen when he brushed by the creature.

Yi Dongmu stared at Han Sen for a long while. He did not expect that the random person he met was such a master.

He knew the impressive figures on the icefield, so he did not pay too much attention to Han Sen when he first saw Han Sen. However, Han Sen's strike made Yi Dongmu feel utterly surprised.

"If you do not move fast, it will die," Han Sen noted Yi Dongmu.

Normally speaking, under these circumstances, Han Sen would abide by the agreement. Since he had agreed to help Yi Dongmu kill the creature and he had 60% of the meat, he did not need to be greedy about the potential beast soul.

Yi Dongmu did not say anything and stabbed his dagger into the jaw of the triceratops, ending its life with several strikes.

Whether Yi Dongmu had gained a beast soul. However, he did not have any special expression after killing the creature. Walking up to Han Sen, he said, "You're good."

"Just average. I just broke a hundred," Han Sen said casually.

"I know the locations of some other sacred-blood creatures living alone. How about we continue to cooperate in the future?" Yi Dongmu said seriously.

"That's okay. However, if it were a long-term cooperation, we could not split like this," Han Sen smiled and said.

"We will split the meat half-and-half. The beast soul will depend on our own luck." The fact that Yi Dongmu said that showed he reckoned that Han Sen was stronger than himself. Otherwise, because he provided the location, he should have taken 10% more.

"Okay," Han Sen agreed. It would take Han Sen some time to find sacred-blood creatures, and he would not necessarily be able to kill those creatures alone.

Yi Dongmu will provide him with the location of the sacred-blood creatures and he could take half of the gains. There was nothing wrong about that.

"Let's split up the sacred-blood meat first," Han Sen pointed to

the body of the triceratops and said.

"You can have all of it. You have poison on the weapon, so the meat has already been contaminated. Even if I take it, I will not dare to eat it," Yi Dongmu said calmly.

"Thank you then." Han Sen summoned the angel, asking her to eat the triceratops up.

"Humanoid pet? What is the level of it?" Yi Dongmu stared at the Archangel. With his background, he had never got a chance to have a humanoid pet.

"Sacred-blood," Han Sen said casually.

Chapter 517: The Shame of Soldiers

Yi Dongmu stared at the angel eating the triceratops, feeling dazed. It was very hard for him to imagine that the angel who looked like a little girl would be able to consume the better half of the meat of the triceratops in a little while and did not seem to be stopping anytime soon.

He turned back and looked at Han Sen, seeing Han Sen was eating his leftover barbecue. Yi Dongmu's expression became more complicated.

As the descendent of a senator, he was someone who had seen a lot. However, he had never seen someone like Han Sen who fed a humanoid sacred-blood pet with all his sacred-blood meat since he entered Second God's Sanctuary.

The resources on the icefield were extremely limited. Although this creature was big in size, it was a sacred-blood creature nonetheless. Feeding it all to the pet made even Yi Dongmu cringe.

At this point, Yi Dongmu had to reassess Han Sen. Strong, wanton, and careless. Even Yi Dongmu felt puzzled about the background of Han Sen.

"It is about time. I must return to the Alliance now. Let's meet next time." After the Archangel finished eating the triceratops, Han Sen directly said goodbye.

Although as long as Ji Yanran did not call him,he was idle and had infinite free time, he'd still go back from time to time in case Ji Yanran got worried.

"I will return to the Alliance as well. Let's go together." Although Yi Dongmu did not need to go back to the Alliance, he wanted to find out about Han Sen's background and who he was.

The two persons teleported back to the Alliance from Starwheel Shelter. Yi Dongmu immediately looked up all the information

about Han Sen. The name Han Sen being real was out of Yi Dongmu's expectation.

After looking up Han Sen's materials, Yi Dongmu felt quite strange.

Judging from Han Sen's background, he was such an ordinary guy that it did not match his achievements at all.

From his information, the biggest difference in Han Sen's life was his girlfriend Ji Yanran.

However, although the Jis were an incredibly prominent family, Han Sen only knew Ji Yanran after he went to the military Academy. Before that, he did not receive any help from the Jis.

Even now, the Jis had not been helping Han Sen. Before Ji Yanran married the guy, the Jis had no reason to help him.

Whether she would marry Han Sen was still unknown. Aside from that, Yi Dongmu felt incredible reading about Han Sen's growth. Yi Dongmu thought if he were Han Sen, he would never have achieved what Han Sen had.

In addition, according to the information, Han Sen had entered Second God's Sanctuary for less than a year. The fact that he had such fitness on the icefield with limited resources made Yi Dongmu feel incredulous.

"How did he do it?" Yi Dongmu couldn't help frowning.

Han Sen returned to Daphne, trying to meet Ji Yanran. However, at the door, he was blocked by Annie.

"We are both guards. Why are you minding my business?" Han Sen was very upset with Annie. Since she had come, he did not have much chance to be alone with Ji Yanran.

"Because I said no," Annie stayed cold and said.

"What if I must go inside?" Han Sen was mad, asking any coldly.

"You can try." Annie looked at Han Sen indifferently, as if she

were looking at a dead man.

Han Sen immediately wanted to go inside by force. Just because she was a surpasser, Annie was being incredibly arrogant, which pissed him off.

The doors of Ji Yanran's office suddenly opened and Ji Yanran came out from inside. She held Han Sen's hand and said to Annie, "Colonel Annie, he is also my guard. He has the right to see me at any time."

"I'm sorry, Mis Ji. The order I got was to protect your safety a hundred percent, ruling out all the unsafe elements." Annie said calmly.

"Please, Captain. This is in the military," Ji Yanran said, a bit upset.

Annie did not speak again, but she looked the same, not taking Ji Yanran's words seriously.

Ji Yanran did not say anything more and pulled Han Sen into her office.

"Do not have any conflict with her in the future. She will kill you," Ji Yanran said helplessly to Han Sen.

"A guard can be so arrogant? Disrespecting your words?" Han Sen said.

"Technically speaking, she is my guard. However, I do not deserve to have a guard like that with my current position. She was arranged by that person in my family. In fact, she only listens to him and my words are basically useless," Ji Yanran said helplessly, leaning against Han Sen.

"However, she is also doing it for my safety, so do not provoke her in the future."

Han Sen nodded. He also knew that Ji Yanran's safety depended on Annie. It was impossible for her to count on him as her guard

since he was away all the time. When Han Sen left Ji Yanran's room, it was already nighttime. Annie was still guarding the door. Judging by her position, it seemed she had not even moved in the past couple of hours.

"Men like you are a shame to all soldiers," when Han Sen just stepped out of the room, he suddenly heard Annie saying coldly.

"Are you talking about me?" Han Sen turned around, stared at Annie and asked.

"The most disgusting are men who live off women like you," Annie said to Han Sen, disgusted.

Han Sen looked Annie up and down for several minutes, but he said nothing.

"What are you looking at?" Annie felt uncomfortable under his gaze and exclaimed coldly.

"With the professional judgment of someone who lives off women, I can tell you that you do not have what it takes for a man to live off you. You will probably die alone," Han Sen said seriously.

"You..." Annie was shivering in anger.

"You think you are so good because you are a surpasser? If I were a surpasser, I could kill you with one strike. Do you believe that?" Han Sen curled his lips and said.

"I will wait for you to become a surpasser and see how you kill me with one strike." Annie's face became blue. However, she was not someone good at talking. She was so angry that she could say nothing.

In fact, there was a reason for Annie to hate Han Sen so much. Because her dad died early, she was raised by a single parent.

Later on, Annie's mother found a boyfriend, who initially treated both Annie and her mother well. He had nice temper and worked

hard. Even Annie as a little girl thought he was a good man and called him father.

Who knows that the man was not only a gigolo, but also a fraud. A couple of days before he was about to marry Annie's mother, he took away all their belongings, which made life very hard for Annie and her mother.

She grew to loathe this type of man very much. Furthermore, Han Sen came to Daphne and became Ji Yanran's guard because of nepotism. Coupled with what Annie had heard at the Jis, she hated Han Sen very much.

"You do not have to wait until the future. If you dare to play with me, I can prove it to you how weak you are if we are of the same status," said Han Sen, curling his lips.

Chapter 518: Bully Annie

"What do you want?" Annie thought Han Sen wanted her to suppress her strength to fight him.

Annie did not mind that. Even if she had to lower her strength, she believed she could beat Han Sen completely.

"Let's go to the training room," Han Sen said and walked toward the training room.

"Now is not the time," Annie did not move, but said coldly.

"What? Are you afraid?" Han Sen looked at her sarcastically.

Annie ignored it and said, "Now I still have to work. I will see you at the training room in three hours."

"Okay, I will wait for you." Han Sen appreciated this quality about her very much. She was indeed a good soldier, loyal to her duties.

Han Sen returned to his room and caught the unicorn beetle which was going around everywhere. Without eating or drinking, it did not starve.

Han Sen tried to feed it with different things, but it was not interested in any food. Han Sen wondered how it kept itself alive.

At the agreed time, when Han Sen reached the training room, he saw that Annie had changed from uniform to a white combat suit.

"Let's begin," she said coldly, seeing Han Sen coming in.

"What do you want?" Han Sen stood outside and did not enter.

"Don't you want me to suppress my strength to fight you? Are you afraid now?" Annie said with contempt.

"Sister, when have I said that? I am no idiot. Even if you suppress your own strength. Your eyesight and reflex are not something that could be reduced. I am not foolish, so why would I ask for

that?" Han Sen curled his lips.

"Then what do you want?" Annie frowned.

"We have both learned military boxing, right?" Han Sen said.

"What if I have?" Annie asked.

"If you have learned it, that's easy. Let's do it the civilized way. I name a move and then you can name a move. We will both use the techniques from voter boxing only. If that fair?" Han Sen said.

"The way of combat is focused on the reflex and flexibility. If we are talking about the moves, how can we decide who is the winner? Moving the lips is no fun," said Annie frowning.

"Just tell me if you dare to do it. If you do not there, you can leave now and stay out of my way in the future," Han Sen said contemptuously.

"Okay, I will see what tricks you have up your sleeves." Annie did not believe that Han Sen would win using the same military boxing.

"Lady first. You go." Han Sen felt relaxed, as he was fully confident.

Talking about the moves, he would definitely win. All other elements were ruled out and only the moves matter. It was like playing go. Although the pieces were the same, the method to calculate was different.

In order to win, the strategy was key, which was what Han Sen was good at. Strength, speed, and reflex were less important.

Although Annie was surpasser, a civilized fight like this one wiped clean all her advantages. On the other hand, Han Sen who was good at calculation had an advantage.

"Head punch!" Annie thought about it and said a move of attacking.

"Sideway punches, left of your ribs," Han Sen answered quickly.

"Backward elbow, turning to the left to attack your neck." Annie felt slightly uncomfortable. She had never tried to make the move mentally and had to think for a while before she said anything.

The two persons exchanged thirty moves and then Annie felt something was wrong. She found herself trapped in a dangerous situation.

Although the moves were all the same, Annie felt it was hard for her to attack. When fourteen moves were exchanged, she could no longer think of a way to dodge Han Sen's attacks.

"You lost," Han Sen said contentedly.

"This is just talking. If it were in a real fight, you could never have done that," Annie said, unwilling to accept her failure.

"That is okay. We can act out what we had just said. However, this time, neither of us shall use force. We will just act out what we had said," Han Sen walked up to Annie and said.

"Okay," Annie did not believe that.

However, when the two persons were sparring like Han Sen had just explained, Annie did not have anywhere to dodge when it came to the thirty ninth move. Unless he used speed and strength beyond Han Sen, she would lose for sure.

"How about that? Are you convinced?" Han Sen glanced at Annie and said.

"This is the first time for me to do this. I'm not like you who is all talk." Annie was not convinced. She did not believe that she would be inferior to Han Sen.

"That's fine. We can do it again. I will beat you until you are convinced," Han Sen curled his lips and said.

"Okay, but we will both speak and act out this time," Annie thought she lost to Han Sen because she was not good at imagination.

"Okay," Han Sen smiled and said. Acting out was not the important part. As long as no strength was involved, then Annie would not still be inferior to him.

After all, everyone had a specialty, and Han Sen's was calculation. Annie seemed to be the type that were good at violent moves.

The fight began again. However, the result was no different from last time. This time, she lost even faster. She could no longer continue after the thirty fifth move.

"Are you convinced?" Han Sen asked again.

"No..." Annie bit her lips, unable to accept the fact that she was inferior to Han Sen. There was no way she was now the match of a man who lived off a woman.

"Then let's do it again," Han Sen grinned and said. Annie was looking for trouble herself, so he had no reason not to give it to her.

Annie was someone stubborn. They fought for more than thirty times and she did not win even once. Lost, lost, and lost, she did not even make it to the fortieth move once.

Although she did not use strength and her energy was not consumed, she became pale and sweaty on her forehead. She did not understand why she would lose to Han Sen again and again using the same moves only with different order, not to mention in such a miserable way. Initially, she thought as long as she was familiar with this way of fighting, she could turn the situation around. All her previous losses were just because she was not used to it. However, the fact was cruel. Whether or not she knew the way of fighting well, she lost equally.

Annie found that she was so weak in front of Han Sen just based on the moves in martial arts. This man who she despised seemed to be exceptionally good in this regard. Now Annie had understood

she was no match to Han Sen in this respect.

"Do we need to continue?" Han Sen smiled at Annie.

"It is no wonder that you want because you have studied these trivial matters. However, if it were a real fight, there is no way you could beat me." Annie knew that she had lost, but she would not admit it.

"Then let's fight for real," Han Sen said abruptly.

Chapter 519: Hunting on the Bottom of the Lake

"You really dare to fight me?" Annie was dazed. She did not believe that Han Sen dared to fight her. In terms of real fighting abilities, Han Sen was quite weak compared to her.

"Yes, but hands only." Han Sen smiled.

Han Sen explained himself. What he was talking about was to play red hand. If she were to fight him, Han Sen might not even be able to survive two or three strikes from Annie.

"Okay." After hearing Han Sen's explanation, Annie agreed without hesitation.

The fact that she was not able to use her strength just now made her feel quite sullen. Although there were many limitations in terms of playing red hands, she could use her own speed and strength to punish Han Sen slightly in order to avenge herself.

Annie did not believe that she would still lose to Han Sen when she could use her own strength and speed. That could never happen.

"You made the first move just now. So, it is my turn this time, right?" Han Sen asked Annie.

She did not say anything but put her right hand above Han Sen's right hand. She did not believe that Han Sen could beat her with his speed.

"Did you know why you lost just now?" Han Sen asked her suddenly.

"Why... Slap!" Annie was still preoccupied with the fact that she had lost to Han Sen. When Han Sen mentioned it, she was distracted immediately. When she was about to ask why, Han Sen's hand had already hit hers.

"You are shameless..." Annie gritted teeth, wanting to kill Han Sen immediately.

"The game is all about tricks. If they are not allowed, you should say that earlier. Tell me, are tricks allowed?" Han Sen asked, smiling.

"As you... Slap!" When Annie just said two words, she was hit on her hand again.

Annie was so pissed that she almost vomited blood. Staring at Han Sen with her eyes wide, she almost looked like a tigress that was about to swallow Han Sen.

Han Sen played red hands with Annie from the very beginning, it would be hard for him to hit her even with his sneak attack skills, considering her reflex and speed as a surpasser.

However, because Han Sen had already broken the peace of her mind earlier, she could no longer treated the game normally, which was why he was able to affect her state of mind and hit her unexpectedly.

At this point, Annie's mind had become a mess. She was watching out for Han Sen at any moment. However, the more she did that, the easier it was for her to be hit.

Slap slap slap!

Any stared her eyes wide, watching Han Sen as if she had seen a ghost. She was both sullen and angry. There was no way she could understand why she would not be able to dodge Han Sen strikes based on her speed.

She hated Han Sen's shamelessness and wickedness even more, which distracted her each time so much that she could not focus on dodging his strikes.

As the stone was tossed into a well, there was bound to be ripple.

The amazing fact about human mind was that sometimes you

knew what the right thing to do was, but you could not control your own temper and thoughts.

Annie knew that she should calm down and stay away from Han Sen's provocation. However, she was so upset at this point that Han Sen smiles made her feel incredibly angry. There was no way she could calm down.

Slap slap slap!

Annie was hit again and again. She could not tolerate Han Sen's words.

Boom!

All of a sudden, electricity boomed on Annie's body, turning her into a burning lightbulb. She hit the table with her palm and turned the table into ashes.

Han Sen looked at Annie, appalled. He was terrified. The strength of a surpasser was so scary that it was beyond imagination. If it were him that Annie attacked, Han Sen would probably become ashes as well.

Fortunately, it was in the Alliance, so there was no way Annie would lay a finger on him no matter how mad she was.

Watching Annie was so mad that she was shivering and sparkling, Han Sen said with a smile, "You want to hit me because you lost?"

Staring Han Sen for a long while, lights disappeared on Annie's body. Without saying anything, she turned around and left. She was afraid that she might not be able to resist the urge to kill Han Sen if she said one more word to him.

"Asshole...Bastard... Shameless..." Annie did not go back to her room but went to the virtual camp directly. She vented her madness in the virtual camp like crazy.

Seeing the alloy table that had turned into ashes, Han Sen could

not help spitting his tongue. He decided not to provoke that woman killer. If she disregarded anything and hit him, Han Sen could not survive a strike from her at all.

"Surpasser is so scary. They are not human anymore." Although Han Sen said that, he looked forward to becoming a surpasser even more.

After eating the entire snake fish king, Han Sen had gained nine sacred geno points, and currently, he had twenty-one sacred geno points already.

When Han Sen was trying to find Yi Dongmu to hunt sacred-blood creatures together, he failed to find him.

Without other sacred-blood creatures to hunt, Han Sen thought of the crab again. Although the shell of the golden crab was hard, Han Sen had practiced the yin force and could penetrate its shell. Maybe he could kill it after all.

The key was his strength. If he did not have enough strength, that was fine as well. Han Sen decided to dive into the Crystal Palace first, hunt some primitive fish creatures at the bottom of the lake, and fill up his primitive geno points.

Hunting fish creatures at the bottom of the lake was much easier than fishing. Han Sen returned to the bottom of the frozen lake again. With the silver eel this time, it was easy for him to come to the Crystal Palace.

The golden crab climbed out after hearing the noise. When it saw it was Han Sen, it quickly went back to the cabin, disregarding what Han Sen was doing outside. It never went out again.

Han Sen did not provoke the crab but looked at the fish creatures that were swimming at the bottom of the lake. He thought to himself, "when I have the Crystal Palace to myself, I will never worry about creature resources because I can go to the deep ocean to hunt."

Since the Crystal Palace was indestructible, Han Sen was not afraid to encounter scary creatures at the bottom of the sea. He could always hide in the cabin.

The most important thing at this moment was to control this Crystal Palace. Otherwise, he could go nowhere.

Standing on the deck, Han Sen felt like he was in an aquarium. Above his head, all kinds of fish creatures were swimming around. However, because there was no glass, Han Sen could reach into the water to touch them.

After waiting for a while, when seeing a golden anchovy swimming nearby, Han Sen reached out immediately and grabbed it into the shelter.

The golden anchovy suddenly fell on the floor. Without water, it had lost almost all its abilities to fight. All he could do was to jump and try to go back to the water.

However, Han Sen would never give him the opportunity and trampled it to death.

"Primitive creature golden anchovy killed. Beast soul of golden anchovy gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 primitive geno points randomly."

Chapter 520: Killing The Golden Crab

It was so easy to kill fish creatures the bottom of the water.

"I must get my hands on the Crystal Palace. This is such a bug. With the Crystal Palace, I own the entire ocean." Han Sen was overjoyed.

He summoned Snow Charmer, asking her to shoot down the creatures in the water with her spear, while Han Sen was cooking the fish, feeling relaxed.

"Meat of golden anchovy eaten. One primitive geno point gained."

"Snow Charmer killed primitive golden swordfish. Beast soul of golden swordfish gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 primitive geno points."

...

Han Sen did not have to move a finger. As he was reading, Snow Charmer could help him kill the creatures and Mermaid Princess would cook the creatures for him and even feed them to him. All he needed to do was to open his mouth.

"This is such a life in heaven. I have wasted more than two decades. This is what hunting should be like." Han Sen felt so good as he could gain geno points while lying.

"If I could get that silver-haired royal spirit as well, that would be even better," Han Sen thought to himself.

There were all kinds of creatures at the bottom of the lake. Some Han Sen could not recognize at all. There were shellfish as big as a mill, lobsters as big as a motorcycle, and even sea beasts of different shapes.

There were many mutant creatures. However, because Crystal Palace could not be moved, Han Sen could only wait for the

creatures to approach the shelter to kill them. If he entered the water, even he would not be the match of those creatures, not to mention Snow Charmer.

This made Han Sen want the Crystal Palace even more. If the Crystal Palace could be moved as he wished, he could kill all the creatures he liked.

Even so, Han Sen had incredible gains still. In just a dozen days, he had filled up his primitive geno points and gained seventeen mutant geno points.

In addition to the increase in his geno points, he also gained a dozen primitive beast souls and a mutant beast soul. These gains were much more than back in the days when Han Sen hunted alone.

The only shame was that he did not hunt any sacred-blood creature. There seemed to be only one sacred-blood creature which was the silver eel in the area of the frozen lake. Other than that, there was the golden crab.

For the dozen days, Snow Charmer had hunted a lot of primitive creatures. Since Han Sen could not finish all the food himself, he piled the food up, wanting to sell it after he got out.

Who knows that the golden crab was so shameless that it came to take some every day, treating Han Sen's place as its kitchen.

"Damn you, crab. I must get straight with you today." Han Sen had tolerated its behaviors for days and felt he should be on the same level as the golden crab in terms of fitness. So, he planned to try to kill it, getting the Crystal Palace back.

As usual, the golden crab came to Han Sen to steal the meat again. When it turned away, Han Sen used his claws to hit the crab's shell.

The golden crab quickly reacted. It threw away the two fish it had taken. Flipping itself around, it shot its pincer at Han Sen's

claws.

Ding!

The pincer hit the claws and sounded like metal. Han Sen stepped back three times before he could stabilize himself. The golden crab also fell back. They were about on the same level judging from this round.

Seeing that his strength was no weaker than the golden crab, Han Sen felt overjoyed and waved his claws again.

However, this time, Han Sen did not hit the golden crab head on, but walked around it using kiting skills.

Very soon, Han Sen found an opportunity to hit the crab hard on its shell. However, the claws only left three shallow marks on the golden shell and did not crush it.

"So hard!" After fighting for more than half an hour, Han Sen made several hits on the golden crab, but only shallow marks were left. The crab was not hurt for real.

Han Sen took his claws back and decided to use his fists to fight the golden crab. When hitting the golden crab, he secretly used the yin force.

However, since the yin force only penetrate 3 to 4 inches, Han Sen could not really hurt the crab if he was hitting at the wrong spot.

Boom!

Han Sen found an opportunity to hit the golden crab on its head. Suddenly, he saw the golden crab wobbling as if it were drunk.

Han Sen was overjoyed, going up to hit its head hard.

The golden crab seemed to be dizzy from the hit. Its strikes were no longer organized or forceful.

For several punches, Han Sen had hit the head of the golden crab repeatedly. The yin force went deep, and the golden crab became

even more dizzy. It could no longer stand straight and fell on the floor.

Hitting madly on the crab shell with his fists, Han Sen sent yin force into its head. Gradually, it stopped moving.

"Sacred-blood creature golden pincer king killed. Beast soul of golden pincer king gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 sacred geno points randomly." Hearing the voice at last, Han Sen felt overjoyed. He quickly checked the type of the beast soul of the golden pincer king.

Type of beast soul of sacred-blood creature golden pincer king: armor.

Han Sen summoned the beast soul and golden armor suddenly appeared on his body, covering him up completely. He looked lean and strong, full of power.

At first sight, this armor and the black beetle armor were very similar. They were both golden armor that covered the whole body. However, their shapes were slightly different. The helmet of the pincer king armor was clearly a golden crab.

"Eventually I have a sacred-blood armor again. In the future, I will use the black crystal to turn it into a berserk sacred-blood beast soul. At that time, I think not even sacred-blood weapons could hurt it." Han Sen was very happy.

He was used to having sacred-blood armor with him. When he came to Second God's Sanctuary, he had always wanted his armor, and this was his dream coming true.

Putting the armor on, Han Sen climbed on the boat and walked slowly into the cabin.

After passing the hall, there were corridors and rooms inside everywhere. He did not encounter any other creature. However, Han Sen could not find where the operating room was, so he had to summon Mermaid Princess.

Mermaid Princess guided Han Sen's way and they soon reached the operating room which was on the upper level of the crystal sailboat.

Seeing the crystal rudder, Mermaid Princess cheered and grabbed it. The moment she grabbed the crystal rudder, Han Sen felt the entire crystal sailboat was vibrating, making squeaking noises.

Looking from the crystal window ahead of him, Han Sen saw the weather was flowing and the sails rose. The entire sailboat was rising slowly.

"My dear master, where do you want to go?" Mermaid Princess looked at Han Sen, excited.

Chapter 521: Treasure in the Sea

The three sails rose at the same time. The mysterious and gorgeous crystal sailboat slowly rose from the bottom of the lake and floated in the water in a magical way, looking magnificent.

"My girl, march toward the ocean." Han Sen was incredibly excited. This crystal sailboat was much better than a submarine. It was an interstellar warship in the water.

"Master, do you want to go above the surface?" Asked Mermaid Princess.

"No, let's march on the bottom." Naturally, Han Sen would not let the crystal sailboat to go up to look for trouble.

"Yes, master," replied Mermaid Princess and turned the rudder in her hand. The giant crystal sailboat suddenly sailed toward the ocean following the channel connecting the lake and the ocean.

The scenery at the bottom of the sea was indeed incredible. Han Sen saw a region of shellfish, which piled up like small mountains for hundreds of miles.

All kinds of corals were colorful and glamorous. Clusters of fish were playing games in millions in the ocean. giant monsters that looked like dragons were passing by, making one's heart tremble.

Luckily, the Crystal Palace was indestructible. Otherwise, if it were hit by the horrendous beast, it would be ruined before long.

Boom boom!

A dual-headed turtle that looked like a hill hit the Crystal Palace several times before it went away slowly.

The number of the creatures inside the ocean was beyond Han Sen's imagination. However, he did not know what the status of those creatures was. He could not hunt as he wished for that reason. In addition, Han Sen wanted to check out first what the

ocean had to offer.

All kinds of sea creatures that he had never seen before were swimming. From afar, he seemed to see a red river flowing on the bottom of the sea. However, when he approached it, he found it was formulated by numerous red-shelled prawns, each as thick as a motorcycle. They were swimming among the seaweeds growing on the seabed. At first glance, Han Sen could not see the end of them and he did not know how many there were.

Han Sen's mouth was watering so he commanded the Crystal Palace to stop. Not turning on the function to avoid water, Han Sen opened up a channel that looked like a swimming pool. When one of the red shelled prawn passed by, Han Sen used the yin force to hit its head and killed it instantaneously.

"Primitive creature fire prawn killed. No beast soul gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 primitive geno points."

Han Sen took the prawn back, shelled it to expose the meat that looked like jelly. He cut the meat into pieces and dipped it into some sauce. Suddenly, he felt the meat was so sweet and tasty.

"With such treasures, will I ever worry that the resources are lacking?" Han Sen was overjoyed, commanding Mermaid Princess to control the Crystal Palace to continue forward on the bottom of the ocean.

The creatures in the ocean were much more than the land. They were beyond Han Sen's imagination. Many of them Han Sen has never heard of before.

Humans did not have the ability to hunt creatures in the ocean yet. This might be the first time for humans to hunt creatures in deep sea.

However, because most of the sea creatures were huge in size, Han Sen did not rush to hunt. He mainly came to check out the resources nearby first. When there were suitable creatures, he

would do some hunting. If there were none, he was in no rush.

The speed of the crystal boat was very fast inside the water. In just 5 to 6 days, it had already sailed out of the area of the ice sea. The water gradually became warm and the species of the creatures had also changed.

Han Sen saw some blue balls glowing at the bottom of the sea. When he approached them, he saw they were giant jellyfish dancing in the water.

Fish of different colors were swimming in groups. Some shellfish were opening up at the bottom of the sea. Han Sen saw there were several shiny pearls inside a scallop that was the size of a bowl. Feeling interested, he swam out of the Crystal Palace and tried to grab the pearls. However, the scallop quickly shot, trying to break Han Sen's hand.

Luckily, Han Sen took his hand back fast enough and took the closed scallop back to the sailboat.

Placing the scallop the size of a bowl on a crystal table, Han Sen hit it with the yin force and suddenly heard the voice.

"Mutant creature treasure scallop killed. No beast soul gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 mutant geno points."

Han Sen was very happy. He did not expect it to be a mutant creature. There was not much meat inside the scallop, so he should be able to finish it in one meal. This would give him at least 7 to 8 mutant geno points.

Opening up the scallop, Han Sen took out the pearls. They were three in total, all around and shiny. These would be rare in the Alliance.

"Is this a gear as well?" Han Sen thought to himself. He was not sure whether these pearls could be counted as gears.

Han Sen took back several more scallops. However, after killing them, he found that not all of them were mutant creatures. Most

of them were just primitive creatures, and only the treasure scallops with silver pearls were mutant ones.

There were at least tens of thousands of treasure scallops in this region. Han Sen took a dozen back to eat himself and commanded the Crystal Palace to go forward.

After traveling for a few more days and eating many sea creatures, Han Sen had gained a dozen mutant geno points, making his mutant geno points as many as thirty-three.

This day, he saw from afar that in the deep ocean, there was a huge city that looks like a gigantic beast crawling on the bottom of the sea.

"An underwater shelter!" Han Sen glanced at it from afar and commanded the Crystal Palace to turn around, not daring to approach the shelter.

Judging by the size of the shelter, it was at least a royal shelter. Han Sen was alone at this point and he was under the water as well. There was no way he could conquer the royal shelter.

Because the royal shelter had blocked the way of the Crystal Palace, Han Sen could only try to sail to the side. However, the water became more and more shallow and it eventually reached the shore.

Han Sen glanced at the shore from afar and found many humans, out of his expectation. There was a castle next to the shore, which should be a human shelter, to Han Sen's joy.

The icefield was surrounded by ocean and blocked from other places by the royal shelter. There was no way for the icefield to contact the outside. However, now Han Sen could drive the Crystal Palace and come out from the bottom of the sea. This was a great business route. If he used it well, it was easy to make money.

Parking the Crystal Palace at the bottom of the sea, Han Sen rode the silver eel to go out. He swam to the shore and planned to ask

where he was at. However, when he approached the shore, he found it was different from he had imagined. The reason for there to be so many people was that they were trying to conquer the shelter on the shore.

In front of the shelter, there were many creatures that looked like porcupines, covered in spikes

which could be shot like arrows. The humans charged several times but failed to break into the rain of spikes. Many people ended up getting hurt.

Chapter 522: Stealing the Spirit

In front of the group of porcupines, a giant 9 feet tall covered in black iron armor ran into the army of humans on a huge boar, holding and tower shield in one hand and a double axe in the other. There was no one among the humans who could do anything to him.

A human evolver who looked quite fit and should have a fitness over a hundred was slashing a long broadsword at the giant. However, all the strikes were blocked by the tower shield of the giant warrior, who was not hurt.

With the rampage of the huge boar, no one could stop the double axe in the giant's hand.

Han Sen took a look at it and felt surprised. This seemed to be an aristocrat shelter, so the giant warrior should be an aristocrat spirit, the equivalence of mutant creatures.

However, the defense of his armor and shield was so good that even the human evolver with more than a hundred in fitness index cannot break his shield, which was astonishing.

Coupled with the spikes coming from the porcupines, the humans could not go inside the shelter at all. Nor did they have any opportunity to destroy the spirit stone of the giant warrior.

"What a nice meat shield spirit! I will not miss it." Han Sen was very motivated. That spirit was very strong and muscular. Together with the tower shield and armor, he had incredible defense. Although he was just an aristocrat spirit, he was no worse than some royal spirits in terms of defense.

If he could get this spirit, it would be much easier for him to kill creatures in the future with a shield.

Han Sen summoned the golden armor and rushed out of the ocean. He directly went to the direction of the spirit shelter. There

was no use to kill the spirit. He must grab the spirit stone as soon as possible.

The injuries were heavy in human army. As they were hesitating whether they should retreat, they suddenly saw a golden figure rushing toward the spirit shelter at an incredible speed.

The group of porcupines bristled and shot spikes at the golden figure. A rain of spikes was flying toward him.

Many people were nervous as they watched. They had suffered a lot from the spikes and knew how good they were. Even mutant armor could not fully block their penetration.

There were at least a thousand spikes shooting at the golden figure. The man will very likely be killed in the end.

However, the golden figure did not stop at all and rushed into the spikes. The spikes hit him like a storm, making noises continuously. All the spikes that touched the golden figure were flicked away or broken, yet the golden figure was not hurt at all. He was still charging toward the spirit shelter at a high speed.

Round after round of spikes did not affect the golden figure at all. The golden figure soon went into the porcupines. As he moved, he killed several porcupines already.

The porcupines guarding the shelter suddenly became a mess, while the golden figure had rushed into the spirit shelter.

Everything happened so fast. When the golden figure disappeared in the shelter, the army of humans then realized what had happened. As the porcupines were disorganized, humans started to charge with all they got.

The spirit giant warrior saw him entering the spirit shelter and became astonished. Riding on the giant boar, he ran into the shelter. Without the help of the giant warrior, the disorganized porcupines became even weaker in front of the Army of humans. Shortly, humans had entered the shelter.

Inside the shelter, they saw creature bodies lay everywhere. The golden figure rushed deep inside the shelter nonstop. Even groups of creatures cannot stop him at all. With no weapon, he killed every creature in front of him and entered the most magnificent hall in the castle.

The spirit warrior riding the boar chased after him like crazy, but it was too late. When the spirit warrior came to the hall, the golden figure had already walked out of the hall, with a glowing gem in his hand.

Thump!

When the spirit warrior came to the golden figure, he did not launch a suicidal attack toward the man as people expected. Surprisingly, it kneeled in front of the golden figure.

"Mad Shield is willing to give his master the purest soul, follow his master all his life, and never betray his master."

Everyone felt astonished, seeing this incredible scene. It was so rare that a spirit would offer his allegiance. In addition, one should beat the spirit before the spirit offered his allegiance.

However, the golden figure did not even fight the spirit warrior, yet the spirit gave his allegiance already. The chance that this would happen was probably less than one out of ten thousand.

Seeing the golden figure placing the spirit stone on the forehead of the spirit, people were almost blinded by the strong light of the stone. Then, both the spirit and spirit stone disappeared. Obviously, they had been taken back by their master.

After the spirit was gone, the creatures in the shelter became a mess. The giant boar which was the spirit's mount roared and charged the golden figure. However, the golden figure did not try to dodge at all.

The moment when the giant boar had come to his face, his fist covered in golden armor hit the boar.

Facing the giant creature that were rushing over like armored vehicles, the golden figure simply took back his fist casually, while the giant boar suddenly had blood coming out of all the holes on its body, dying at the feet of the golden figure.

"Strong, he's too strong..." Everybody gasped. Just now, when they were fighting outside, the humans had seen how strong the giant mount was. Even evolvers with a fitness index more than a hundred could not face it head on. However, the creature was killed by the golden figure with one strike.

"Dollar, he must be Dollar. Dollar is among us..." Someone suddenly exclaimed, making people having a chill.

Yes, the golden armor, the invincible attitude, who else could it be other than Dollar?

"Dammit! It turns out Dollar is here."

"Dollar is simply invincible, even in Second God's Sanctuary."

"Dollar, I love you."

"With Dollar here, we will never be afraid of the creatures."

"That punch is so bad ass."

...

Han Sen did not stay at all. After killing the boar, he jumped to the top of the palace and quickly left the shelter. He was basically stealing other people's spirit and felt too ashamed to stay.

Chapter 523: Huge Gain

The article "Dollar spotted at Yellowstone Beach" soon gained a lot of attention on the Skynet.

The article depicted how Dollar came from nowhere, beat all the porcupines, gained the allegiance of the spirit, and killed the giant boar with one punch, and other details. In the end, it also praised Dollar for not staying for the compliments.

If it were Han Sen who was reading this article, he would feel quite embarrassed. He was not being selfless but did not want to be scolded for stealing the spirit after the other people had sacrificed their lives.

However, the golden armor of Dollar was so famous that people simply treated him as Dollar after they saw the golden armor.

Most people did not know that Han Sen had sold his golden armor already. Not knowing Han Sen himself, other people could only determine whether it was him by the armor.

"If whoever wearing golden armor is Dollar, then there will be countless Dollars."

"This one is definitely real. His arrogance and strength show everything."

"He is covered in armor, you can tell he's arrogant?"

"Of course, who is Dollar? He is so peerless that I could tell it is him from 3-inch thick steel plate. How can his armor block my eyes?"

"I was there. He is 100% Dollar. So strong. Killed the boar with one punch."

"As far as I know, Dollar had sold his golden armor a long time ago. The one you met is definitely not him."

"It is definitely him. I could feel that he is Dollar. And he looked

at me full of love. I think he is in love with me..."

"Wake up, son!"

...

Many people were discussing whether it was Dollar or not. Some believed so, some not. No one could persuade the other it was otherwise. It soon became a quarrel.

At the same time, Han Sen was sitting in the Crystal Palace, checking out the new spirit he had gained, Mad Shield.

As he had expected, this was an aristocrat spirit. More than 9 feet tall, he was covered in black iron armor. With a tower shield and a double axe, he looked like an ancient god.

The guy had shield in his name, so his shield was especially strong. Han Sen's claws attacked the shield and only left a mark about 3 inches deep. In terms of defense, Mad Shield was definitely the equivalence of a sacred-blood creature.

If it were not for the fact that the ghost-pawed claws were berserk, ordinary sacred-blood weapons would be even less threatening to him.

"Unfortunately, he is not a pretty woman spirit." Han Sen felt ashamed. Initially, he wanted to form a gang full of pretty spirits. However, spirits were so rare that he might as well recruit some male spirits first.

In the future, the Crystal Palace needed a lot of help on board in order to gain a huge amount of sea creatures. However, Han Sen did not want to recruit too many humans, but preferred his own spirits.

After resting for half a day, Han Sen went to the shore again and asked about the situation nearby.

This was Yellowstone Sea. Not far from the beach was a forest. In the forest there were a lot of human shelters. However, there were

also a lot of spirit shelters. Humans and spirits were fighting intensely.

"This is somewhere that is truly designed for human cultivation. On the icefield there are so few resources that I can't even have any knight spirits." Han Sen thought to himself.

As he was thinking how he should make use of his current resources, he suddenly heard a crack in his sea of soul, which made Han Sen feel happy. He looked to his sea of soul and saw the light cocoon of the golden growler had broken. The golden growler that was all golden and shiny came out of the cocoon. It seemed that its body had turned into gold completely, like a gold statue, looking much stronger.

Berserk super creature golden growler: mount.

The berserk golden growler had enhanced greatly in both speed and strength. It could even be compared to the sacred-blood mounts in Second God's Sanctuary. In addition, its ability to change size was something that an ordinary sacred-blood mount did not have.

Han Sen fed the black crystal to the snowy wolf, and the mutant snowy wolf turned into a berserk beast soul after just one day.

As he fed the black crystal to his beast souls, Han Sen ordered Mermaid Princess to take the Crystal Palace to the icefield.

Because the resources were rich near Yellowstone Sea, beast souls were relatively cheap in that area. If he wanted to sell his beast souls, he should go back to Goddess Shelter to get a good price.

When he went back, Han Sen tried to make the Crystal Palace go directly to the sea near Goddess Shelter. His journey was quite smooth.

The Goddess Shelter was surrounded by the ocean in three directions. Therefore, it was easy to get to the sea near the shelter. He did not encounter other shelters under the water and he saved

himself the trouble of traveling through the mountainous region.

On his way back, Han Sen hunted a large number of primitive creatures and some mutant creatures he found in the water, put them on the back of the golden growler, and returned to Goddess Shelter.

When people in the shelter saw the golden growler and mountain of meat, they were all surprised. There were less and less creatures that they could hunt nearby, so they had never imagined a scene like this.

Hearing the news, Yang Manli also came by. Seeing the huge pile of creatures, she was also dazed.

"Manli, count the meat and you can decide how to sell them." Han Sen then transferred all the primitive beast souls and mutant beast souls he had gained to Yang Manli, asking her to sell them all.

Yang Manli saw the dozens of beast souls that Han Sen transferred to her, many of which werenot only mutant, but also berserk, which made her feel quite incredulous.

"Where did you get the meat and beast souls?" Yang Manli looked at Han Sen with a complicated expression.

"I hunted them from the sea." Han Sen knew that the creatures looked like they were from the ocean and there was no way he could hide it.

"The sea?" Yang Manli became even more surprised. It was much harder to hunt in the sea than on the land.

"I'm such a guy that could kill the tiger on the mountain and dragon in the sea. Isn't it absolutely normal for me to be able to hunt in the ocean? No need to look at me like that," Han Sen smiled and said.

Yang Manli did not want to smile. Although Han Sen was joking, she understood that the difficulty of the task was no joke.

"How did he achieve that?" Yang Manli felt it was more and more difficult for her to understand Han Sen. When she was in First God's Sanctuary, she felt Han Sen was inferior to Dollar. However, after they met in Second God's Sanctuary, what Han Sen did astonished her every time.

At this moment, Yang Manli no longer had the thought she first had. She only felt it was more and more difficult for her to know Han Sen. She did not know what kind of guy he was.

Chapter 524: Study the Ancient Language

The members of Goddess Gang all bought some meat and beast soul set a very low price. However, people outside of the gang could only purchase the meat and beast souls at a high price. Even so, there were still many people competing for them.

The resources at Goddess Shelter were so limited that if they did not compete for it, lots of people wanted it.

Han Sen planned to sell some stuff like this every once in a while in the future. The money he earned would be enough for him to spend in the Alliance.

However, Han Sen was not really obsessed. He did not want to waste too much time on it but want to focus on his own evolution instead.

There was much meat of the golden crab left. It would take Han Sen a few days to eat them all. In addition, to eat the same thing every day was not fun, and he wanted to change to other food once in a while.

Han Sen decided to take a few days off. When he finished eating the meat of the golden crab, he thought it was time for him to try to kill the berserk gargoyle in the nest.

When he returned to Daphne, Annie ignored him when he went to see his girlfriend, not even glancing at him.

Han Sen was happy enough that Annie did not do anything. He did not want to provoke her and ignored her as well.

"Han Sen, aren't you interested in the ancient language? An expert in that area has come recently. If you're interested, you could go see him."

Hearing Ji Yanran's words, Han Sen was immediately excited. He quickly asked, "which ancient language expert? Why would we have one here?"

Ji Yanran smiled and said, "Professor Xu is very talented in linguistics. Also, he is quite a celebrity in the Alliance. Besides ancient language, he has studied a lot of languages from other species."

"If he is famous, will he ignore me if I just go see him?" asked Han Sen.

"I don't think so. The management asked him to come over to teach us some knowledge about Crystallizers. You could go and have a look first. If you have the opportunity, just ask him about the ancient language. That should be fine," Ji Yanran replied.

Han Sen knew what had happened. Since the last incident, Daphne did not have a chance to undertake a task again. New people were recruited, and some affairs were rearranged.

This time, the management asked Professor Xu to teach them about the Crystallizer culture, so obviously there will be no task in a short amount of time. This also showed that the management was paying a lot of attention to Daphne.

Han Sen was naturally very interested in the ancient language. He now could read everything in Dongxuan sutra, but it did not mean he could understand them. Han Sen still did not understand many parts and he did not want to practice the martial arts before he understood what was going on.

When it was time for the lecture of Professor Xu, Han Sen went to attend. Unexpectedly, he saw the fat squad leader and other cookhouse soldiers. After chatting with them for a while, he then learned that the lecture was compulsory. Except for some higher officers and guards including Annie and Han Sen, everyone needed to go to the lecture on time.

The language of Crystallizer was too complicated. In other words, they were not even words, but more like images. All sorts of complicated lines were put together to make an image that looked like the inner structure of a machine. It was indeed very difficult to

learn the meaning.

Even with Han Sen's brain which had been strengthened, he felt it was difficult to memorize those images. The other soldiers felt even more painful. When they went to the lecture, they felt like they were not understanding anything.

Although it was very difficult to learn, Han Sen was still paying attention to the lecture and tried to memorize. There seemed to be some kind of a connection between the nine-life cat and the Crystallizers. In addition, he would go to the ruins anyways in the future, so it would not hurt if he understood more about the Crystallizer language.

After Professor Xu's lecture, Han Sen quickly walked to the professor and saluted to him. "Professor Xu, I have a question regarding other languages that I want to ask you. I wonder if you have the time?"

Professor Xu was a general in terms of military ranks, which was much higher than Han Sen's. However, Professor Xu did not have any power.

"Is it about the Crystallizers? Tell me about it." Professor Xu was quite easy-going.

"I want to ask you something about the ancient language of the Alliance," Han Sen said.

Professor Xu looked Han Sen up and down in surprise and asked, "you have studied the ancient language?"

Currently, although the Alliance did not put less emphasis on liberal arts, many young people were more willing to spend time on practicing hyper geno arts. After all, that would bring them direct benefits. In addition, that would help them to survive and cultivate in the God century. Very few people would spend a large amount of time to read books and study.

Professor Xu did not know whether Han Sen had really learned

the ancient language or he was just trying to kiss the professor's ass.

"I have studied a little bit. However, I have many confusions and there are not enough materials for me to clear them," said Han Sen.

"All right. It is about lunchtime. Let's work together and we can chat in the cafeteria." Professor Xu was not arrogant at all.

If Han Sen was indeed interested in the ancient language, Professor Xu would like to answer his questions.

Han Sen was overjoyed and followed Professor Xu to the cafeteria. After they had ordered, they found a quiet spot to chat and eat.

Initially, Professor Xu thought even if Han Sen had learned the ancient language, he probably only knew some superficial things. After all, Han Sen was too young.

However, after chatting with Han Sen, he found that Han Sen had worked hard on ancient language. Han Sen was also quite talented and knowledgeable, which surprised Professor Xu. Han Sen's level was beyond his age.

"Han Sen, do you have any relatives studying the ancient language?" Professor Xu couldn't help asking.

"No, my family used to have an alloy factory. But it was closed later." Han Sen looked at Professor Xu, not understanding why the professor asked that.

"Okay, so when did you start to learn the ancient language?" Professor Xu asked again.

"Probably two years ago," said Han Sen. In fact, he just started before he evolved, so he had learned about a year at most.

Professor Xu was even more surprised. In two years, Han Sen had achieved so much, which was very rare. Han Sen was probably

extremely talented in this area, otherwise he cannot have done so well.

In fact, Han Sen did not have other special talents. The reason he was learning fast was that his brain had absorbed the red crystal and developed again. Both his memory and analysis had been greatly improved. As he remembered more and analyzed more, he naturally became better in this area.

Because they shared common interests, Professor Xu and Han Sen felt more and more happy as they chatted. And Han Sen impressed Professor Xu even more.

Professor Xu told some things to Han Sen, which Han Sen could quickly remember and understand. He could even discuss with Professor Xu or raise a deeper question, which made Professor Xu appreciate Han Sen a lot.

As the two were chatting, they forgot to eat. In the end, their food had gone cold, and they were the only two persons left in the cafeteria. When the cookhouse was about to close, they had to leave.

Before he left, Professor Xu gave Han Sen some materials on the ancient language and asked Han Sen to read them. He also told Han Sen to ask himself if Han Sen did not understand.

Chapter 525: New Understanding

After chatting with Professor Xu for a long while, Han Sen felt he was inspired. The materials he got from Professor Xu were also a great help to him. For the things that he couldn't understand before, he had managed to perceive them after reading Professor Xu's materials.

After that, when he read Dongxuan Sutra again, he had many new understandings. Although there were still places that he did not understand, he had a more profound grasp of the text.

Unfortunately, there were too many technical terminologies about cultivation in Dongxuan Sutra. Because it was written a long time ago, Han Sen still felt difficult to understand and translate everything with what he had learned.

However, after reading the materials and asking Professor Xu some questions, Han Sen had some new gain and translated another technique.

The reason that Han Sen was able to do that was that he had read Yin Yang Sutra, which Yin Yang Blast was based on.

This technique in Dongxuan Sutra was focused on the yin force, which had a lot of similarity with the Yin Yang Sutra.

However, obviously the technique was better. If he could practice well, he could make his force to penetrate a large object. It was a bit exaggerating to say he could hit the bull behind the mountain, but it would not be difficult for him to penetrate through a steel plate of several feet thick.

Han Sen was a big fan of the yin force, so he practiced according to the technique recorded in the Sutra. If he was able to reach that level, in the future, he could hit the inner organs of the creature when he met one and did not need to break their tough skin and bones.

After several days, Han Sen felt he had already been able to use the yin force better. Originally, he could only penetrate 3 to 4 inches, but now he could penetrate 1 foot already.

"This sutra is indeed a great book. It deserves to be called the very best secret technique of a strong man. If I could learn the true content, it should be even much better than Jadeskin." Han Sen wanted to translate the entire text right away, but he cannot rush. If he practiced before he understood, there might be danger and risk. There is no geno solution designed for Dongxuan sutra, so he might hurt himself.

When he had rested for more than ten days, eating golden crab every day in the shelter, he had eventually finished eating the crab and gained seven sacred geno points. Currently, Han Sen had twenty-eight sacred geno points.

Han Sen: super body: king spirit

Status: evolver

Lifespan: three hundred

Requirement for next evolution: one hundred geno points

Geno points owned: ordinary geno points 100, primitive geno points 100, mutant geno points 43, sacred geno points 28

Checking his progress, Han Sen felt the number was quite good for someone who had entered Second God's Sanctuary for less than a year.

Currently, Han Sen's fitness index had definitely passed a hundred and twenty. It took a test for him to find out the exact number. Anyway, he was much stronger than Tiger of Blueblood in the past now.

Han Sen estimated that when he maxed out on all four types of geno points, he should be able to reach a hundred and seventy or a hundred and eighty. He wondered how strong the super creatures of Second God's Sanctuary were and whether he would be able to

hunt them by then.

It was too early to think about that at this point. The most important thing for him was to fill up his sacred geno points. As for mutant geno points, Han Sen was not that worried, because there were a lot of mutant geno points in the ocean. If he had patience, it would be easy for him to fill up the mutant geno points.

However, in order to kill a sacred-blood creature in the ocean, it would take a lot of work. Human's ability to fight would be reduced greatly in the water and they cannot breathe in the water. To fight a sea creature on the same level as him, even Han Sen was scared.

Once he had an accident in deep ocean, there was no way for him to run.

"I will go kill the berserk gargoyle first." Han Sen entered God's sanctuary again, making up his mind to go to the nest.

Sacred-blood beast souls were still very attractive in Han Sen's eyes. In addition, the beast souls from the eggs were normally very good and of rare types.

However, before Han Sen even left the Goddess Shelter, Zhu Ting found him.

"Captain, I heard you have several berserk mutant beast souls in the onesyou brought back?" Zhu Ting grinned and asked.

"There are two. What? You want them?" Han Sen looked at Zhu Ting, smiling.

"Yes, yes. Name your price." Zhu Ting nodded quickly. A berserk mutant beast soul could even have similar abilities to sacred-blood beast souls. Of course Zhu Ting wanted something like that.

In such damned place, if he had a berserk mutant beast soul, he could have a much better life because it would be easy for him to kill anything but sacred-blood creatures.

"Easy, you have Seven Twists to trade," Han Sen smiled and said.

Zhu Ting suddenly had a long face and said, "brother, you don't understand. I do not dare to give you Seven Twists, otherwise the Chen's will never forgive me."

"Then I have no way to help you. Just purchase them from Yang Manli," Han Sen said, looking helpless.

"No, her price is incredibly high. Except for those who are rich, no one has that kind of money."

Zhu Ting was depressed. If he had that kind of money, he wouldn't go to Han Sen.

In fact, Han Sen told Yang Manli that there was no rush to sell the berserk mutant beast souls, which was why Yang Manli's price was high. He was just trying to show off the power of Goddess Gang and did not plan to sell for real.

Of course, if someone were really willing to pay a high price, Yang Manli would not turn it down.

"I could not help you with that." Han Sen patted Zhu Ting on his shoulder and left the shelter.

Zhu Ting looked at Han Sen, puzzled. He did not understand how Han Sen was able to get so many nice stuff.

Han Sen spent much less time than him in Second God's Sanctuary. However, in less than one year, at such a bad Place, Han Sen had even sold berserk mutant beast souls, which was astonishing.

Zhu Ting gritted his teeth and decided to purchase the berserk violent at first. He only had enough money to buy this one because of the high price Yang Manli gave.

However, when Zhu Ting found Yang Manli, Yang Manli told him that not only berserk mutant beast souls, even mutant beast souls were sold out.

"Dammit. So many rich people." Zhu Ting regretted that he did not buy violent ape when he could, and now he did not even have the chance.

"It seems that I must have a conversation with Han Sen. He must have better beast souls. Maybe that item could make him give me some better beast souls," Zhu Ting muttered to himself.

Chapter 526: Beast Soul of Nightmare

When Han Sen was at the nest again, he summoned all his beast souls.

For the time he spent in the Alliance, the golden pincer king had already been evolved into a berserk sacred-blood beast soul, and the golden armor looked even better at this point.

The gargoyle glyph had also been summoned. The desert bird was hovering over his head, enhancing all the beast souls further. Han Sen felt he had enough strength to blow up a planet.

Of course, that was only an illusion. However, he was much better than before.

Into the nest again, the silver berserk gargoyle quickly rushed toward him.

Han Sen did not dodge this time, blocking the gargoyle's arm with his ghost-pawed claws.

Bang!

The claws and the arm of the gargoyle suddenly clashed, leaving a new long injury on the gargoyle's arm. Silver blood suddenly started to flow.

Han Sen stepped half a step back. His strength was no weaker than this berserk creature.

The gargoyle roared fiercely, trying to grab Han Sen with its claws, its nails looking like silver daggers.

Han Sen was not weaker than it in terms of either strength or speed. In addition, his footwork was much better than the creatures. So, there was no way Han Sen would let it grab him. As he swayed, not only had he dodged the attacks, but he had also managed to leave scratches on the gargoyle, making it bleed.

The gargoyle roared angrily, but it could do nothing to Han Sen.

It could not even touch Han Sen's body because Han Sen's kiting skills were so good.

As Han Sen was feeling content, the gargoyle suddenly scratched at him. Just when he dodged the attack, the arms of the gargoyle suddenly gained 2 inches and still clawed at him.

The ten nails looking like silver daggers suddenly hit Han Sen's armor.

Ding!

The sound of metal made people's ear hurt. However, the nails that looked like daggers did not manage to penetrate the armor, but only left some shallow marks on it.

Han Sen was more than surprised. Berserk golden armor and berserk gargoyle glyph combined, the defense was incredibly strong. Even the berserk gargoyle did not manage to hurt him.

This strike gave Han Sen more confidence. He took back the ghost-pawed claws and hit the gargoyle with his fists.

Boom boom!

His fists were thrown, and legs were dancing.

His fists hit gargoyle, making it step back continuously.

The gargoyle was overpowered by Han Sen and killed by Han Sen in the end using the yin force.

"Berserk sacred-blood creature inferno gargoyle killed. No beast soul gained. Meat inedible."

Han Sen was dazed. It was the first time he encountered such a result. There was no beast soul or meat. What bad luck exclamation were

Luckily, Han Sen did not mind. There was an egg, which 100% would produce a sacred-blood beast soul. In his hand, it was the same as a berserk sacred-blood beast soul.

"What sacred-blood beast soul should it be? I would prefer a pair of wings, were a beast soul add-on like the devil sword." Han Sen climbed up the cells carefully, looking inside.

There were many cells at this place. However, as he went deeper, he did not see any other creatures. It seemed that the gargoyle was the only creature there.

"Is there not an egg?" Han Sen became a bit worried. Luckily, very soon he saw the egg, making him feel relieved.

Walking up to the egg, Han Sen broke it with the claws and heard the familiar voice.

"Producing beast soul..." Han Sen saw a piece of fog coming out of the egg, which gradually became a beast soul in front of him.

The beast soul looked like it was made of tungsten. It looked like a tiger or a panther. With a horn looking like a lightning bolt, the creature had wings on its back. As it blinked, it looked incredibly fierce.

The beast soul turned into a light, entering Han Sen's sea of soul. He suddenly heard a voice.

"Beast soul produced. Sacred-blood beast soul nightmare gained."

Han Sen quickly looked at the information of nightmare and saw it was a flying beast soul.

He summoned nightmare and suddenly had a huge pair of tungsten devil wings on his back, looking rather cool.

Han Sen tried its speed and found it was much faster than the sacred-blood wings from First God's Sanctuary indeed. He almost reached the exit of the nest immediately.

"Ha ha, I can fly again eventually." Han Sen was overjoyed. With the ability to fly, it would be easier for him to do a lot of things. The sacred-blood wings should be fast enough in Second God's Sanctuary.

Without hesitation, Han Sen fed the black crystal to nightmare. Berserk sacred-blood wings should be the fastest humans had ever seen in Second God's Sanctuary.

With nightmare wings, unless he had encountered a super creature, Han Sen could be the king of Second God's Sanctuary.

"It will be even better if I have sacred-blood bow and arrow. Then, I could go back to the top and look down on the entire Second God's Sanctuary." Han Sen felt it was a pity that the sacred-blood bow and arrow beast souls were hard to find. After destroying the egg, Han Sen did not have any need to stay in Goddess Shelter, so he decided to check out the situation on the icefield.

Previously, Li Xinglun and the others had already been discussing taking down the royal spirit shelter. Han Sen wondered if they had achieved an agreement. If the three shelters could unite to conquer the royal spirit shelter, Han Sen would have the opportunity to gain another royal spirit.

Using Crystal Palace, Han Sen entered the frozen lake from the sea. The angel, Snow Charmer, Meowth, and Mad Shield were also summoned by Han Sen. He had no need to worry about being seen by others, and his trip was rather nice.

Snow Charmer and Mad Shield were in charge of hunting the creature's in the water. After getting mutant meat, Mermaid Princess and Archangel would serve him. He was simply in heaven.

When reaching the frozen lake, Han Sen had gained three more mutant geno points, which was because the mutant creature killed was too big in size, so Han Sen had only finished one third of it.

As for the gigantic creatures that looked very fierce, he thought he should learn some hyper geno arts that could be used under the water, so that he could hunt those creatures later.

Even if he could not eat all that meat, he could feed it to

Archangel. When Archangel transformed, Han Sen would be invincible in Second God's Sanctuary.

"When I go back to the Alliance, I must find a way to get my hands on a hyper geno art that could be used under the water. I wonder if there is one that could allow me to breathe under the water," Han Sen wondered.

He came to the Starwheel Shelter again, before Han Sen went to Li Xinglun, Zhu Ting found Han Sen.

"Han Sen, I eventually found you. I have made an agreement with Blackgod and Philip. We will attack the royal shelter in a couple of days. Come and help me, will you?" Li Xinglun said excitedly.

Chapter 527: Silver Beetle

"I am afraid I have to let you down. I am the enemy of Blackgod, so it should be inconvenient for me to go with you?" Han Sen smiled and said.

"You are the one who injured Blackgod and stole the snake fish king?" Li Xinglun suddenly remembered, looking at Han Sen in surprise.

"It is no other than me. I don't think we should go together. When you started the fight, I will join you at that time," Han Sen said.

"That'll do. However, you must stay careful. At that time, all the advanced fighters in Blackgod Shelter would be there. If Blackgod did anything to harm you, it would be hard for you to escape. I am in charge of attacking from the West, you could go to my side," Li Xinglun pondered and said.

"Who is the one in charge of attacking the main gate?" Han Sen asked.

"Blackgod is the strongest, so he's doing that."

After Han Sen asked about a few more details, he got up to leave. However, he had made up his mind to go to the main gate where Blackgod would be.

Of course, before conquering the shelter, Han Sen would not thwart Blackgod's efforts. However, after taking the spirit shelter down, Han Sen would not be polite anymore.

It was the first time for the human evolvers to unite together on the icefield. The scale was huge. Evolvers preparing and transporting supplies were everywhere to be seen. Some better fighters were in charge of hunting the creatures nearby.

Because the resources were so limited on the icefield, humans were only able to fight against the royal shelter after developing

for a hundred plus years and a couple of generations.

However, everything needed to be spent on the icefield in order for humans to succeed. If humans lost, they would have such a heavy loss. Therefore, no one dared to slack.

"In addition, there must be some troubles regarding commanding. Once the shelter was conquered, no one could guarantee that humans would not fight against each other regarding the distribution of gains.

Han Sen was in no hurry to go there. It's was no use to go too early. He would like to go after the fight had started.

Indeed, like Li Xinglun said, the three forces launched a united strike against the royal shelter after two days. Blackgod Shelter was in charge of attacking the main gate of the royal shelter.

From afar, Han Sen saw groups of creatures rushing out of the royal shelter, fighting against human evolvers.

Blackgod took a dozen evolvers who had a fitness level above a hundred, trying to go inside the shelter. However, they were soon stopped by sacred-blood creatures.

In the other two directions, humans were also stopped by creatures. Fighting could be heard everywhere, while the silver-haired spirit girl was standing on top of the wall of the shelter, looking at everything coldly, not planning to move a finger.

Han Sen eventually witnessed a large-scale fight. Han Sen could not see clearly was going on with Li Xinglun and Philip. However, against the dozen evolvers with a fitness level above a hundred, nearly 20 sacred-blood creatures had rushed out of the royal shelter, blocking the attacks from Blackgod shelter completely.

This was obviously not everything the royal shelter had got. There were definitely more sacred-blood creatures inside the shelter, fighting against enemies from the other two directions. This royal shelter was incredibly strong.

"One man could never take down a large royal shelter like this one." Han Sen felt quite impressed. Without uniting the forces on the icefield, an individual could never conquer shelter like this unless he had the strength of a super creature.

Giant snakes as long as 300 feet, huge beasts that looks like Titans, black winged beasts and birds flying in the sky. The whole battlefield was a mess. The scene was hundred times more impressive than a movie.

It was equally magnificent as an interstellar war. In addition, the bloody scene was something that could not be seen there.

Even Han Sen who was preparing to steal some gains felt his blood burning, wishing to fight next to the evolvers.

Blackgod was better at commanding than Han Sen thought. In addition, the majority of the evolvers had been through service, so they were no strangers to fighting together. When they were besieging creatures, they collaborated well. In fact, the casualties were not huge.

In addition, some were weaker evolvers would be in charge of logistics. Once someone was hurt, he would be sent out of the battlefield immediately. Not a lot of people died.

"This Blackgod is quite impressive. He is able to command such a large-scale war. Quite talented," Han Sen thought to himself. However, an enemy was an enemy no matter how good he was.

Because for more than a hundred years, humans had been bullied by this royal shelter and fought the shelter multiple times, humans had a profound understanding of how strong the royal shelter was. After discussion, the three forces launched the attack with preparation. Although the royal spirit was strong, it started to fall. It seemed that it could not withstand the attacks from all three forces for a long time.

However, the silver-haired spirit did not plan to attack. She was

watching the entire battlefield coldly on top of the wall, moving her staff once in a while, commanding the creatures to fight.

"If this continues, the shelter will be conquered if the silver-haired spirit did not have other creatures to help her," Han Sen thought to himself.

If it were an aristocrat shelter, Han Sen would have gone inside to steal the spirit stone already. However, it was a royal shelter and he did not know whether there were more sacred-blood creatures inside. Even if Han Sen went inside, he might not necessarily be able to find the spirit stone.

As Han Sen was thinking, he saw the silver-haired spirit living the war. However, he did not join the battlefield, but went back to the shelter.

Han Sen was surprised by her move. Currently, the fight had gone into a very fierce stage. The army of the creatures were at a disadvantage. If they lost her command, wouldn't they lose even sooner?

When Han Sen was feeling puzzled, he suddenly saw the earth started to shake on the battlefield in front of the shelter. Many stones were broken, and silver beetles started to come out like waves.

Where the silver beetles passed, the bodies of both humans and creatures were eaten up completely, making one's scalp prickle.

More and more gaps started to appear on the land, and numerous silver beetles came out. All of a sudden, the entire battlefield was a mess. Both humans and creatures were rushing to run for their lives. No one had any intention to continue the fight.

Humans and creatures that were fighting against each other a minute ago started to escape together. It was hard to imagine that they were fighting for life-and-death just now.

Even the huge snake and the giant beast were running as fast as

they could. It seemed that they were very scared of the silver beetles.

Han Sen was also rather scared. However, after careful observation, he found that the individual of the silver beetles was not that strong. They were slightly stronger than primitive creatures, but weaker than mutant creatures. However, there were so many of them and their mouth were really sharp. Even sacred-blood creatures had their weaknesses, so it was painful for them to have a silver beetle inside their body.

However, Han Sen felt his opportunity had come.

Chapter 528: Entered the Shelter Alone

The strength of the silver beetles was only their number and sharp mouths. In fact, their strength was not too impressive.

However, wearing the golden armor and gargoyle glyph, Han Sen could completely block out the silver beetles. In addition, he was covered all over, so there was no gap where the silver beetles could approach him.

Although the silver beetles chased humans away, the creatures were also chased away. Taking advantage of the mess, he could enter the royal spirit and maybe there was a chance for him to get the spirit stone.

Han Sen summoned his armor and glyph, sneaking into the shelter in the mess.

Just when he approached the battlefield, waves of silver beetles had come to him, drowning Han Sen with their little bodies.

Han Sen felt the crackling outside his armor as the silver beetle was trying to bite his armor. However, because of the double berserk sacred-blood beast souls, even their sharp mouths could not hurt the armor at all.

Han Sen felt reassured and marched toward the royal spirit in the sea of beetles. Under the cover of the silver beetles, no one was able to notice him.

Outside the royal spirit, Han Sen jumped over the wall and entered the royal spirit that looked like a cosmopolitan.

The majority of the creatures had been scared away by the silver beetles. There were obviously less creatures in the royal shelter, but their number was still astonishing.

Seeing the silver-haired spirit girl walking toward the center of the shelter from afar, Han Sen gritted his teeth and chased in her direction.

There were no silver beetles inside the shelter, but a lot of creatures rushed to Han Sen.

Han Sen did not linger but spread his nightmare wings, dodging the majority of the creatures and went toward the spirit girl.

The weird birds and black winged beasts in the sky came toward Han Sen. Han Sen flapped his wings and dodged the block of the beasts and birds like a butterfly, thanks to the speed of the berserk sacred-blood wings. He quickly reached where the spirit girl was standing.

The spirit girl had already come to a large ancient architecture. Feeling the turmoil in the sky, she looked back standing on the stairs. Seeing Han Sen who was in the sky, her silver pupils contracted.

Even he was covered in armor, the silver-haired girl still recognized Han Sen who had once killed her. She was not depending on her eyesight, but her scent that she left on Han Sen's body when he killed her.

Her face turned cold. The silver-haired girl waved her staff and the birds and beasts rushed to Han Sen. A dual-headed silver bird and a black bull with wings also rushed to him.

Han Sen did not mind ordinary birds and beasts, because they were much slower and weaker than Han Sen. Han Sen could kill them as he wanted. However, the silver bird and flying bull were obviously both sacred-blood creatures. They blocked Han Sen's way among other creatures.

After doing that, the silver-haired spirit girl did not mind Han Sen anymore and continued to go inside the mysterious architecture.

After the spirit girl went inside the architecture, two identical black snakes were climbing on the columns at the gate, flicking out their tongues.

Han Sen had seen one of the black snake before. As time when the spirits were attacking the Starwheel Shelter, she brought that black snake, which was also a sacred-blood creature.

"How come there are so many sacred-blood creatures in this royal shelter?" Han Sen frowned.

Not all the royal shelters had a large number of sacred-blood creatures. The number of sacred-blood creatures in a royal shelter depended on the size of the shelter, the number of sacred-blood creatures nearby, and the spirit's ability.

In terms of both size and number of sacred-blood creatures, this royal shelter was exceptional, which showed how strong the silver-haired girl was.

To go back or forward was an impending decision that Han Sen must make. There were so many creatures here that Han Sen could not be trapped. Once he was trapped, he could never escape again.

In just one second, Han Sen had decided.

He had already entered the shelter, so it was the perfect opportunity, and he had no reason to go out.

If the three forces could not take down this royal shelter when they united, since most sacred-blood creatures were not even inside the shelter at this point, he would never have an opportunity to try again if he missed this opportunity.

With his eyes cold, Han Sen was calculating all the moves and trajectories of the creatures he was seeing. In his mind there was a holographic image and a route that would take him inside the ancient architecture.

Boom!

Flapping his wings, Han Sen made a dive, avoiding the silver bird and flying bull.

However, because he went slower, many creatures on the floor

started to jump at him, throwing themselves at Han Sen who was flying low.

Remaining calm, Han Sen landed on an architecture. When he flew, he avoided the snaps of the creatures on the land and flew up again.

In the sky, the dual-headed silver bird and other creatures rushed over again. Han Sen landed again, changing his position continuously and dodging the attacks from different creatures, going toward the ancient and mysterious architecture like crazy.

There was no way to block him. Han Sen moved quickly among the architectures, flying up from time to time. He perfectly used the space between the architectures and the creatures themselves, going to the ancient architecture at last. The creatures were always a bit too late, not formulating any threat to Han Sen.

That included the two sacred-blood creatures, because they never stopped Han Sen.

However, because he was using the terrain and the creatures, Han Sen did not go straight but made a huge circle in order to arrive at the ancient architecture.

The two black snakes had come down from the giant columns, blocking the closed stone gate. They opened their mouths and issued screams at Han Sen, bearing there frightening fans, looking rather scary.

Han Sen did not pause and went up the stairs, rushing at the two black snakes. Behind him were all kinds of fierce creatures, looking like ghosts from hell. They followed Han Sen and tried to take him down.

Chapter 529: Fighting Silver-Haired Spirit Girl

The mouth of the two black snakes looked like the dark gates toward hell. Their fangs were each longer than 3 feet, dripping disgusting venom, blocking Han Sen's way.

Han Sen no longer saw a way out. There were only the two snakes. However, he did not mean to stop at all, but speeded up. With her heart thumping like a drum and blood boiling, every inch of his muscles was motivated.

Stepping out, Han Sen almost immediately rushed inside the mouth of one of the black snakes.

Crack!

The black snake quickly closed its mouth, trying to swallow Han Sen like that. However, blood suddenly spilled, and its snakeskin was ripped from inside. Blood and the golden figure both came out. The three purple lightning bolts shone.

Boom!

Han Sen rushed out of the stomach of the snake and hit the giant stone gate of the ancient building, smashing one of the doors and going inside without hesitation.

The inside of the ancient architecture looked like a temple, full of mysterious symbols and statues of deities. Inside the temple, a statue of ghost more than 100 feet tall stood like a demon.

Between the brows of the ghost there was a silver gem about the size of a fist, which should be the spirit stone of the silver-haired girl.

Under the statute, the silver-haired girl had changed into her fighting state. Her perfect body covered in silver armor, she looked lean and dedicate with a perfect curve.

Holding the silver slim sword, the girl had cold light in her eyes, staring at Han Sen.

Han Sen quickly rushed toward the girl. Initially, he thought the sacred-blood creatures would chase him inside, but they were all guarding outside the architecture and none entered the gate.

Han Sen was overjoyed. Just coping with the silver-haired spirit girl was much easier for him. In addition, he had killed her once. Even if he could not kill her this time, it would be easy for him to get the spirit stone.

Seeing Han Sen was approaching the statue, the silver-haired girl exclaimed coldly and slashed her silver sword at Han Sen's throat, almost reaching her throat immediately.

Han Sen was astonished. Last time, he deliberately took the strike that went through his body, so it did not matter how fast her sword was, since Han Sen did not want to dodge at all.

However, as she cut his throat this time, he would be beheaded if he did not dodge, which could never happen.

Fighting the silver-haired girl face to face, Han Sen felt how fast her sword was. Stepping back, Han Sen raised the ghost-pawed claws to block her strike and managed to save himself.

Ding!

The silver sword and the ghost-pawed claws clashed, making noise of metal. Feeling a huge force, Han Sen could not help stepping back. Her strength was even a bit stronger than his.

After the strike, the silver-haired girl did not stop her attacks. Like silver lightning bolts, she continued to hit Han Sen with her sword, forcing him to defend himself with no chance to fight back.

After taking a dozen strikes, Han Sen felt the sword was so fast and unpredictable that he could only go back and could not even leave.

Same as her sword, the girl had incredibly fast footwork as well. She followed Han Sen like a shadow, not giving him any chance to breathe.

Ding ding ding!

Although Han Sen had blocked all the strikes from the girl, his berserk ghost-pawed claws were chipped by the slim sword of hers. Han Sen's arm was also numb.

Until this moment had Han Sen realized how lucky he was to kill the silver-haired girl last time. If he did not surprise her by taking this sword with his body and take advantage of her carelessness, he would never have had any chance.

After all, Han Sen had much worse fitness at that time. He was at a disadvantage facing the silver-haired girl this time still, which meant he would have suffered even more last time if it were not for his scheme.

It seemed that the silver-haired girl hated Han Sen to his guts. She did not conserve any energy, forcing Han Sen to step back with her sword.

Changing his footwork and using kiting skills, Han Sen was not the match of the silver-haired girl because he did not know any advanced claws skills. He was merely using the claws at a knife with Bladestorm. If it were not for the good footwork that Han Sen had, he would have been killed by her a long time ago.

Even with his footwork, Han Sen was still hit so hard that he could not fight back. All he could do was to step back inside the hall in order to avoid the girl's sword. Otherwise, even if his claws did not break, his arm would be broken.

The sword skills of the silver-haired girl were excellent. She almost became one with her sword, crossing the sky like a lightning bolt. She was so fast that her figure became a blur.

Han Sen tried to use the blocking technique in Dongxuan Sutra to

block the sword of the girl. However, he knew nothing about her sword skills and did not know what the moves were. Unable to determine which move was the important one, he could not block her sword.

Also, the sword was so fast that even with Han Sen's eyesight, he could not see it clearly, which made it even harder for him to block it.

Ding!

Han Sen missed a strike and quickly avoided his vital parts. The cut was made on his shoulder and blood started to flow through the cracks of the armor.

Han Sen was shocked. Even the golden armor with gargoyle glyph could not block the silver slim sword, which showed how sharp the sword was.

The silver-haired girl became even fiercer in her attacks. Waving her sword faster and faster, she made it more and more difficult for Han Sen.

As the sword was about to reach Han Sen's face, Han Sen did not have his claws in place in time, so he could no longer block his strike.

"That's it." Han Sen gritted his teeth and summoned Mad Shield, putting him in front of Han Sen to bear the strike from the silver-haired girl. Han Sen quickly rushed to the giant statue and went for the spirit stone, no longer lingering.

Ding!

Han Sen heard steel being ripped apart. The tower shield of Mad Shield was cut deeply by the silver-haired girl, almost breaking in half.

Chapter 530: Twin

Han Sen wanted to take back Mad Shield, but the sword of the girl was too fast indeed. Before he took Mad Shield back, another flash flew across.

Crack!

This time, the tower shield was cut in half for real. The slim sword cut to the tall figure of Mad Shield like a lightning bolt. With a flash, there was a line added to the body of Mad Shield.

Boom!

The body of Mad Shield fell into two halves. The spirit was killed like that.

Not having any time to regret the loss of the aristocrat spirit that he had gained not long ago, Han Sen ran toward the statue at full speed.

Treading Cloud, Han Sen had eventually put the footwork into use. Running like wind, Han Sen rushed to the statute like a tornado.

However, the silver-haired girl was not slower than him at all, but even faster. Catching up with him momentarily, she stepped her sword at Han Sen's back.

Without turning back, a golden worm covered in red armor appeared behind Han Sen, blocking the girl's sword, while Han Sen jumped up and spread the nightmare wings, throwing himself at the sparkling spirit stone between the statue's brows.

Ding ding ding!

The three strikes cut the golden rock worm king consecutively, and the red armor was cut deeply. Even the shell of the worm king was broken. Golden blood started to flow.

Luckily, the pet armor that had become a berserk super beast

soul was much harder than the tower shield, so the golden rock worm king was not killed after taking three strikes.

Han Sen took back the golden rock worm king. The spirit stone was right in front of him. Even if the silver-haired girl came at this moment, there was no time for her to stop him from taking the stone.

However, when Han Sen's fingers were about to touch the spirit stone, he suddenly felt a strong anxiety. His back was covered in cold sweat.

"Something's wrong..." As Han Sen felt that, he saw a golden figure coming from behind the giant head of the statue. At the same time, a gold sword went to Han Sen's chest.

That sword was so fast and Han Sen was so close that there was no time for him to dodge.

Whoosh!

The golden sword pierced the golden armor into his chest. Han Sen then saw the person who stabbed him. It was a girl with wavy blonde hair and golden eyes covered in golden armor, holding a golden slim sword.

Except for the fact that everything was golden on her body, the girl looked almost identical to the silver-haired girl. They were almost like two dolls made from the same mold, only with different colors of their armor and hair.

"Boom!"

The blonde girl kicked Han Sen down to the floor. Han Sen fell hard and saw that on the back of the statue there was another face. The statue was two-faced, and between the eyebrows of the face in the back, there was another spirit stone, which was golden and shiny.

"Twin spirits?" Han Sen eventually understood why the silver-haired girl would be so relaxed to fight Han Sen alone, not asking

the creatures to hit him.

Because that was unnecessary. The spirit shelter was in fact a rare double spirit shelter. In addition to the silver-haired girl, there was a similarly good blonde girl.

Han Sen could not even get rid of the silver-haired girl, let alone two girls.

Without any hesitation, the moment when Han Sen fell to the ground, he got up and brushed toward the outside. Motivating his body and cracking his bones, Han Sen pushed his potentials to his limit.

The silver-haired girl and blonde girl did not mean to let him go. The two beautiful but deadly figures rushed toward Han Sen like to lightning bolts.

Blood spilled like rain. Han Sen had used the kiting skills to his limit. However, all he could do was to avoid his vital parts. The silver and golden slim sword continued to leave one injury after another on his body.

The sword skills of the blonde girl and silver-haired girl were compatible. They complement each other and were much stronger when used alone. Han Sen did not even want to fight anymore. He had miscalculated from the very beginning, so he did not have a chance to win again. All he could do was to go out as fast as he could in order to survive.

With blood covering his body, Han Sen was extremely lucid. His eyes cold, he quickly calculated every possibly as fast as he could. Han Sen only had one goal. Under the attack of both royal spirit's, he did not any chance to get the spirit stone again.

Every step he made was traded with his injury. Every step was carefully designed, but it could not save him from being hurt.

At this point, Han Sen had no other ways than trading injuries for his life. When he reached at the stone gate, he was covered in a

lot of blood already.

At this point, Han Sen could only celebrate the fact that he had both the armor and the glyph. Otherwise, even if he had practiced Jadeskin, he would have died a million times.

The effect of the armor and glyph blocked the majority of the force on the swords of the girls. When the swords hit him, the remaining force was less than 30%, only leaving shallow marks on him.

Although they seemed scary, they were not deadly, allowing Han Sen to fight again.

However, outside the architecture were full of all kinds of creatures including sacred-blood creatures like the black snake, looking even more scary than hell.

Han Sen no longer had other options. If he could go out, he could survive. Those sacred-blood creatures were still inferior to the girls. In addition, they were less intelligent, which was Han Sen's opportunity.

Boom!

With all kinds of scary creatures at the door, Han Sen did not cringe but rushed into them, thanks to his armor.

The flying bull fiercely threw itself at Han Sen, charging Han Sen with its horns. However, the next second, a huge golden creature fell from the sky, smashing all the creatures nearby.

"Rush out!" Han Sen threw himself onto the back of the golden growler which was the size of a hill and roared, grabbing his hair.

The golden growler route and ran into the group of creatures like crazy, getting rid of the creatures and marching toward the main gate.

Chapter 531: Beast Soul of Inferno Bull

As a super mount, the golden growler was no weaker than a sacred-blood mount of Second God's Sanctuary after becoming berserk. In addition, its giant body was extremely fast. Every step it made was more than 300 feet. Even with the speed of the silver-haired girl, she could not catch up with it.

In addition, most creatures were like ants in front of the golden growler, unable to block its way.

Even so, numerous creatures still threw themselves at the mount, biting at it and making it bleed. As the golden blood was spilled, the golden growler rolled in pain.

As Han Sen killed the creatures that threw themselves at him, birds and flying beasts were charging him from the sky. With blood and dead bodies of creatures everywhere, it was incredibly violent.

Boom!

Han Sen was hit hard on his head. It was the beak of the two-headed silver bird. Although Han Sen's helmet was not broken, it was so painful that Han Sen screamed and almost fell from the golden growler.

The golden growler had God knows how many creatures on its body. Bleeding everywhere, golden growler was still the king of First God's Sanctuary.

With a roar, it fiercely jumped up into the sky like a hill. When it fell, several palaces were smashed and there was almost an earthquake in the future royal shelter. A lot of creatures were killed and the majority of the creatures on its body were shaken down.

Han Sen grabbed the golden hair of the mount and managed to stay on top.

The golden growler got up and ran toward the main gate again. Groups of creatures came up to it.

Fight fight fight!

It was the first time for Han Sen to be trapped in such a hard battle. He had no idea how many creatures he had killed. His hand became numb, but more creatures kept coming at him.

A mile from the main gate, the golden growler roared and fell to the ground, smashing the earth.

It was covered in golden blood and its skin was broken everywhere by numerous creatures. One of its paws no longer looked intact, baring bones. It was incredible that the mount had lasted so long.

Han Sen took back the golden growler and spread his wings, flying outside the shelter.

However, all the bird creatures and flying beasts were coming at him already, especially the flying bull, diving at him with its horns likes spears.

Without the protection of the golden growler, Han Sen knew that he could not be stopped again. Seeing the two-headed silver bird chasing him from the back, Han Sen gritted his teeth and charged the flying bull.

A black lightning bolt and a golden lightning bolt clashed. When Han Sen's head was about to hit the horns, he suddenly contracted his wings and flipped in the sky, putting his legs forward, clipping the neck of the bull and bowed to hit the bull's stomach hard.

Boom!

The ghost-pawed claws stepped into the stomach of the black bull with fierce force. Han Sen pulled hard and blood was spilled.

A scream sounded, and the magnificent body of the bull fell to the ground.

Han Sen stepped on the back of the black bull and summoned his wings, rushing out of the shelter.

Boom!

Hearing a loud object fall, Han Sen then heard the voice.

"Sacred-blood creature inferno bull killed. Beast soul of inferno bull gained. Eat its meat to gain 0 to 10 sacred geno points."

However, Han Sen had no time to mind those. Like a butterfly covered in blood, he broke the blockage of the flying creatures and came out of the royal shelter.

Seeing Han Sen going out of the shelter, the silver-haired girl looked mad. However, there was nothing she could do.

Under these circumstances, the men still managed to leave the shelter, so there were no other methods that she could adopt.

Outside the shelter, both creatures and humans had left. The silver beetles were going back to the

underground. Han Sen's berserk nightmare wings were incredibly fast, and he quickly disappeared on the icefield.

Back to the Crystal Palace, Han Sen treated his wounds as he thought about the twin spirits that he ran into.

Han Sen did not regret at all. All he could think about at this point was how to take the twin spirits for himself.

He want them so much. Rare twin spirits, both royal. They were so scarce. Coupled with their strength and beauty, it was a gift from heaven.

"I must have them," Han Sen thought, feeling resentful.

However, the twin spirits were so powerful and had so many sacred-blood creatures. When Han Sen entered the shelter, only several sacred-blood creatures were guarding the shelter. If it were any other time, there should be at least 3 to 4 dozen sacred-blood creatures inside. So, it was very unlikely for him to go inside again.

However, that did not make Han Sen give up his greedy thought. He was determined to have the twin spirits, so no matter how hard it was, he will have them.

"In order to have them, I must first have the ability to beat them and get the two spirit stones. The sacred-blood creatures were not that frightening. After all, they were not intelligent. There is always a way to cope with them. However, the spirit sisters are very clever and powerful. If I am not able to beat them, I can never have the spirit stones." Han Sen thought back on their sword skills.

Han Sen had taken countless strikes from the sisters. He had at least 100 to 200 injuries on his body. With his experience to fight the silver-haired girl, Han Sen had learned their sword skills.

"Give me some time, and I will come up with a solution for sure." Han Sen was certain that he had this ability.

Their sword skills were so strange and fast. With the two working together, there was almost no solution.

However, no matter how strong their sword skills were, there was a pattern to it. As long as there was a pattern, there must be a solution. Han Sen was confident that he could think of a way to tackle that.

"Wait for it, you two will become mine next time," Han Sen was determined.

Although he had sacrificed Mad Shield, luckily, he had killed a lot of creatures in the shelter. He had gained several primitive beast souls and a mutant beast soul, in addition to the sacred-blood beast soul of inferno bull. He did not really suffer a loss.

Chapter 532: Dual Fly

Sacred-Blood Inferno Bull: Fuse the transfigured beast souls.

Han Sen looked at his new beast soul with a touch of hesitation. He had never thought it would reach the level of a sacred-blood transfiguration beast soul. It was a shame that it was only a humanoid beast soul. If it could transfigure, it could only battle with something that had an Inferno Bull's status.

Han Sen was not really interested in the transfigured beast soul, but an Inferno Bull had the ability to fly. A beast soul like this would sell for a high price.

And if he used black crystals to evolve it into a Berserk beast soul, its selling price would be even higher.

There was another Mutant beast soul that was also a Shield beast soul, but Han Sen was not particularly interested in that type. He thus made plans to sell it further down the line.

If there's a humanoid transfigured beast soul, the chances of beating the Twin Spirit in battle will be much higher, Han Sen thought to himself.

Although the Fairy Queen's ability in the Second Shelter was close to that of the beast soul, she was prone to a particular weakness: When she was transfigured, she could no longer wear armor. If that happened, Han Sen's defenses would be too low. He had no hope of withstanding attacks from the creatures from the Second Shelter.

This entire situation had yet to yield a solution. Although Han Sen's wounds were not grievous, they were genuinely quite serious. So he was for now sidelined, and he was left to think of how the Twin Spirit might be beaten.

Before he returned to the Alliance, Han Sen went to see Li Xing Lun. He asked him to keep an eye out for anyone who was selling

Humanoid-transfigured beast souls.

"A humanoid-transfigured beast soul? That sort of thing is extremely rare in the ice fields. Even if someone managed to get one, there's no way they would be willing to trade," Li Xing Lun said.

"I would offer a sacred-blood transfigured beast soul in exchange. Although it's a beast, and not a humanoid, it possesses the ability of flight. Furthermore, it is a Berserk beast soul." Han Sen explained.

"A Berserk sacred-blood transfigured beast soul that has a flying ability? Can such a thing actually be real?" Li Xing Lun's face conveyed his shock, as he looked at Han Sen.

They were both transfigured beast souls. Generally, the beast soul was not as good as a humanoid one, but the combination of it being a Berserk beast soul and its flying abilities changed the stakes. The price of a Berserk beast soul was higher than that of an ordinary beast soul, but the ability of flight made its value even greater.

"Of course it's true - do I have to lie?" Han Sen did not summon the Inferno Bull because he had not yet raised it to become Berserk. If he wished to sell it in the future, summoning it now would be a problem. This was because the Berserk one would look different to the one now, and would be easier for others to discover.

"Okay, I will help you in asking around. How will I find you, if I have news?" Li Zing Lun asked.

"I am in the middle of conscription; it would be inconvenient for us to communicate. But I'll soon travel to the Starwheel Shelter, so we can talk there later." Han Sen said.

"Okay." Li Xing Lun said this straightforwardly but did not elaborate any further.

Han Sen then traveled from the Starwheel Shelter to the

Alliance. While he healed the wounds he had incurred, he also tried to think how he might crack the Twin Spirit's sword skills.

With Han Sen's knowledge opposed to their sword skills, all he would need is a little more time to conjure a blocking skill that would prevent their attacks. But their attacks would come at the same time, and to fight them all was different to battling an opponent one-to-one.

Han Sen wasn't entirely sure whether he could block both of their sword skills. To be safe, Han Sen decided to learn a hyper geno art to withstand their sword skills.

Because of this, he went to the Saint Hall community in the military base to find the hyper geno art he desired.

The Twin Spirit's sword skills relied entirely on speed, so there were many ways to overcome their flurry of attacks. One could use speed to beat their own speed, but another could enable a high defense to withstand each hit. Han Sen had seen many evolvers' hyper geno arts, but none had satisfied him.

The military's Saint Hall community, compared to the Saint Hall community ordinary people could visit, offered a far wider variety of hyper geno art.

After Han Sen read the introduction, he found a species of the hyper geno art that made him feel optimistic.

This was a joint-strike sword skill called "Dual", one that required two people. That meant that two people were needed to practice the sword skill.

Han Sen thought about this for a moment. If each person was able to use one sword, it would be incredibly difficult for them to block the Twin Spirit's dual blades. With their speed, it would not matter how fast Han Sen's sword was - it would be extremely difficult for him to be faster than the Twin Spirit.

If he wanted to beat them, Han Sen would require two swords.

Therefore, Han Sen selected "Dual" for its double-strike sword skill.

Of course, Han Sen did not think about looking for someone who could practice alongside him. He wanted to learn the "Dual" sword skill by himself and to learn to wield a sword in each of his hands in order to battle with the Twin Spirit. With this quality, the possibility of triumphing in battle became feasible.

If this was anyone else, it would be impossible for them to use both hands to cast such a sword skill, but Han Sen possessed the necessary talent of "Both Hands". His hands weren't classed separately, as they were both considered primary, and the fortitude of his mind allowed for perfect individual control - he could use a different sword skill in each hand.

He only needed to slightly modify the operation of the "Dual" skill. He would have no problem making use of this skill on his own.

Besides this, Han Sen used his body to remember the joint-strike sword skill possessed by the Twin Spirit. He had learnt the Thirteen Slashes from the Overflow of Slaying All With Double Blades, and Han Sen believed that he could modify "Dual" to become a skill that could beat the Twin Spirit.

Han Sen was the owner of many S-Class licenses for the Saint Hall and without hesitating, he immediately purchased the sword skill "Dual". He now only had to wait for the geno solution to arrive before he could begin to learn it.

But the wounds Han Sen had incurred still had to heal, so he couldn't put himself through exercises that were too vigorous. Every day he went to the shelter and ate the flesh of some mutant creatures that he had prepared, and spent the rest of his time figuring out how to modify the "Dual" sword skill.

After he had started learning it, Han Sen noticed that the skills that required two people were completely different to one person

wielding two blades. To complete this sword skill, it was nearly impossible for one person to do it solo.

After all, if there were two people, they could strike from different positions. Being alone and using both hands, your position and angle was limited. So a lot of the moves in the "Dual" blade sword skill were impossible to perform with two hands.

But Han Sen was not a person who gave up easily, and he could not think of any other ways he could defeat the Twin Spirit in battle.

He was still set on making big changes to the "Dual" sword skill, but before that, he needed to learn the default sword skill in each hand and then adapt it into a sword skill that suited the use of both hands together.

Perhaps this would have been difficult for other people, but Han Sen had practiced "Panorama" for many years. He had a great talent for fighting, so it would not be impossible for him to modify the skill on his own.

While he was thinking about the Twin Spirit's sword skill, he was also modifying his "Dual" skill, and at the same time, he referred to the Thirteen Slashes double-blade skill. His progress was rapid.

Within twelve days, Han Sen had modified a double-blade skill.

It was just that with this sword skill, there were many negatives. It was useless to dwell on them, so Han Sen decided to go to a virtual training camp. There, he would test out the skill he had created for real.

Chapter 533: Snow-Lady Beast Soul

There were a lot of negatives associated with the "Dual" sword skill, and they created problems that would arise during combat. This made Han Sen realize that creating a sword skill was no easy task.

But Han Sen had no other choice. Any new sword skill creation required vigorous combat testing, so he had to be patient and make a note of every flaw he noticed during battle, in order to rectify and improve later.

If there were any mistakes, he was free to make changes now, but if a problem arose during a real field of battle, the price for such a mistake would be paid in his own blood. Knowing this, Han Sen was in no rush.

Han Sen continued to improve over time as he tried to perfect the dual-blade sword skill. Today Han Sen had visited the shelter again. Li Xing Lun was there and found him, wearing a strange facial expression.

"Han Sen, I found a Humanoid sacred-blood fused transfigured beast soul." Li Xing Lun's tone of voice was also somewhat strange.

"Is its owner willing to trade?" Han Sen asked.

Li Xing Lun did not answer directly, instead saying, "Earlier, I sent out word that a friend was willing to swap a Berserk beast soul for a Humanoid beast soul. Although many people wanted to trade, and many people called me, Humanoid transfigured beast souls were too rare and no-one was willing or able to make a trade like that."

Li Xing Lun paused for a moment, then continued. "Yesterday, Blackgod contacted me. He said he wanted to use an Egregore soul to trade for your Berserk beast soul.

"Does he really have an Egregore soul?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes, I looked. It is a sacred-blood class Snow-Lady beast soul. The abilities of the Snow-Lady beast soul are quite special. It does not increase one's strength, just one's speed. It also has the ability to reduce one's temperature, but that seems rather useless to me. It would most likely just become a problem. I don't think it's worth trading a Berserk beast soul for a Snow-Lady beast soul. Plus, you had argued with Blackgod before," Li Xing Lun said severely.

"Did you say that it was me who wanted to trade?" Han Sen asked.

"No, I only said that it was a friend." Li Xing Lun shook his head as he spoke.

Han Sen thought for a moment about what to say, then said, "That's okay - feel free to tell him it's me who wants to trade. If he is willing, tell him to come here so we can complete the transaction."

Speed was what Han Sen needed most right now. The strongest aspect of the Twin Spirit's power was their speed. If he was able to match with their speed and break their sword skill, the battle would be much easier.

And combined with the beast soul's ability to lower the body's temperature, for Han Sen, there was an absence of negatives. The "Ice Skin" skill worked even better in a cold environment, so not only was it of no detriment to Han Sen, it was an outright benefit.

For others, this would have been a debilitating attribute, but Han Sen would be glad to receive it.

Besides, to find a Humanoid sacred-blood beast soul was extremely difficult in the ice fields. It was good to be able to trade a Snow-Lady beast soul, which was not too far from a Humanoid beast soul. Han Sen was satisfied at the proposal of this trade.

"You really want to make this trade with Blackgod?" Li Xing Lun asked. "You really have to consider this well. If you trade your

Berserk beast soul with Blackgod, he may use it against you in the future."

Han Sen laughed. "Thank you for your concern," he said. "If I am willing to trade this with him, of course I am not afraid of his ownership of the beast soul."

"Okay, then. Did you bring the beast soul? Tell me about your situation and I will talk to Blackgod," Li Xing Lun smiled.

In the past few days, Han Sen had already raised the Inferno Bull into a Berserk beast soul. When he summoned it, it combined with his body to become a black-winged bull.

He told the specific attributes of the Inferno Bull to Li Xing Lun, all the while muttering, "It's a shame". A beast soul that was able to greatly increase one's strength and which provided the ability of flight was much stronger than the Snow-Lady of Blackgod; one which appeared to be inherently flawed.

The Snow-Lady beast soul, aside from being Humanoid and providing a passable speed boost, did not appear to be anything special. The ability to lower one's own temperature seemed pointless and stupid.

But Han Sen insisted on making the trade, so Li Xing Lun went off to talk with Blackgod.

Han Sen waited a day. On the second day he went to the shelter. Li Xing Lun was there and he had already spoken to Blackgod. Aside from the Snow-Lady, Li Xing Lun had managed to bargain for an additional two Mutant beast souls.

"Thank you, Brother Lun. But for those two Mutant beast souls, we should share them. Let's take one each." Han Sen said.

But Li Xing Lun did not want any, no matter what. He only told Han Sen that after the saving of the Starwheel Shelter, it was an honor to help.

It was time to trade with Blackgod. Blackgod had brought people

with him to the Starwheel Shelter. He noticed that Han Sen's eyes were a little cold, but of this he made no mention.

After they both observed the beast souls they were to receive, they handed their own over to Li Xing Lun. Then Li Xing Lun completed the trade by handing the beast souls over to their new owners. The transaction was smooth and without incident.

Han Sen received the two Mutant beast souls and Snow-Lady beast soul. He looked them over to ensure no mistakes had been made, and while he was getting ready to bid Li Xing Lun farewell, Blackgod called to him.

Blackgod looked at Han Sen with disdain, and coldly said, "Han Sen, you dare gamble with me? Perhaps now we can settle our grudge."

"What do you want?" Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows in response.

"You and I engage in battle. Regardless of who wins or loses, our grudge can be settled." Blackgod looked at Han Sen and continued, "Of course, if you do lose, you must leave behind the Snow-Lady beast soul. If I lose, however, I can leave behind the Inferno Bull beast soul."

Li Xing Lun frowned and said, "Blackgod, we only want to exchange beast souls on this day. Nothing else."

"I am merely suggesting a solution to our grudge. It is entirely up to him if he wants to partake in my idea. If he does not dare to engage me in battle, that is fine," Blackgod said sternly.

"What if I do not wish to gamble?" Han Sen looked at Blackgod as he asked.

"If you do not wish to settle our prolonged dispute, then you will become my enemy. And I do not go soft on those I deem to be my enemy."

The few people who had accompanied Blackgod now summoned

their beast souls.

"Blackgod, this is the Starwheel Shelter. This is not Blackgod Shelter." Li Xing Lun's eyes went cold, and he summoned a few leaders from the Starwheel Shelter to push back against Blackgod's people.

"Li Xing Lun, this is about me and Han Sen. This is none of your business." Blackgod furrowed his brow.

"I am the notary of the exchange; I do not care for your grudge with Han Sen, but in my Starwheel Shelter, none can lay a finger on him." Li Xing Lun's eyes were firm, hesitation and the desire to hold back entirely absent from them.

"Li Xing Lun, do you really want to offend me on the behalf of a person who doesn't even matter?" Blackgod looked at Li Xing Lun sternly.

"Han Sen saved me when the Starwheel Shelter was in crisis. He is my savior; no one can do him any harm before me." Li Xing Lun said these words directly.

Blackgod's emotion began to change, the atmosphere inside the Shelter growing tense. It was like a room that was packed to the brim with explosives, where the presence of a single spark would be enough to ignite the volatile atmosphere.

"It is okay to have a one-on-one, but the beast souls that we gamble must be held onto by Li Xing Lun." Han Sen said all of a sudden.

"That is no problem." Blackgod agreed to the terms, as he knew all about Li Xing Lun's identity. He knew he was not the sort to accept the beast souls and make a run for it.

There was also the fact that Blackgod's purpose there was not merely to win a beast soul - he wanted Han Sen's life.

Han Sen had stolen the Snake Fish King in the past and used a poison dagger to hurt him. This had almost taken Blackgod's life,

and was the cause of the anger that he could never find it in himself to swallow.

Chapter 534: Blackgod's Hopelessness

"Han Sen..." Li Xing Lun was a little nervous. Judging from his knowledge of Blackgod, he knew his true intent.

"It's okay. If someone wants to give me the beast soul for free, I will gladly accept it. So it's settled." Han Sen stopped Li Xing Lun from talking.

Han Sen knew that Li Xing Lun was trying to be nice, and he also understood Blackgod's line of thought, but this went perfectly with his own idea. He and Tang Zhen Liu had been in training for a long time and they had 100% confidence in their ability to repel the Tornado Knife skill. It went well with their irritation at being unable to take care of Blackgod once and for all. But now he had delivered himself here, and Han Sen was extremely glad.

He could also get his Inferno Bull back. Han Sen would not let this opportunity pass him by.

"Good! That was a quick decision; I think I'm starting to grow fond of you." Blackgod laughed coldly.

"Go to the plaza, this place is too open." Han Sen said, equally coldly.

"Good," Blackgod replied, though he did not allow his men to leave. They surrounded Han Sen as they left for the plaza, as if they were escorting a dangerous criminal. They were unsure whether Han Sen would run off.

Li Xing Lun had also brought his own people to escort Han Sen. When they arrived at the plaza, Han Sen and Blackgod handed their beast souls over to Li Xing Lun.

"Please," Blackgod said, as he went onto the stage of the plaza, staring at Han Sen as he went.

Ever since he had taken control of Blackgod Shelter, he had never been put at such a disadvantage. If he had the opportunity, he

would relish killing Han Sen immediately.

This time, he did not want only the return of his beast soul - he wanted his life back too.

Blackgod was highly confident in his Tornado Knife skill. He had battled with Han Sen once before, so he thought he knew the extent of his abilities. That is why the idea of combatting on-stage intimidated Han Sen.

Word of the bet between Blackgod and Han Sen spread quickly, and drew quite the crowd to the Starwheel Shelter to observe it first-hand.

Li Xing Lun began to feel hopeless. If Han Sen did not agree to the bet, he could still protect Han Sen and keep him safe inside the Starwheel Shelter. But if Blackgod managed to kill Han Sen, then there was nothing he could do but to adhere to the terms of the wager and provide the beast souls all to Blackgod.

Once Han Sen was on-stage, Blackgod no longer felt no desire to exchange words with him. He wanted to bite into Han Sen's flesh with a savage ferocity. He summoned the Black beast soul knife and started swiping at Han Sen with fierce desire.

Han Sen meanwhile summoned Ghost-Pawed Claws and returned an attack.

The slashes looked shallow, but they made Blackgod furrow his brow. A strange look came from his hawkish eyes. If he continued to slash in that manner, his elbows were looking likely to be sliced off by the Ghost-Pawed Claws - he would be feeding the weapon of his enemy.

Feeling hopeless, Blackgod could only pull back. After he dodged a swipe from Han Sen's claws, he mustered another attack.

He was confident in his Tornado Knife skill, though for others in the same class, it was incredibly rare to see someone block such an attack twice. It should be impossible for Han Sen.

Numerous people thought the same thing as Blackgod, as his Tornado Knife skill as renowned across the ice fields, where it was known as "The Disappeared Demon Knife".

Most people weren't aware of who Han Sen was. Aside from Li Xing Lun, who did know him, they couldn't fathom what sort of a person would willingly do battle with Blackgod.

But quickly the audience's eyes were opened. They could hardly believe what they were witnessing.

Blackgod took a step back and dodged the Ghost-Pawed Claws. He took up his stance with the knife again and attempted to attack, but he had only raised his weapon halfway when he realized he couldn't do what he had planned.

As before, if he opened himself up with a wide attack, his waist would be exposed to the fury of the Ghost-Pawed Claws.

"Coincidence?" Blackgod was stricken with worry, unable to believe what was happening. Nor could he believe that someone could so effectively block his Tornado Knife skill.

Blackgod took a step back and attacked again, his face distorted into an ugly grimace.

Blackgod swiped toward Han Sen a dozen times, but none of the attacks made in a whirlwind of madness landed. His weapon had barely extended past halfway before he was forced to return it.

Blackgod had no chance but to cast the Tornado Knife skill twice as fast, which made his face darken with anger. He had never faced something like this before, though he still thought it might just have been an unlucky day.

The people watching were already shocked. Those outside as well inside the arena could see quite clearly everything that was happening. The famous knife skill of Blackgod was utterly useless against Han Sen.

It wasn't just useless in terms of effectiveness, but also that few

attacks could be made due to Blackgod having to constantly return his weapon.

If the sword Blackgod used had been a scabbard, he would only have been afraid that he would not even be given the opportunity to draw it at all.

Every time Blackgod moved his waist to unsheathe a knife, the next moment, he would be forced to bring it back. No matter what he did, he couldn't find any opportunity to draw his weapon.

From head to foot, Blackgod kept backing off. Watching him was like viewing an apprentice trying to draw a knife out for the first time - or like training in front of a teacher, where the teacher can predict every move and strike a weak spot before his student even knew it was there.

The "Disappearing Demon Knife, Tornado Knife skill" seemed to have all of a sudden become a total joke. Blackgod could not even draw his knife out, so there was no way he could attempt to attack twice as fast.

Fall back... keep falling back... It seemed as if there were no choices other than to fall back.

Blackgod had never appeared so lame, so feeble, as at this very moment. The Tornado Knife skill that had given him a reputation suddenly looked utterly useless skill. He even started to feel like he had completely forgotten how to use a knife.

"He's so strong! Who is this person? It's so scary! It's like watching a father punish his own son!"

"Since when has the ice field harbored such a strong individual? Blackgod is getting beaten like despised child! Is this really Blackgod from Blackgod Shelter?"

"He must be a phony! How can Blackgod's infernal knife be so useless?"

"It's not that surprising! Have you ever heard of someone with a

reputation they don't deserve? Blackgod is like that. It's only because he has so many diligent subordinates that people put stock in the claims he is great. But the man behind the curtain is nothing. When he's on stage alone he gets beaten like a novice!"

"But who is that other person?"

Blackgod's movement had been wholly restricted, and it was if he had become entangled within thorny vines. He couldn't get a limb free, and if he moved even the smallest amount, he would be pricked by a lethal spike. Blackgod was dejected, and expressed his displeasure by crying out.

And hearing the conversations from below the stage, he was so enraged that he felt faint.

He screamed, and began waving his sword to attack without concern for his well-being. As he tried to strike, he realized that if he did not bring back his sword-wielding arm, it would be lopped off. So he swallowed his anger and forced himself to pull back yet again.

Hopeless. He felt hopeless. Blackgod was suddenly overwhelmed with the fear that he was going to die, and that his bladder would give way if he couldn't reach a bathroom in time.

Even the few observers from Blackgod Shelter were shocked at what they were seeing. They were close to being unable to believe their eyes.

They clearly knew the strength and extent of Blackgod's power, and the ferocity of his Tornado Knife's skill ought to have made him unbeatable in the ice fields. How could it be suppressed in the way they were seeing?

"Where did this guy come from?" Their faces were bursting with surprise. If Blackgod was already close to submission, they would end up in a far worse condition if they were to go on stage. Two or three hits would probably be enough to end their lives.

Chapter 535: Deep Sea Jellyfish

"You win." Blackgod's face was deep like water as he coldly spoke.

Had he had any choice, Blackgod wouldn't have admitted defeat like that. But now he was frightened; he had been pushed to his limit and he had reached his breaking point. If he continued fighting, he knew it wouldn't be long before he was killed.

In Han Sen's heart, he felt disappointed. His blocking skill was the last he would have wanted to cast. It was easy to break the Tornado Knife, but had he wanted to slay Blackgod, he would have had to rely on it. It was impossible to kill him with one swipe, so Blackgod had been given the opportunity to concede.

He watched Blackgod call for him and his men to depart, his face draped with sullenness. Li Xing Lun then returned the Snow-Lady and Inferno Bull to Han Sen.

"Brother Han, you have very impressive skills. I can't believe your skills denied Blackgod the time to perform any actions," Li Xing Lun complimented him.

"My skills are ordinary - perhaps it was just Blackgod who is weak!" Han Sen laughed.

Blackgod was still in earshot and felt his face turn scarlet when he heard what they said. But he did not turn to speak, and continued to leave.

After the fight, all the people across the ice field knew the name "Han Sen". His fight against Blackgod quickly became renowned, a widely-spread tale that quickly established itself as the latest hot topic of discussion.

Han Sen did not have the time to hear what others were saying, for as soon as he received the Snow-Lady he returned to the Crystal Palace. He drove the Crystal Palace to the Goddess Shelter, so he could inspect the situation there. At the same time, he gathered a

batch of meat from deep-sea creatures to sell.

On the way, Han Sen tried to get the Snow-Lady to possess his body. But all he felt was his body going cold and his face turning pale. His hair turned white and the structure of his body became significantly more feminine, compared to his previous masculine appearance.

Han Sen tested his speed, and noticed it had increased greatly. Although the beast soul only elevated his speed, the degree to which it had increased was truly significant.

The chill in his body allowed Han Sen to cast his Ice Skin skill with far greater ease. If it was an ordinary person taking advantage of the Snow-Lady, however, he feared their entire being would be frozen.

And now, with regards to the Snow-Lady beast soul, Han Sen was wholeheartedly satisfied with the results. He fed a black crystal to the Snow-Lady and evolved her into a Berserk variant.

Having returned to the Goddess Shelter, Han Sen delivered the flesh to Yang Man Li. He had been planning on venturing forward now to the Alliance, but Yang Man Li told him that Zero had not been eating enough recently – and she hadn't eaten at all in the past few days.

"Why are you not eating? Is the food here not to your liking?" When Han Sen caught sight of Zero, she was sitting by a window of the tower. She watched the falling snow outside, seemingly lost in a blissful reverie.

Zero shook her head and said, "I am not hungry."

"You are not God; how can you not be hungry? Come, tell me what you would like to eat and I shall make it for you." Han Sen gently cuffed her head as he spoke.

"Can you take me with you, the next time you leave?" Zero turned gazing at Han Sen when she spoke, showing her wide eyes.

"Um... sure..."

Han Sen hesitated for a moment. Zero's identity was rather mystical, and he did not want her to know much about who he was. But thinking of her, without any family, he was probably the only person she had a true connection with. He felt sorry for her, and so did not wish to reject her.

Zero's face finally took on a smile. Although it was merely a raising of the lips, it would melt the heart of anyone who saw it.

"Come. Let us eat first. Tell me what you would like, and I shall make it. I'm not bluffing when I tell you that my cooking skills cannot be below those of a three-rank restaurant's chef." Han Sen tugged at her to eat something.

Han Sen was bluffing: in truth, his cooking abilities were quite poor. The extent of his abilities spread to cooking stews and grilling meat. If the food he wanted to eat could not be prepared and served through either of those methods, then he would simply eat it raw.

For Zero, he grilled the freshest red-shell shrimp he had. She delicately supported her head with her tiny hands as she sat at the table. Han Sen diced the shrimp and after he grilled a portion, he delivered it directly to her mouth. Zero would open her mouth and quickly consume the entire spoonful of shrimp. Her eyes were shut tight in delight, as her face beamed with joy.

Han Sen watched her, and all of a sudden felt sorry. The clothes Zero was garbed in was the outfit he had bought her a long time ago. He then recalled it was the very same outfit he had bought her on their first meeting. It seemed as if he didn't care much for her life anymore. He worried that she might have only have two sets of clothing, and that their color had long since faded, through the countless washes since.

After they had eaten, Han Sen decided to buy a few new outfits for Zero from the shops that populated the Goddess Shelter. He

gave her time to return home and change into her new clothes. When she came back to reveal herself, she looked far prettier and youthful than she had earlier in the day.

"This is what a young girl should look like," Han Sen told himself.

Han Sen was not isolating Zero as much as he was previously because he really thought that she had no one else she could depend on. But that wasn't the only reason, either. He knew how much stronger his own body had become, which gave him less reason to avoid her.

He brought Zero into the Crystal Palace, and they searched for a lonely deep-sea mutant creature together. They also tried to figure out the Dual sword skill. While Han Sen was content to freely travel in the nearby area, he did not dare to enter the shelter that resided on the seabed there. The creatures in those waters mostly travelled in groups, and their numbers were multitudinous. If he wanted to hunt a high-rank creature, he would have to find one that lived alone.

Zero quietly sat in a corner, with her hands firmly planted upon her jaw as she watched Han Sen practice the dual-blade sword skill. She had no interest in talking with the Snow-Charmers.

The boat had been sailing for a few days when Han Sen saw a jellyfish that lit up like a giant lantern, coursing through the water with great energy; it looked beautiful.

"It seems as if there are many jellyfish in the sea, but most of them are in a group. It's rare to find one that is content to remain alone. Let us see if we can hunt it." Han Sen thought about what to do, and then summoned Golden Armor and a glyph. He then left the Crystal Palace and swam towards the jellyfish.

Though there were no other creatures around him, Han Sen was wearing armor and a glyph for protection. Even if the jellyfish was of the Sacred Blood class, Han Sen had the power to protect himself. It would not be difficult for him to escape and return to

the Crystal Palace if he needed.

It was different being in the sea. Due to the flow of water, when Han Sen was swimming, it was possible for his presence to be detected by other creatures fairly quickly.

But the jellyfish that looked like a giant lantern seemed now to be moving quite slowly, remaining where it was, then rising up and down in the water. It seemed as if it did not notice Han Sen closing in on it.

"That jellyfish looks so stupid, there is no way it could be a high-class creature." Han Sen approached the jellyfish but did not summon the ghost-pawed claws. He simply got close and punched the semi-circular body of the jellyfish.

The Ghost-Pawed Claws were poisonous. Although Han Sen was not afraid of poison, the taste of the afflicted creature would be tainted by the substance. He therefore opted to use Yin Force to punch the jellyfish to death. It would taste better when they barbecued it later.

Han Sen punched the translucent, wobbling jellyfish and his fist and arm tore right through the body.

Then, all of a sudden, Han Sen's face contorted. He felt as if his fist had punched through a mound of mud. He lost all strength, and the Yin Force no longer worked.

He wanted to bring his fist back, which was still lodged in the body of the jellyfish, but he realized that the creature was holding on from the inside and not letting him go. No matter what direction he pulled, the jellyfish followed and remained stuck to him.

The jellyfish's tentacles then encircled Han Sen and tied him up. He felt electricity surge from the jellyfish, making his body convulse and cramp. Unable to control himself, his mouth opened to gulp in the seawater.

Chapter 536: Shura

"What the hell is this?" Han Sen was shocked... literally and figuratively. He clamped down to withstand the electricity that surged into him, and then summoned the Ghost-Pawed Claws to slash wildly at the jellyfish.

But the Ghost-Pawed Claws went straight through the gelatinous skin and became lodged inside the creature as well.

Han Sen was taken aback - this jellyfish was like a living mound of viscous syrup. All slashes and punches were useless against it, as they would have no effect and his foe would maintain its grasp on him no matter what.

Han Sen was holding back the cramps caused by the surging electricity and desperately wanted to return to the Crystal Palace as soon as he could. But the jellyfish continued to attack, attaching itself all over Han Sen. Already, half of Han Sen's body had been consumed by the jellyfish and the rest was sure to follow.

This was the first time Han Sen had come across such a terrifying creature, and his heart was overcome with dread. His mind raced, trying to think of a way to escape his terrible predicament. Suddenly, in the corner of his eye, he caught sight of a shadow that was swimming towards him from the Crystal Palace.

Han Sen took another look, and saw Zero swimming his way. In his surprize, he wanted to shout and tell Zero to stay back, but being in the water made this impossible.

Zero was swimming swiftly towards Han Sen and came to his side. He reached out again with his hands, attempting to push the jellyfish away from him.

"No!" Han Sen screamed in his heart, but it was no use. Zero was now caught by the jellyfish, just as Han Sen had been.

More electric currents surged into his body and his body

continued to convulse with spasms. It felt as if he would become charcoal any second now.

Han Sen withstood the pain and desperately tried to think of a way that he could save himself and Zero. But he then noticed Zero's eyes flashing with a strange purple light.

Her black pupils were now beaming purple, and the color spread to consume her black hair, too. Little purple horns appeared from the top of her head. All of a sudden, she became the royal shura that Han Sen had once seen during their first encounter.

Ching!

Zero, who had taken on the appearance of a shura, used her hands to tear the jellyfish apart. The creature, which was like mud, seemed to have lost its power under Zero's counter-offensive. As though it had been struck by a goliath knife, the monster was split into two halves.

Han Sen was shocked by what he saw. When Zero was in this form, it was quite difficult to believe how much power she possessed. Even the monstrous jellyfish could not withstand the power stemming from her small, delicate hands.

Zero's eyes continued to shine with a purple light, and her hands trembled. In a moment, she cleared Han Sen's body from the vine-like tentacles that had imprisoned him. Then she quickly hauled him back to the Crystal Palace.

Splash!

They both hurriedly emerged from the water. Zero quickly got back on board and lay down on the floor; the color of her now-purple hair began to fade and return to black, as the horns that had appeared on her head shrank and disappeared. All of a sudden, she looked like a typical human female once again.

Han Sen quickly went to check on her. He noticed that she had passed out but was free from any serious injuries. Once his survey

was complete, he let out a long sigh of relief.

Zero remained passed out for over two days. When she finally awoke, her body was weak and she could not muster the desire to eat for the next few days.

"Is she a human or a shura?" Han Sen pondered in his heart, and the doubts he had over her heritage heightened.

But right now, he was mostly worried about her well-being. He did not know if Zero turning into a shura would damage her, because right now, she was in an extremely weak state. She looked like a patient who had undergone lengthy, intensive surgery; the complexion of her face was devoid of color.

Luckily, however, she was not in a critical condition. Han Sen gave her a nutrient solution to drink, alongside fluids that were designed to repair weary bodies. The latter medicine came straight from the Alliance. Through the grace of good fortune, her condition steadily improved.

After the incident with the jellyfish, Han Sen did not dare go hunting in the deep-sea by himself. He salvaged the jellyfish's corpse and cooked it so that he could understand where it had come from.

It turned out that it was a sacred-blood class Red Demon Jellyfish, and it increased Han Sen's sacred geno point score by eight.

Upon returning to the Alliance, Han Sen carefully investigated his puzzle a great deal, but he could not unearth anything that would give him any greater understanding of Zero's status.

Humans are human, shuras are shura. Although they shared similar attributes in terms of appearance, they were two separate species. It was impossible for someone to be both a shura and a human.

Han Sen even looked into the information alongside a biologist.

The biologist proved to him that the genes separating shuras and humans were far too different to be compatible, or for even a hybrid to be birthed.

Even if it was an artificial culture, it was impossible for a cross-breed between a human and a shura to emerge, too.

"So, how would you best define Zero and the peculiarities of her situation?" Han Sen thought about it deeply but could not come to any remote conclusion. Han Sen was also curious about the nine-life cat tattoo on Zero's back.

"Sen, can you come with me please?" Han Sen had been scouring various outlets of information when Ji Yanran knocked the door and entered the room.

"Of course - where are we going?" Han Sen was surprized when he looked at Ji Yanran. This was because Ji Yanran rarely came to Han Sen's room, and usually resorted to contacting him only through a communicator.

If Ji Yanran was willing to come straight to his room, it had to be a matter of some importance. Therefore, Han Sen did not question her motive for coming and promptly agreed to go with her.

Ji Yanran opened her mouth as though she wanted to say something, but she stopped.

"Are there certain issues we cannot discuss between us?" Han Sen blinked as he asked.

Ji Yanran felt hopeless, and sighed. "Tomorrow, I am going to an exchange event. I was hoping that you could accompany me."

"What exchange event?" Han Sen looked at Ji Yanran with some confusion, as he had wondered whether she had come to him over something that had to do with her family. He hadn't expected that she wanted him for an exchange event.

"How do I best explain this... it is a semi-private exchange event. The people who take part in this event are young, like me." Ji

Yanran spoke slowly, detailing her explanation with great care.

"It's not some dating event, is it?" Han Sen blinked his eyes.

Ji Yanran took offence, and said, "Use your mind! That has nothing to do with it! It really is just some exchange event. But you see, the people who are there will be "special". And so too will the goods on offer be. I hope you will be able to accompany me, as I am sure it will help you in the future."

"Could you tell me what sort of exchange event it is?" Han Sen asked, now curious.

Ji Yanran hesitated but then decided to tell him. "You must be aware that humankind has their surpassers, and that this is the true beginning of our evolution."

Han Sen nodded and said, "I was taught about it when I went to school. A surpasser can exceed the limits of what any ordinary human can achieve, and their existence means the beginning of humankind's genetic evolution."

"The exchange event will discuss our genetic evolution." Ji Yanran said.

Han Sen looked at Ji Yanran, but was not entirely sure of what she meant. If the surpassers were the beginning of humankind's next step, then the people who were to join such an event should be surpassers only. Ji Yanran was simply an evolver, so what was she going to do there?

Ji Yanran looked as if she knew what Han Sen was thinking. She started to explain further, "Theoretically, humans need to reach the level of a surpasser to evolve their genes by themselves. But there have been certain cases where those with impeccable talents have been able to evolve on their own. The exchange event aims to discuss this matter."

Chapter 537: Qi Gong

Ji Yanran patiently explained what it was all about, but Han Sen quickly understood what she really meant. In his heart, he felt shocked.

The information he could gather on the Skynet regarding surpassers was rather limited. The population of the entire Alliance exceeded several billion, but the amount of registered surpassers was below one million.

Ordinary people were aware that the Third Shelter was dangerous, and the surpassers there were extremely powerful. They possessed powers that regular humans could not. As for what the Third Shelter looked like, there was no way to know. Therefore, ordinary people had no idea what to think about it.

People only knew that powerful creatures were said to reside there in the Third Shelter, but that was about it.

As for the information the Alliance was willing to put out detailing the Third Shelter, it was miniscule. The data they did provide said that the fitness of the ordinary creatures there were at the very least above 300.

This knowledge was frightening enough. A human evolver with excellent genes only averages around 30. Those with excellent genes from the Second Shelter are said to have a fitness level of around 130-150.

To reach a fitness level of 150 was a rare and highly prestigious thing for a person to achieve. Only the strongest could enter the evolution pool and evolve into a surpasser, and they would have to reach a fitness level of 300 to do it. And that level belonged to the weakest creatures of the Third shelter.

It was extremely rare to witness someone reach such heights, so how could they hope to survive in the Third Shelter, which must

be populated with the most insane of creatures?

Even the strongest human was weaker than the least creature of the Third Shelter, so how could they grow up in such a place?

Ji Yanran's answer rested in the hyper geno art. It was common for humans to call reaching level 300 fitness the "Skystep". If you can attain that level, you become the equivalent of a Celestial Being. To become a Celestial Being requires you going beyond the mortal capabilities of humans and being able to communicate with those in the sky.

The so-called communicators of the sky had been saturated in and absorbed the powers of the universe; they would no longer have to consume food for nutrients or sustenance.

Any human who reached this height was capable of controlling certain powers of the universe. This included Anni, which allowed for the command of thunder and electricity. Others would be able to control water, fire, and even time and space itself.

To hold onto these powers required hyper geno arts - yet not any ordinary variants.

Ji Yanran spoke a word that Han Sen was quite familiar with - "Qi Gong". Only the hyper geno arts that had been modified by Qi Gong could be used to maintain control of the powers of the universe.

According to what Ji Yanran told Han Sen, some high-level Qi Gong hyper geno arts did not require Celestial Being modifications for use. Even when humans are children, they are able to use Qi Gong to observe the power of the universe.

But before a person reaches the level of a Celestial Being, the powers that could be absorbed was weak and few. Therefore, they were not very effective. But after years of training, the efficiency of one's absorption could rise greatly. If, after that, you choose to become a Celestial Being, you would be much stronger than the

others.

Certain people were gifted, however, and it was possible for them to not even have to become a Celestial Being before they could control the powers of the universe.

The Ji family is the clan that owned Qi Gong. There were however three other families that had were gifted in the same way. Each family inherited Qi Gong from the same lineage and heritage; all that was different was the family name.

"Ji, Lin, Wang, Xue." Ji Yanran spoke these four surnames to Han Sen, and it made his heart leap in his chest.

Killing of Xue Long Yan had given him the Ice Skin skill. Once he had gained it, he had kept an eye on anyone possessing the surname Xue, but he was never able to glean much information regarding big individuals that belonged to that family.

Now, all of a sudden, he heard the surname Xue spoken aloud to him, and his face changed.

"If possible, it would be best if you could raise your fitness to 150 so that you can become a surpasser. The higher the better," Ji Yanran told Han Sen.

"Why? To become a surpasser, I would need to raise my fitness level to 300 and reach the 'Skystep'," Han Sen said.

"To be 300 is the level of a Celestial Being, but there's are differences between the talents they possess. If your base is better, then your talents can be higher. But no matter what, you cannot change it once you have become a surpasser. Therefore, it's best if you try raise your fitness level as high as you can - you can always become a surpasser later on. Your genes should be perfect," Ji Yanran reminded Han Sen again.

Ji Yanran was going to join the exchange event due it being the Qi Gong exchange for the Ji, Lin, Wang, and Xue.

Ji Yanran also told Han Sen that at the exchange event, he was

sure to meet someone familiar.

"Who?" Han Sen asked, curiously.

"Wang Meng Meng from the Wang family; I have heard she's quite fond of you." Ji Yanran giggled while saying this to Han Sen, and she looked at him with devious eyes.

"Meng Meng only treats me like a big brother, and I treat her like a little sister in return. You know that, don't you?" Han Sen felt a little surprised, because he knew that Wang Meng Meng was not an ordinary person. He had not expected her to be a future inheritor of the Qi Gong, however.

Han Sen really wanted to ask who the Xue family were, and also ask whether they possessed a special skill called Ice Skin, but he kept his question back, for now.

"I don't think I should go - could I truly go to an event such as this?" Han Sen was trying to test Ji Yanran's resolve to bring him.

If Xue Long Yan had really come from the Xue family, then he would be in great trouble if they discovered that Han Sen was in possession of the Ice Skin skill.

Ji Yanran peered directly into Han Sen's eyes. With an intimidating voice, she told him, "You have to."

After she spoke, her face reddened and she quietly said, "Although you can purchase modified versions of Qi Gong hyper geno arts from the Saint Hall, they are mostly low-level Qi Gongs. You and I should go to the exchange event to learn as much as we can. When we marry in the future, you can learn the Qi Gong directly from my family."

Speaking of marriage made Ji Yanran's face turn beetroot red and she went silent.

"I will go then." Han Sen knew that he would have to get through the Xue family eventually. He couldn't delay the inevitable forever.

The people who went to the exchange event were ordinary people, and their views and opinion could not, at least, be as bitter as those possessed by the older generations of their families. And at least Han Sen would be able to meet the Xue family and finally learn whether Xue Long Yan had indeed belonged to them.

With regards to the Ji family's Qi Gong, however, Han Sen wasn't particularly interested. He only wanted to finish his translation of the Dongxuan Sutra. No matter how strong the Qi Gong of the Ji family was, he had never seen a family member manage to break through the vacuum with their bare hands. The Dongxuan Sutra had to be the strongest Qi Gong to have ever existed.

Ji Yanran brought Han Sen to take part in the exchange event, but Anni followed as well, though once they reached the venue, she had no choice but to wait outside.

The reason why Han Sen could accompany Ji Yanran there was because when Ji Yanran first introduced him, he was already her fiancée.

"Lin Feng." Han Sen had not yet seen Wang Meng Meng at the event, but he saw that familiar shadow.

Chapter 538: Frost Sutra

The exchange event was taking place in a large auditorium. By they arrived, many young people had already arrived in groups of their own.

Han Sen and Ji Yanran's coming was not given too much attention. Ji Yanran wasn't the only member of the Ji family, after all; nor was she a person of any particular outstanding renown.

Some people from the Ji family noticed her, however, and they came over to say hello. As they did, they made sure to observe Han Sen.

Ji Yanran then introduced Han Sen, and although she did not say it explicitly, her family acknowledged who he was to her, and why she had chosen to bring him.

Han Sen had thought it would simply be an exchange event between the Ji, Lin, Wang, and Xue families, and that the attendance could not be greater than a few hundred people. Needless to say, his expectations were blown out of the water when he saw that several thousand had shown up.

"Ji, Lin and Wang are the biggest families of recent times. You can find a trace of them in every nook of the Alliance, even if they are simply young people who are below forty. I'm not sure whether this auditorium will be able to host more than ten thousand." Ji Yanran noticed Han Sen's confusion, and prepared to explain further.

"Aren't the Xue considered a big family?" Han Sen's heart jumped when he posed this question.

"The Xue family rarely go outside, and there aren't many of them. Admittedly, the Qi Gong possessed by the Xue family exceeds that of other families, my own included."

Han Sen was curious, and wanted to learn more about the Xue

family. Before he could ask anything, however, someone came over to speak with Ji Yanran and interrupted her.

Han Sen looked around and saw a table beside a podium on the stage, where a number of people had already gathered. One of the people there was Lin Feng.

"Yanran, that must be your boyfriend." A woman of similar age to Ji Yanran approached. She looked over Han Sen as she spoke.

The genes of the Ji family were strong. It was fair to say that each and every member of the family was pretty, and this woman was no exception. In fact, she looked quite beautiful. That being said, she didn't look as fresh and spotless as Ji Yanran.

This woman was similar to Ji Yanran, in the way she held the arm of another young man who seemed to bear a close relation with her.

"Yes, Qing Qiu." Ji Yanran confessed to her. If she had brought Han Sen here, that meant that she had no intention of hiding his identity.

Ji Qing Qiu had only asked to make polite conversation; she had no real interest in Han Sen. Before Ji Yanran could even introduce him, Ji Qing Qiu had already begun introducing the man who was beside her. "Yanran, this is my boyfriend, Xue Yi Yang. Today he is here as a representative of the Xue family, who has come to talk about the Jade Heart Sutra."

While Ji Qing Qiu said this, her eyebrows were raised boisterously.

Ji Yanran politely greeted Xue Yi Yang, whereas Han Sen's heart felt a slight tremor. Seeing Xue Yi Yang before him, Han Sen did his best to observe decorum and drew a comparison with Xue Long Yan.

Quickly, Han Sen felt disappointed. Even if they were from the same family, it was not as if they all had to look alike. Over time,

Han Sen had also forgotten what Xue Long Yan looked like. It had been a few years, after all.

Ji Yanran then spoke to Ji Qing Qiu for a while, who continued to gush praise over how delightful and amazing Xue Yi Yang was while paying no attention to Han Sen. Ji Yanran felt displeased at her behavior, and thought of an excuse to leave them.

"My cousin's urge to compete with me has never been quelled. Now she has a boyfriend from the Xue family, she is so full of herself," Ji Yanran quietly explained to Han Sen.

"Is that something to be proud of?" Han Sen feigned surprise as he asked this.

Ji Yanran pursed her lips and said, "I suppose it isn't something to be particularly proud about, but if he can go on stage and talk about the sutra, he must be a figure of some importance in these four families."

Following this, Ji Yanran began saying unfavourable things about the people on stage. Then she quietly said, "Every time at an exchange event, each family will select a few specific people to give a speech up there. If you are selected to go up there, you must be the best-of-the-best of who that family can provide."

"Then you should go up there," Han Sen laughed.

Ji Yanran rolled her eyes then replied, "When my father was young, he was always up there discussing sutras. Unfortunately, I did not carry the flame of his talent. My qualifications aren't particularly outstanding, thus I lack the necessities required to be chosen to go up there."

"Who said that? If I had a say, I'd be telling everyone that you were the most qualified to go up there. Once you were up there, you wouldn't have to talk or speak. You could just sit there, and the people that saw you would see the true meaning of beauty. Then they would know the answer to everything. That would be

better than making some boring speech, wouldn't it?" Han Sen's flirtation was strong.

Ji Yanran's hands were squeezing Han Sen's waist, as her face lit up with the light of a thousand smiles.

Ji Qing Qiu and Xue Yi Yang walked around for a bit, but then approached Ji Yanran once again. Ji Qing Qiu laughed and said, "Yanran, we are going up there to take a seat. Would you like to come along?"

"You two go without us - Han Sen and I will be fine down here," Ji Yanran smiled.

"I suppose it's a good thing to be down here; at least you have the freedom to move about. Up there, you're locked in place by the stares of a thousand people. It all feels rather awkward. If it wasn't for Yi Yang, who has to make an important speech up there, I wouldn't have to go either." Ji Qing Qui's cocky, holier-than-thou face tarnished her seemingly pleasant words.

After that, Ji Qing Qiu looked at Han Sen and asked, "Oh yes, I forgot to ask - which family does your boyfriend come from?"

"Han Sen does not come from a Qi Gong family," Ji Yanran replied.

"Oh." Ji Qing Qiu quickly looked away and ignored Han Sen again. She spoke to Ji Yanran for a little while longer about other concerns, and then happily grabbed Xue Yi Yang's arm as he led her up to the stage.

"You really can't judge someone by the way they look. That Ji Qing Qiu is quite a beautiful woman, but her personality isn't quite as pleasant," Han Sen said.

Ji Yanran laughed and said, "You cannot blame her. Ever since we were kids, all she has ever wanted is to compete with me. It's difficult to find an accomplished man. I would be foolish to believe she wouldn't want to show off her boyfriend and his status to me."

"By saying that, are you suggesting that I'm not accomplished?" Han Sen joked.

"In my heart, you're not only accomplished, you're flat-out the best. To the families present here, however, being selected to make a speech before everyone in attendance is quite the honor. It is a glorious thing for them." Ji Yanran laughed, and continued, "Besides, the Xue family always think highly of themselves. They believe themselves better than any other family. Did you not see Xue Yi Yang's eyes rise to breach the stratosphere?"

"Because the four of our families come from the same bloodline, the Xue family likes to present themselves as the primary lineage. They also possess the most secrets and enigmas that outsiders to their blood can never be made privy to," Ji Yanran explained.

"What secrets?" Han Sen's heart began to skip.

"The Frost Sutra," Ji Yanran replied.

Han Sen sighed in relief, having worried she might say Ice Skin.

Ji Yanran then quickly added, "But the Frost Sutra is not easy to learn. Only a few people in the entirety of recorded history have been able to practice what it teaches. The Xue family in recent times however have been trying to turn the Frost Sutra into a hypo geno art, so all of the family can learn it. I heard that they have been seeing results in the past few years, and that it has been modified into a hypo geno art called Ice Skin. But that said, no one has seen anyone from the Xue family cast it."

Han Sen's heart jumped, and he thought, "So it is true - Xue Long Yan does indeed belong to this family."

Chapter 539: Learning Dongxuan Sutra

Han Sen carefully inspected Xue Yi Yang, not knowing whether he had learned. If you were to search people with smooth skin, you'd find that many people's skin was like ice.

It seemed as if the people who learned Qi Gong all had skin that appeared particularly smooth. That made Han Sen feel more secure.

Han Sen wanted to ask around about the Xue family, but before he could, the speech began. Everyone fell quiet, and Han Sen had to swallow his questions and turn his attention to the stage.

The first woman who came out to talk was called Lin Wei Wei. He could not tell her age, but she looked so elegant that his eyes felt refreshed just from looking at her.

Her whole body was like silky jade, and even her hair possessed a halo of sparkling cleanliness.

The Third-World View she spoke of was a classic in Qi Gong. It was supposed to be a proper speech, but all she did was stand on stage and discuss her own opinions on the subject. She did not even read out the sutra.

Han Sen had never learnt the Third-World View, but hearing Lin Wei Wei's explanation of the sutra made him happy.

The reason why Han Sen could not understand the Dongxuan Sutra was because he could not decipher a certain section that was composed of an abstruse lexicon. It was extremely difficult to read.

Fortunately, Lin Wei Wei's speech provided comments and explanations on the Qi Gong. After Han Sen heard what she had to say, he felt that he understood it far better. He was captivated by her talk, and so he perked his ears, eager to catch every single word.

The events on stage were unlike what he had expected. Ji Yanran

had told him that Qi Gong started with the legend of the timeline of the seven emperors but ended with the Qin timeline. After Qin, no one was quite sure why Qi Gong began failing.

After it was found again in the God Sanctuary, Qi Gong returned to be something well-known.

Because it was just some ancient book and codex like the Dongxuan Sutra, its contents were incredibly difficult to decipher. Han Sen thought that the Qi Gong they spoke about was equally difficult.

But after hearing the speech, he noticed the Third-World View Lin Wei Wei spoke of had already been translated to the language used by the Alliance. It also related well to modern science, and to the God Sanctuary. Even people who could not speak or read ancient texts could understand what she said.

Although Han Sen had never learnt the Third-World View, hearing her comments about the Qi Gong was incredibly beneficial for him. It was better than learning the ancient language outright.

Han Sen was enamored by the proceedings on-stage. According to what Lin Wei Wei said, Qi Gong was just another hyper geno art. It just wasn't like the ordinary types, being designed for humans to maximize the potential of their genes instead. It was a hyper geno art that could absorb the power of the universe.

The core principle of the Qi Gong was allowing a person's body to absorb and become a vessel for the powers of the universe. It strengthened an individual's genes.

According to recent theories, it took a fitness level of 300 and obtaining the status of a Celestial Being to form the baseline of Qi Gong requirements. To break through Qi Gong was to break through the fabric of your genes.

The entrance of the Qi Gong, to use a genetic systematic term, was a sudden change in the gene lock. To reach the level of a

Celestial Being meant an individual had managed to open their gene lock. If you opened a gene lock, your genes would take a great leap in evolution.

For some Qi Gong, however, you did not need to become a Celestial Being before training how to open the gene lock. Very few people would have the talent to do this, however.

But even if you could not open the gene lock before ascending to the level of a Celestial Being, learning Qi Gong was still a way in which you could refine your genes. After you opened the gene lock, the changes within your genes would be even greater.

After Lin Wei Wei concluded her talk about Third-World View, Han Sen was still eager to hear more.

Ji Yanran noticed how intently Han Sen had paid attention to the speech and asked, "Have you learnt Third-World View?"

"No," Han Sen replied.

Ji Yanran thought he had couldn't have learned it before because Third-World View was a Qi Gong codex that was exclusive to the four families. It was only natural that he didn't know about it. But if this was the case, why had he been so focused on the speech?

After Lin Wei Wei, it was time for Xue Yi Yang to give his speech. He went on stage and began to talk about Ice Heart, a subject which he could discuss with great thoroughness. Through a combination of modern science and a shelter gene system, Han Sen was able to learn a great deal about it.

This Ice Heart seemed quite familiar. After hearing Xue Yi Yang's speech, although Han Sen did not fully learn Ice Heart, his understanding of it had undoubtedly reached another level.

Han Sen had not expected the exchange event to be so beneficial to his understanding of so many things. The words of their speeches and the content of the Dongxuan Sutra flooded his mind. There were many sections he had not previously been able to

understand, but now did.

Han Sen's heart was burning; and he wished he could start learning Dongxuan Sutra right away. But he continued to patiently and intently listen to what was being said on-stage. Perhaps there was even more he could learn.

A total of thirteen people would give speeches out of the four families. Each would make a speech each day for three days. This meant 39 Qi Gong's learned greatly through the speeches on-stage.

Unfortunately, each individual's commentary and personal review colored each on-stage discussion. None of them touched upon the original codexes and how to learn them. It would be impossible to learn the codexes only through hearing them speak. But the special terms and knowledge that comprized Qi Gong is what fascinated Han Sen the most.

Although Ji Yanran felt it strange that Han Sen was so interested in the discussions, it made her happy, all the same. It was nice to see Han Sen so engrossed in learning Qi Gong, as it would make it easier for him to learn the Ji family's Qi Gong in the future.

The three days of speeches were over far too quickly for Han Sen, and although he had learned a fair bit, the speeches hadn't gone deep enough for his complete satisfaction.

After Han Sen retired to take another look at the Dongxuan Sutra, he noticed that the speakers had spoken little more than a basic page of the sutra. But that was enough for Han Sen to understand the basic fundaments of the sutra, and he now understood how to get started with it.

But by the end of the speeches, there was still a lot he did not understand and could no longer enquire about, which made him feel disappointed.

But Han Sen understood that the people present were only the youngest of the four families, so their levels could not be all that

high. So their own understanding would also be quite limited. Still, he was grateful for the benefits he had received, and this was surprising.

"Dongxue Sutra, I can finally learn it! Although I have only got the basics, according to what they have been saying, I should now be able to learn how to open the gene lock. The only thing I don't know is how long it'll take for me to get started." Han Sen's heart was fixated with the Dongxue Sutra's codex basics, his breath almost panting, his heart pumped faster.

Originally, Han Sen had thought the Dongxue Sutra would be really difficult to get to grips with. After all, the Qi Gong Lin Wei Wei talked about could only open three or four gene locks, but the Dongxue Sutra provided ten different entrances. According to the current theory, that meant it could open ten gene locks. The difference between the two was highly significant.

But for the time it usually took to learn these things, Han Sen's beginning was off to a good start.

Chapter 540: Sister Wei Wei

Blood flows through all living things. After 36 small cycles, a major cycle is completed. Han Sen felt the heaviness of his body disperse, taking on the weight of a feather. There was a serenity to his existence that he had not previously felt, as if the cells in his body had all come alive. His metabolism had quickened, and it energized his cells. The sweet smell of fresh, virgin grass permeated the air.

"Hey, did you apply perfume?" Ji Yanran was sitting next to Han Sen and looked at him. She sniffed and drew herself closer, so that she could inhale his scent.

"Not in public! Wait until we return to the room - then you can do with me as you please." Han Sen said shyly.

"Go to hell." Ji Yanran blushed hard, and pinched his waist in retribution. Still, she could not hold back her curiosity, so she continued smelling Han Sen's scent. "That perfume smells really good! Which brand are you using? How come I didn't notice it before?"

"I'm not using perfume." Han Sen understood that following his training in the Dongxue Sutra, his body was brimming with the scent of life.

"Impossible! My nose has never failed me - you must be using perfume!" Ji Yanran did not believe him.

"It isn't perfume; it's just the natural scent of my body." Han Sen blinked once as he spoke.

"You are a man; why would you possess an odor such as that? Tell me right now; which brand are you using?" Ji Yanran peered at Han Sen.

"I really didn't use perfume. This is just the smell of my body. If you don't believe me, come to my room tonight..." But before Han

Sen could finish his sentence, Ji Yanran pinched him again.

The speeches were over, and everyone in the auditorium was exchanging views with one another. But no one noticed Han Sen flirting with Ji Yanran.

"Lin Feng, come and sit with us," Xue Yi Yang smiled and gestured to Lin Feng to join him.

Once the speech was over, everyone was discussing what they had seen. But there were too many people, so it was impossible for the discussions to include everyone. Usually, a discussion group only comprized around half a dozen people.

People with similar levels tended to group together. Those who were allowed on-stage were considered leaders of their generation. Usually, they gathered in a few groups to discuss certain subjects together.

Although the Xue family was incredibly full of self-regard, Lin Feng was considered one of the prodigies of the generation. The sutra that Lin Feng spoke about was the best. Even Xue Yi Yang, who frequently looked down on others, considered him an important character. This was why he felt compelled to invite him over.

"Yes, Lin Feng. Ji Lei is with us, as well. Let's go." Ji Qing Qiu was holding Xue Yi Yang by the arm as she spoke.

Ji Qing Qiu's abilities did not formally qualify her to join the circle that was being composed, but the eligibility of entrants did not strictly depend on their talents. She was Xue Yi Yang's girlfriend, and as such, was allowed to join.

So Ji Qing Qiu was overjoyed. It was a glory for her to be able to join the top circle of the four families' brightest young ones.

"I'm sorry. I have a few old friends waiting for me elsewhere that I need to catch up with. Maybe next time?" Lin Feng rejected Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu.

Xue Yi Yang's face changed. The Xue family had always been a proud family, and to have his own personal invitation be rejected by Lin Feng upset him.

Lin Feng cared little for Xue Yi Yang's reaction. He simply turned around and walked off in another direction.

Many people were looking at Lin Feng as he did this, and they were interested to see which circle he would be joining. After all, Lin Feng's performance had been truly astonishing and a highlight of the four families. Even Xue Yi Yang could not steal his thunder.

Most people suspected that Lin Feng would not join Xue Yi Yang's circle, and that he would most likely join a circle composed of Wangs. But to the surprise of many, he did not go there either.

Under everyone's curious eyes, Lin Feng went to sit beside a man who was strange to them. The two of them acted quite naturally, not troubling to greet each other formally. It appeared that they were quite close. Many were quite shocked, as most had no idea who that person was that Lin Feng was with.

Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu, seeing who it was, both grimaced. Lin Feng had gone to sit with Han Sen.

At that moment, murmurs arose from the crowd about who that curious man was. While most were unaware of who he was, many did recognize Ji Yanran. Although she was born into a wondrous family, her talents weren't exceptional by any means.

It actually seemed as if Lin Feng wasn't there for Ji Yanran, either. He really had just sat down and started talking with the unknown fellow.

Many people began discussing the origins of this curious person, but they could only glean that his name was Han Sen and that he was Ji Yanran's boyfriend. That was all.

"I didn't expect to see you here." Lin Feng smiled, for he had noticed Han Sen in the crowd some time ago. Alas, he had had to

wait until all the speeches were over before he could join him.

"I could say the same." Han Sen poured Lin Feng a drink. Without a toasting of glasses, he immediately had a swig.

Lin Feng didn't mind this behavior at all, and he too then took the wine that been given to him and had a sip. The two of them then began chatting casually.

Even Ji Yanran was surprised to see Han Sen and Lin Feng with each other. She had no idea the two had such a relationship - one that seemed healthy and positive. She had thought he would only recognize Wang Meng Meng, yet even she had not come to see them.

Lin Feng and Han Sen spoke for a quite some time, but it wasn't long before Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu appeared. Ji Qing Qiu smiled and asked, "Yanran, you wouldn't mind if we joined you, right?"

"Qing Qiu, you can sit here." Although Ji Yanran wasn't too keen on the prospect of being with her sister, she would have felt bad rejecting her.

Both of them sat down. Xue Yi Yang's black eyes were shining brightly towards Han Sen, and he asked aloud, "Lin Feng, is this your old friend?"

Lin Feng nodded but did not elaborate.

"Little Feng Feng, are these friends of yours?" Another person now appeared, uninvited. She sat next to Lin Feng and put her arms around him as she laughed.

Han Sen looked at the person who had called Lin Feng "Little Feng Feng" and saw that it was in fact Lin Wei Wei, who had given her speech about "Third-World View".

Lin Wei Wei was unbelievably elegant, and her entire presence and being felt radiant. Although she was restrained, Han Sen could feel the enormous power that emanated from within her.

Lin Feng felt hopeless, and said, "Sister, this is my friend Han Sen."

She did not wait for Lin Feng to introduce Han Sen and instead peered directly into Lin Feng's eyes. She then reached a hand over to Han Sen and said, "I am Lin Feng's big sister, Lin Wei Wei. You can call me Sister Wei Wei."

Han Sen caught sight of Lin Feng's emotionless face, but still, he smiled and shook Lin Wei Wei's hand. With a sweet voice, he said, "Sister Wei Wei."

Lin Feng's forehead was already full of creases, but Lin Wei Wei was very happy to look at him in such a condition. She said, "Little Feng Feng, your friend is far more interesting than you."

"Sister Wei Wei, this is my girlfriend Ji Yanran. Yanran, come and greet Sister Wei Wei." Han Sen very rarely got to see Lin Feng's hopeless expression, and finding it amusing, joined in.

Chapter 541: Xue Family's Jadeskin

Ji Yanran sweetly called her "Sister Wei Wei", but in her heart she felt taken aback. The friendship between Lin Feng and Han Sen must undoubtedly be special, for Han Sen to make such a joke without Lin Feng getting mad.

Han Sen did not know much about Lin Wei Wei, though Ji Yanran did. Lin Wei Wei was Lin Feng's aunt. Before his own rise to fame, Lin Wei Wei was something of a prodigy herself. She was ten years older than Lin Feng, although that counted for little.

Lin Wei Wei was a renowned little minx, known to play with others and get them wrapped around her finger. In the past two years, however, she had been preparing her ascension as surpasser and maintained something of a low profile.

Although Han Sen did not know what Lin Wei Wei's title had been in the past, if it was enough to drain Lin Feng of hope and happiness, he thought it best to remain in her good books and not do anything to displease her.

The four of them began to chat, and mostly ignored the presence of Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu. Needless to say, this made Xue Yi Yang grumpy.

Every generation of the Xue family learned Qi Gong, and although you could not say they outright despised ordinary people, they would strictly judge others by their own high standards.

Xue Yi Yang approved of the speech made by Lin Feng, which is why he had invited him to join them. Han Sen was not from the Qi Gong bloodline and had not yet proved his worth, and it was because of this that he did not invite him along.

But now Lin Feng and Lin Wei Wei were treating Han Sen like a best friend, and Xue Yi Yang started to feel angry over being ignored.

Watching the four of them talk amongst each other, Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu were unable to come in and join the conversation. Xue Yi Yang looked around and then said aloud, "Lin Feng's Qi Gong is quite excellent, and you are Lin Feng's best friend by the looks of things. I can only assume you are learning Qi Gong, as well. How about you and I duel?"

The people around Han Sen suddenly turned to look at Xue Yi Yang. Ji Qing Qiu quickly supported her boyfriend's proposal and commented, "To sit here is really quite boring. We should definitely show off Yanran's boyfriend to everyone."

Ji Qing Qiu did not believe Han Sen had even a remote possibility of beating Xue Yi Yang in a duel. Everyone in the Xue family had an elite status, and in Ji Qing Qiu's heart, only Lin Feng could possibly come close to rivalling the level of Xue Yi Yang out of the four families.

People like Han Sen had no hope of competing with Xue Yi Yang.

Ji Qing Qiu deliberately pointed out that Han Sen was Ji Yanran's boyfriend because she was afraid that people might not be made aware that it was her own boyfriend who was set to beat up the newcomer.

"If you want to have a duel, fight against me." Lin Wei Wei squinted her eyes but smiled with the radiance of flowers.

Xue Yi Yang frowned. Although he was confident of his own abilities, it would still going to take some time before he was close to becoming a surpasser. There was no way he could compete with Lin Wei Wei, who was close to becoming one herself.

"Sister Wei Wei, let the man do his thing. We are just pretty girls who shouldn't let them take advantage of us," Ji Qing Qiu smiled.

"Which family are you from? Do you not know who the boss is around here? Who do you think you are calling me sister? Are you not aware that I am Lin Feng's aunt? Judging from our

comparative, familial tiers and ties, you should be calling me aunt. Are you silly or merely ignorant of the rules?" Lin Wei Wei really was a little demon girl, and her temper could change in an instant. In a second, her warm face and composure turned ice cold.

Ji Qing Qiu's face suddenly became bright red as she blushed hugely then felt like she wanted dig a hole and hide. She heard Ji Yanran call Lin Wei Wei 'sister' which is why she thought she could do the same. It did sound friendlier, after all.

Lin Wei Wei had already become sick and tired of Xue Yi Yang and Ji Qing Qiu, and so had no desire to be polite to them.

After seeing Ji Qing Qiu be humiliated in this fashion, Xue Yi Yang's face wholly changed. From his body came a frosty wind and biting chill, and an angry force swirled inside him. Everyone looking upon him turned cold.

"I told you - if you want to fight, you pick it with me." Lin Wei Wei cared little for his behavior, and she had already stood up and got ready to compete.

It was normal to witness duels take place during an exchange event, but what was happening here wasn't normal.

"Sister Wei Wei, allow me. She was right in saying you are a beautiful woman, but to battle with a little child would mean you are stooping to his low level." Han Sen now stood up, smiling at Lin Wei Wei.

Lin Wei Wei was shocked. She looked at Lin Feng, who nodded to her, and she then sat back down on the sofa. She said, "Little Sen Sen, I will be watching you."

The reason why Lin Wei Wei stood up for Han Sen was because she had seen that Xue Yi Yang only get angry with Han Sen over Lin Feng's friendliness towards him. Otherwise, she would not be helping a person she had just met. Now Lin Wei Wei was actually surprised to see Han Sen stand up for himself.

Ji Yanran was feeling nervous as she watched Han Sen and Xue Yi Yang depart for the battleground. Although Han Sen was a talented battler, he was going up against someone from the Xue family, so her anxiety was fully justified.

The Xue family, although they weren't very famous, were always full of pride and confidence in themselves. They were even quite arrogant. But the skills the Xue family possessed were powerful and justified their self-regard. One generation of the Xue family could account for the knowledge and power by three generations of another family.

These days, Qi Gong was becoming more and more important to the Alliance. It was extremely beneficial to the strengthening of one's genes. So, the Xue family was quite important to the cause. Had that not been the case, the Ji family wouldn't have wanted a marriage with the Xue family.

After hearing Xue Yi Yang's three speeches, everyone knew how powerful his Qi Gong must have been. No ordinary man could dare to oppose him.

"Little Feng Feng, can Little Sen Sen actually beat him?" Lin Wei Wei could tell that Xue Yi Yang was a formidable opponent and extremely talented, but she had no clue what to expect from Han Sen, a person she had just met.

Lin Feng quietly replied, "I don't know. But when he goes against those in his tier, he never loses."

After Lin Feng said that, it wasn't only Lin Wei Wei who looked surprised. All the other families were shocked, too. They did not expect Lin Feng to say something like that in such confidence, and their view of Han Sen now changed instantly.

Earlier, all they had known is that Han Sen was Ji Yanran's boyfriend. His lineage was not associated with Qi Gong and even if he was a good friend of Lin Feng, they could not take him seriously.

No one would have guessed that Han Sen was to be the opponent of Xue Yi Yang. Although no one had seen Xue Yi Yang fight before, he was from the Xue family. The power he had with the Qi Gong had to undoubtedly be stronger than anyone he opposed.

But Lin Feng had surely spoken too strongly about Han Sen. Everyone's curiosity over the young man's identity and talent therefore increased tenfold.

When Han Sen went on stage, he calmly looked at his opponent Xue Yi Yang. He had survived many life-or-death trials and experiences, and he cared little what he felt were trivial matters. As such, he was rarely angered by unpleasant words that might be spoken to him. But he really wanted to see if Xue Yi Yang had learnt Ice Skin and to see if it was any different to the one he had.

If the Ice Skin he possessed was discovered, he would undoubtedly become a personal enemy of the Xue family. Before such a thing could come to be, it would be best to gauge their power first.

Xue Yi Yang stood upon the battlefield, and the chill in his eyes solidified. His skin was like ice, and a frigid wind blew from his eyes. His whole body looked strange, as if he personified the entire concept of cold. He looked like a demon composed of ice, and the chill air that surrounded him frightened those that saw him.

Many of the people who saw him took a step back. They thought it safer if they maintained a greater distance from the battleground. In shock, they each said, "This must be the Ice Skin, modified from the Frost Sutra. It is really a secret codex unknown to our heritage, and too powerful for any of us to comprehend."

Chapter 542: Suppress

Han Sen looked at Xue Yi Yang, who bore the appearance of an ice demon. In his heart, he was shocked.

The skill that Xue Yi Yang had just used might have been Ice Skin, but it was obviously different from the one that Han Sen had learned.

Although the Ice Skin Han Sen learned was easier to train while in cold air, unless you could lower your body temperature by two or three degrees, it was nearly impossible to gather as much frosted air as he had.

If Xue Yi Yang could be described as ancient ice, Han Sen was cool jade by comparison. It was the same general hyper geno art, but it had been modified.

"You strike first. If I go first, you will not be given the opportunity to fight back." Xue Yi Yang looked at Han Sen coldly.

"Little Feng Feng, is Little Sen Sen going to make it? Although this Xue Yi Yan is rather annoying, his ice skills are truly powerful." Lin Wei Wei looked at Xue Yi Yan who was like an ancient iceberg and couldn't help herself from asking once again.

"He should be fine." Lin Feng merely smiled, not seeming to display the slightest hint of agitation. Although it had been a long time since he had last seen Han Sen, he had been informed of Han Sen's recent endeavors by Tang Zhenliu. Based on what he had heard, he did not think Xue Yi Yang would be able to beat him.

Han Sen didn't seem to do anything except watch. He couldn't tell whether or not Xue Yi Yang's Ice Skin was better than his or not. Because of this, he did not hold back. In a flash, his body began to shine and crystallize.

"Little Sen Sen is quite good; has he managed to learn Nano Crystal at this age?" Lin Wei Wei was taken aback.

No matter how he looked, Han Sen was still only around 20 years old. To learn Nano Crystal at such a young age was impressive because it generally took decades to learn it through a hyper geno art. The talent he possessed was quite surprising.

"He actually learned Nano Crystal? This man really is something."

"This can't be real. How old is he? How has he learned Nano Crystal?"

"Yes, Nano Crystal is a lower-tier Qi Gong, but his talents are scarily good to have already learned it by his age."

"No wonder he's a friend of Lin Feng. He is frighteningly talented!"

"Which is stronger? Nano Crystal or Ice Skin?"

"According to current theory, there is a big difference between the two. Han Sen's Nano Crystal has already been made, however. I am only afraid that the Ice Skin Xue Yi Yang has learned is something recent and not fully developed. It's impossible to tell who will emerge victorious."

...

People from across the four families were discussing with ravenous interest the events unfolding before them. There was a man who looked quite similar to Xue Yi Yang sitting in a corner and coldly looking at the stage, devoid of emotion.

"Xue Yi Kuang, your brother is an opponent in this battle." Next to this cold-looking man, a bookwormish sort explained the situation.

"The only opponents that the Xue family have are other members of the Xue family," Xue Yi Kuang said, not much caring for what the other person said. His confidence was enough to suffocate those in his presence.

"Really?" The bookwormish man smiled but said nothing more.

Han Sen did not say anything. He just raised his fist and threw a punch, trying his hardest, knowing that Ice Skin was highly powerful. When going against the Xue family, he did not dare to underestimate the talents of his enemy. In each attack, he gave his all.

His heart was jumping and thumping like an over-active generator, and the body that looked like crystal was annihilating the atmosphere around him. The sound of crackles, bursts, and bangs erupted from the air being pummelled near the human machine.

Xue Yi Yang's eyes went cold, and from the corner of his lips, a devilish smile arose. He cast an icy tornado that had the power to freeze the world and sent it hurtling towards Han Sen's fists.

Ping!

Two fists collided, and the air at their meeting thundered. The air was swirling all about in distress, but neither of the fighters moved. The punch resounded with a boom. But after a second, Xue Yi Yang's face changed. Blood dribbled from the corner of his lips.

Everyone was aghast at the sight. No one would have expected one punch to injure Xue Yi Yang.

Han Sen's eyes were still icy cold, and the fist was still pushing through Xue Yi Yang's defenses. Xue Yi Yang screamed. He raised up his fist once more, but it lacked the strength of his first strike.

The fists collided once more, and Xue Yi Yang started to bleed from his nose now. He was getting beaten by Han Sen, and he had to take a few steps back to rebalance and gather his composure. Han Sen was like a crystal demon, suppressing his every attack. Now a barrage of fists came his way, and though he desperately tried to dodge them, every thrown fist found its target. Although he managed to use his arm to block the hits, the sheer power of his

attack continuously pushed him back. The blood from his mouth continued to spill.

Everyone was frozen in their place, watching. No one had expected Han Sen to possess the power necessary to triumph over Xue Yi Yang, let alone beat him so badly that he couldn't even attempt to fight back. The scary shadow was like an ancient demon, and he had the power to instill fear in all who saw him.

The smile had quickly vanished from Ji Qing Qiu's face. She did not expect Xue Yi Yang to get beaten by Han Sen, let alone beaten so harshly. He was injured from the first punch, and after that had no chance to fight back. The hits kept coming until his defeat. And now, blood leaked from multiple orifices. Xue Yi Yang was still screaming, but none of his attacks could match up to his cries.

Ji Yanran was delighted. Although she had known Han Sen was very strong, even she did hadn't believed that he had the power to beat someone from the Xue family so ferociously.

"Wow, that is so strong! Where did this guy even come from? He can't be from a Qi Gong family."

"Is Nano Crystal really that powerful? Can it really suppress Ice Skin like that?"

"Awesome. That is so awesome!"

"The Ji family has an amazing addition..."

...

Xue Yi Kuang's eyes changed. He said two words: "Yin Force."

"This is an extremely powerful Yin Force. To have a Yin Force be practiced to such a terrifying degree, I am not sure any evolver can rival him," the bookworm said.

"Hmmm," Xue Yi Kuang said, then said nothing more. As he looked at Han Sen, a murderous glint entered his eyes.

Boom!

Xue Yi Yang hopelessly accepted another punch. He felt his organs being pummelled and then felt as if his heart was ready to explode. He screamed again. His body began shining, and to expand in size. All of a sudden, he had taken on the appearance of a red-eyed monster. After this all of his attacks had kept being suppressed by Han Sen, he had opted to use a beast soul.

Many people despised Xue Yi Yang's new tactic, but he was desperate. If he did not want to concede, his final hope was in the summoning of a beast soul.

Xue Yi Yang, through the addition of a beast soul, had increased his power by a great magnitude. His eyes were still incredibly cold, and he raised a fist towards Han Sen. Because his power had increased, the fist was able to teleport in front of Han Sen and prepare to sucker punch him with great force.

This rage-fuelled fist could not even be seen by the audience.

Pang!

Han Sen did not change his expression and did not even look directly at the fist coming directly towards him. He simply raised up his right hand and pushed the incoming arm away from him.

Chapter 543: Who Practiced the Wrong Thing?

Xue Yi Yang's beast soul was a sacred-blood class beast soul from the Second Shelter. After his transformation, his speed and strength greatly increased.

But, despite these improvements, they was clearly not enough for him to escape his predicament. If Han Sen's fist touched any part of his body, it would burst through and significantly damage his internal organs.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Fists collided in quick succession, but Xue Yi Yang, who had already transformed with the aid of a beast soul, was only beaten back further. Blood gushed from his nose, mouth and ears.

Everyone watching this was highly surprised. Xue Yi Yang was already using a beast soul and yet he was still being beaten badly. His opponent was truly frightening.

"How can he be so strong?"

"This man is terrifying! This guy is off the charts. He is using Nano Crystal to prevent Xue Yi Yang from fighting back; that's sick!"

Boom!

To everyone's disbelief, Xue Yi Yang had already been pushed to the edge of the arena. His mouth was agape in rage and his face contorted to a look that refused to concede. But he just could not stand his ground against Han Sen's fists. His body was like an ice demon, but then another punch hit him. He went flying off the stage.

Crash!

Xue Yi Yang was furious and his organs had received significant

damage. Through overwhelming anger, his body had finally reached its tipping point, and he passed out.

Han Sen did not take a look at his opponent, who was now being rushed to recovery. He left the stage and returned to where he had been sitting. The people in the Xue family weren't as strong as he had expected. Although Xue Yi Yang had learnt Ice Skin, there was something not quite right with his variant. It definitely did not come close to usefulness of Han Sen's Ice Skin.

The greatest benefit of Ice Skin was its ability to reinforce your body's bones and organs. That meant your internal organs would be as strong as your exterior. Despite Xue Yi Yang's use of Ice Skin, and subsequent reinforcement of his organs, they were still weaker than his exterior. That was the difference between his Ice Skin and the one Han Sen had learnt.

Han Sen did not know what was going on. If he had learned the wrong skill, that meant Xue Yi Yang's Ice Skin could end up greater than his. But, right now, it was clear that it wasn't. It was most strange.

But after all, it was just a duel in an exchange event. Han Sen had not fully exerted himself; if he had, all of Xue Yi Yang's organs would have been destroyed.

"Little Sen Sen, you are really good!" Lin Wei Wei smiled and patted him on the shoulder.

"It was only because that guy was so weak," Han Sen replied casually; but that was the truth. The Xue family was definitely not as strong as he had thought.

After the exchange event ended, they went inside the airship.

The bookwormish man looked shocked at Xue Yi Kuang and said, "You did not do anything to Han Sen; that's not your style."

Xue Yi Kuang's jaw was sharp like a blade. His eyes were black like onyx, and just as cold. His long hair casually flowed down his

shoulders. It was still tidy, and each strand was refined like ice.

"That was an exchange event. What difference does it make if I go out there and beat him up? He had hurt my family - beating him up would be too small a punishment. Help me check which shelter he comes from," Xue Yi Kuang said. His face displayed no emotion, and his manner could run chills down the hardiest of spines.

"The Second Shelter is too dangerous. Is it necessary for us to jump to another shelter to kill him?" the bookworm asked.

"Yes," Xue Yi Kuang said quietly.

The bookworm laughed and then started his search for Han Sen. Soon after, he sent his findings to Xue Yi Kuang's communicator. "Your luck is bad. He is in the ice field bordering the North Ice Sea. That place is too isolated. You would have to cross a great amount of large, barren landscapes to reach there. There are many spirit shelters."

"That's fine by me." Xue Yi Kuang replied. Then, he stepped inside a teleporter.

After Han Sen returned, he immediately started to learn the Dongxue Sutra. He was already a beginner in the practice, but that was all. It was still going to take him a long time to pass the first entrance and open his first gene lock.

In the exchange event, Han Sen had received many benefits. According to the Qi Gong that Lin Wei Wei discussed, Han Sen had to look back to the Ice Skin skill. He realized he should have already have opened his first gene lock.

Although Ice Skin was not as effective as the Dongxue Sutra, it still had nine tiers, only one less than the aforementioned sutra. According to what Han Sen had heard, if he had learnt the first tier, then he should have unlocked the first gene lock.

But Han Sen did not feel any different or special following his opening of the gene lock. Aside from being able to inhale frost air

and to progress with Ice Skin more quickly, there was no sign of him being able to control the powers of the universe. This was unlike the tales of others who had opened their first gene lock.

Xue Yi Yang's Ice Skin had not even gone past the first tier, but his usage had already yielded large amounts of frost air. It seemed as if Xue Yi Yang had managed to break through the first tier, which would allow him to control the power of ice.

Han Sen had already ascended past the first tier but the results did not display the effects he had expected. This confused him, and it made him ponder whether he had learnt the wrong skill.

"Is it because I did not use the geno solution produced exclusively for Ice Skin?" Han Sen asked himself.

This was just one idea to pass through his mind. Although he did not have the power to control ice, he was still satisfied with his Ice Skin - particularly in the way it would reinforce his genes. Now that he had learnt the basics of the Dongxue Sutra, he was confident about learning it in its entirety.

Han Sen closed his eyes. His blood coursed through his body exactly as he wanted it to, and the cells in his body made happy noises. Even if it was for just a second, Han Sen's body was crystal clear, like jade. A pleasant scent permeated the air around him. The sound of his breathing was divine, coming in and out of his nose.

The blood flow in Han Sen's body steadily accelerated. It was as if his entire body had become a magnet, and a sparkling light was being drawn into his body. He was becoming transparent, and exuded a glorious light.

Slowly, his breathing began to weaken. The cells of his body started shrinking with his air intake.

If someone touched Han Sen's nose, they would be scared. He was no longer breathing at all, like a dead body.

Although no longer breathing, Han Sen did not feel unpleasant. The cells in his body possessed a strange strength that made him feel as if he was just a baby again. Inhaling fresh air and exhaling dirty air, his body became more and more transparent. The fresh scent of life now grew stronger, too.

One circle had been completed. Han Sen opened his eyes. His black eyes looked around, and he was overwhelmed by a blissful, magical feeling. The pleasant-smelling aura of his body began to leave. He felt as if he was ready to fly and launch straight towards the heavens.

"It really is a Qi Gong for Break Through the Vacuum, and yet it is just a beginner skill. I already feel as if I've been reborn. The cells in my body can freely breathe by themselves. No longer do I have to be afraid of running out of oxygen in deep waters." Han Sen's heart was overwhelmed with joy.

With this power, he could finally hunt creatures under the sea without fear of drowning.

Chapter 544: Sea Bug

Han Sen had always needed a hyper geno art for underwater fighting. To fight in the water was completely different to fighting on land. The effects of water pressure and resistances were considerable. The shift in the effectiveness of certain land hyper geno arts to how they performed in the water likewise very acute.

Han Sen had many S-Class licenses of the Saint Hall, so spending one more did not concern him much. And now here he was, arriving in the Saint Hall to purchase an additional hyper geno art.

Humans found it hard to hunt creatures in the water, so there were not many underwater-based hyper geno art to select from. Han Sen's choices were strictly limited.

Out of the eight underwater ones available, he picked one S-Class licensed hyper geno art. He did not dwell on the purchase too much, and quickly bought it outright.

Han Sen had picked the S-Class licensed hyper geno art called "Tide". It was a water-based skill that allowed its user to draw power from the surrounding water itself and so amplify their own powers.

Although it did not sound particularly special, Tide's amplified power was nothing to be sniffy about.

After he drank the exclusive geno solution for Tide, Han Sen returned to the shelter and drove the Crystal Palace into the sea so he could practice his new ability.

Han Sen spent most of his time practicing Tide, but for the Dongxuan Sutra, he decided to only practice one cycle each day. That practice itself only took two minutes.

This wasn't because Han Sen did not want to continue - it was because after one cycle, his body was already filled to the brim with power. Practicing further would not deliver any more

benefits.

Han Sen guessed it was because his body had not yet reached the status of a Celestial Being. There was a limit to how much his body could take.

There was a further natural benefit from Han Sen practicing Tide. Ordinary evolvers could not breathe underwater, which made it impossible for them to dive and explore the deep sea. Their inability to breathe underwater was an extreme handicap for any of their sea-bound ventures.

But now Han Sen was free to explore and practice within the deep sea as much as he wanted. He was not unlike a yaksha, forming ripples and waves across the sea. His swimming speed had increased a great deal, and he could have been mistaken for a creature that had been born and lived in the sea all its life.

"Not bad. Not bad. Although I can't yet perform my skills and abilities as well as I do on land, 80% of my power now translates to my talents in the water. I will be able to battle sacred-blood creatures now." Han Sen was tremendously excited about his rising powers.

The rate at which Han Sen could learn and effectively utilize Tide was exponentially faster than he had predicted. He wasn't sure if it was because he had learnt the Dongxuan Sutra, but whenever he was in the water now, he felt no resistance. He was like a water fairy.

"I need to find a sacred-blood creature out in the sea, so I can test my abilities on it." Han Sen's exhilaration was unbridled. Recently, he has taken to eating the flesh of various mutant creatures, which led to his mutant geno points increasing a good deal, but his sacred geno points had been at a stand-still.

Han Sen drove the Crystal Palace deep underwater in the hopes of finding a solo sacred-blood creature. He would also have to find one with a head that wasn't too large, otherwise he would not be

able to eat it.

"Why do the creatures beneath the sea have such big heads?" Han Sen caught sight of a sea monster that looked not unlike a dragon, with a body that was over a hundred meters long. It swam dangerously close past the Crystal Palace, which made Han Sen gulp.

The views one could observe down in the deep sea were astoundingly beautiful, fascinating and otherworldly. A large band of sea bugs now caught Han Sen's attention, and they shone purple as they winded their course across the seabed.

"What are these little creatures?" Han Sen watched the football-sized sea bugs through the windows of the Crystal Palace with great curiosity.

They rather resembled sea urchins. They had circular bodies that had numerous thorny spikes which emitted light. It was quite beautiful to see them shining so.

But after what occurred with the red-demon jellyfish, Han Sen was not willing to underestimate any creature that lived beneath the sea. There were many thousands of those sea bugs, and until he learnt more about the powers each possessed, he wasn't willing to blindly venture out and start attacking.

He summoned the golden rock worm king and suited it up in armor. The golden rock worm king's defenses were now almost up to the level of a sacred-blood creature hailing from the Second Shelter. This was the perfect opportunity to test out its abilities and resiliencies.

If they were to meet a sacred-blood creature out there, the golden rock worm king was definitely sturdy enough not to die too quickly. Han Sen could have the golden rock worm king retreat whenever he chose.

The golden rock worm king had its battle mode initiated, and it

dove out into the dark waters.

Before it could get close to the sea bugs, the target of its venture had already taken heed of its approach. The spikes that shone purple now discharged a violet solution of some sort. All of a sudden, the water of the area became a thick and murky purple.

When the golden rock worm king touched this purple emulsion, the super pet armor corroded instantly. Understanding what has happening, Han Sen quickly recalled the golden rock worm king.

"Whoa, those are some powerful sea bugs!" Han Sen summoned his own armor and glyph, and then reached out to touch the purple liquid himself. Fortunately, the purple fluids could not corrode his own armor.

Han Sen did not hesitate. He jumped into the water and swam directly through the murky compound. He was almost like a shark, homing in on the urchin-looking sea bugs.

The sea bugs seemed to feel even more threatened, and so they squirted out more of their corrosive purple toxin. The water began turning black and Han Sen struggled to see anything.

Luckily, he could outpace the sea bugs he was after. He sprinted in front of one and quickly waved his ghost-pawed claws to kill it.

"Mutant Creature Hunted: Poison-Spike Sea Bug. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random amount of mutant geno points, between zero and ten."

Han Sen was shocked. If the sea bugs were mutant creatures, that meant there was a many thousands of them in front of him.

It was rare to see so many mutant creatures together on land. The value of what he had stumbled onto was difficult to comprehend.

Consumed with excitement, Han Sen was overwhelmed at the number of mutant creatures he could now freely hunt. The likelihood of obtaining the beast soul of a sea bug was all but

guaranteed, as a beast soul was sure to drop from the thousands of mutant creatures that stretched out before him.

Han Sen immediately swam out to kill as many sea bugs as he could. Like a swarm of angry wasps, they all tried to spray their toxic liquid to deter their attacker. As he came near, they also tried to put their thorns into him directly.

Under the buff provided by the double Berserk sacred blood beast soul, the mutant sea bugs had no chance of piercing his golden armor. Their poison was useless against him. Han Sen casually attacked and slew a fair number of sea bugs.

But the poison-spike sea bugs had their own form of intelligence. After Han Sen had killed a dozen of them, they noticed their inability to compete their hunter, and they all tried to escape. Panicking, they tried to swim as far away from Han Sen as they could.

Han Sen had not yet acquired the beast soul he was looking for, so he was not planning on letting them get away so easily. He fervently chased them, and fiercely swung his ghost-pawed claws. With each swing, the satisfying sound of a fresh kill struck his eardrums.

"Mutant Creature Hunted: Poison-Spike Sea Bug. The beast soul has been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of mutant geno points, between zero and ten."

Han Sen's heart was delighted at obtaining a new beast soul. He tried to push his luck and kill a few more to collect another, but in the corner of his vision he saw a giant poison-spike sea bug headed in his direction.

This sea bug was like a hot-air balloon, and it shone out of the darkness of the sea like a renegade neutron star. Its brightness made it impossible for Han Sen to open his eyes at all.

Chapter 545: Killing a Sacred-Blood Beneath the Sea

"A sacred-blood creature." Han Sen was not alarmed and instead was feeling happy. He had been looking for a sacred-blood creature to train upon, after all. Now, with a poisonous sea bug king appearing right before him, Han Sen considered it the best thing ever.

He did not remain idle, and swam quickly towards the poisonous sea bug king. However, he noticed that its body strangely appeared to be shrinking. A new dark liquid was emitted from its large spikes. This substance made the entire water glow in a bright purple haze.

When Han Sen's golden armor touched the purple water, it was as if it had been plunged into a vat of powerful acid. White foam enveloped the armor, and bubbles frothed angrily all around it, as if it was being violently corroded away.

A large regiment of mutant poisonous sea bugs came to surround the sea bug king, seemingly attracted to the purple mixture. They consumed the nectar of their master and began to shine in likeness to the king, surrounding it like a net of stars.

Han Sen was slightly taken aback by the quick turn of events and held off from attacking the mutant sea bug king. He turned around to escape the purple cloud.

The poisonous sea bug did not chase after Han Sen. Instead, it stayed put, discharging more and more of its purple fluids. After a short while, it looked as though the entire sea had turned purple.

Han Sen did not dare remain still, and to hasten his passage he rode on the back of a silver eel. With an armful of slain mutant sea bugs, he returned to the Crystal Palace. The sacred-blood creature was too much for him.

Seeing Han Sen enter the Crystal Palace, a group of mutant sea bugs launched themselves against the Crystal Palace. Their battering attempts were futile, however, because the Crystal Palace was indestructible. They kept at it for some time, but when they realised their efforts were for nothing, they gave up and swam away.

Seeing the purple sea, Han Sen ordered the Mermaid Princess to take control of the Crystal Palace and get them away. He knew that he hadn't the appropriate skills to take down a sacred-blood creature such as that.

"Why are the sacred-blood creatures in the water so strange?" Han Sen was a little depressed, following his encounter and subsequent escape. The red-demon jellyfish and sea bug king were strange indeed, and their abilities were as dangerous as they were unique.

Overall, it appeared as if the creatures of the sea were stronger.

But Han Sen's venture was not for nothing. He had managed to slay 30 sea bugs, and he had even got his hands on a beast soul – not a bad haul.

Mutant Poisonous Sea Bug Beast Soul: Spiky-Shield Type

Han Sen summoned his new beast soul. It was like a small, round shield that was adorned with a large number of spikes. Its size was like that of a frying pan. Being an arm-shield type, it could be equipped and used like a buckler.

The purple spikes obviously contained the poison. Although he saw it could effectively corrode metal and armor, he wasn't yet sure whether it could corrode the body of a living thing.

Han Sen thought about preparing a few sea bugs to eat, but he noticed that the bodies of the dead sea bugs had turned purple. After poking them with his finger, he felt them burn his skin; and that surely rendered the sea bugs inedible.

Han Sen lobbed the bodies away, disappointed. He wasn't going to risk eating tainted meat like that - what if it corroded his stomach?

With no food, he wasn't satisfied returning just yet. He ordered the Mermaid Princess to keep driving the Crystal Palace under the sea. At the very least, he wanted to hunt some form of a sacred-blood creature.

The Crystal Palace had been sailing under the sea for two days. Han Sen managed to capture a few lonely mutant creatures but he wasn't having any luck finding a sacred-blood variant he deemed suitable.

The main reason for this was because the sacred-blood creatures beneath the sea were gargantuan in size, and Han Sen knew they would be too difficult to hunt.

Han Sen then caught a glimpse of what appeared to be a bull, walking across the sea bed. Its body was pitch-black, and it had the scales of a lizard, but its figure was unmistakably that of a bull.

The creature also appeared to be walking alone, with no other creature nearby. The creature was quite pleasant to look at, and was the first of its kind Han Sen had seen. Not wanting to take any chances, he summoned the golden rock worm king once again.

Once it was in the water, the creature arousing Han Sen's curiosity saw the golden rock worm king approach. All of a sudden, it turned like an enraged bull. It charged at the golden rock worm king and smashed into it. The hit was so severe that it went careering for miles across the sea bed. Even though the super pet armor was mostly concave, the golden rock worm king had almost been killed by this new foe.

Han Sen wasn't surprised, so he quickly called back the golden rock worm king. With power such as that, it had to be a sacred-blood creature.

It seemed that it was a creature that prioritized strength above all else. Han Sen guessed that it would not therefore possess any abilities that were too unusual.

Han Sen summoned a beast soul and dived back into the waters. He approached the lizard-scaled bull.

The big bull was not only aggressive but combative, too. After he saw Han Sen, it eagerly charged towards its next target. Due to it moving at great speed, a current and underwater wake followed its path. A great surf at least ten metres high built up behind it, and made for a terrifying sight.

Han Sen followed the water and dashed out of the way. After dodging the bull's fierce attack, the bull let out a weird, watery moan. Then it turned around and tried to charge Han Sen again. It was a frightening moment.

"Good timing." Han Sen said to himself. He cast his latest skill "Tide" to battle the bull.

Han Sen had expended a great deal of effort in learning how to use Tide effectively, and without concerning himself with breathing, so any of his abilities could be cast naturally as the creatures he would be fighting would be underwater. He performed his underwater talents with the grace of a mermaid. Going up against this bull, there was nothing to handicap him.

Dong!

The ghost-pawed claw slashed the bull, which emitted a shower of sparks in the water. All it left, however, were three scuffs against the bull's lizard-like-scales. It didn't cut through like Han Sen had anticipated.

"Those are some tough scales!" Han Sen was surprised. He swam away to dodge the raging stampede of the bull.

The next half hour was spent battling the bull. Han Sen had managed to get in numerous good hits, but no matter how hard he

tried, he could not draw blood. The scales were too resilient.

Eventually, Han Sen put away his ghost-pawed claws and started running the Dongxuan Sutra. With his Yin Force, he punched the bull.

Moo!

The bull let out a frightened cry as its mouth spewed blood.

But the stubbornness of the bull did not let up, and it did not fall back. It roared like thunder, and it dashed madly towards Han Sen again.

He was not afraid of a creature that possessed mere brute force such as this, however. Han Sen's body was like Jiaolong as he spiraled through the water. He discovered another opening and struck the rampaging bull once more.

The Yin Force punctured the bull's body and blood gushed out of its mouth.

Pow! Pow! Pow!

A huge amount of Yin Force was drilling its way into the bull's body. It did not matter how strong its body was, or how resilient its scales were - nothing could withstand the Yin Force. The bull was being beaten to a pulp, as blood streamed from its mouth, ears and nose, and its organs had been dealt critical damage.

It was by now too late for the bull to even think of retreating. It had been struck by Han Sen's Yin Force dozens of times. The creature's heart had been mashed into jelly and its body was limp in the sea.

"Mutant Creature Hunted: sacred-blood Water Buffalo. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random amount of sacred geno points, between zero and ten."

Han Sen was overjoyed. He had already received the ability that enabled trouble-free underwater sacred-blood battling, and all he

had to do was track one down before fighting it. He no longer had to worry about a lack of resources.

"Hopefully, I can maximize my sacred geno points in the near future." Han Sen's heart was ecstatic.

Chapter 546: Strange Creatures

Han Sen was excited. Already, he was preparing to search for another high-class lonely creature of the sea. But all of a sudden, he felt goosebumps, and his chirpy mood was quashed by a foreboding sense of dread.

"Stop! Don't move!" Han Sen called out to the Mermaid Princess to stop the Crystal Palace. He also wanted the little angels to stop what they were doing and to stop moving completely.

As far as they knew, the Crystal Palace was indestructible. Now that he was safely inside, there should have been no danger. But still, Han Sen felt something wasn't quite right. He couldn't shake the feeling that something awful was about to occur, and because of the worry, his body kept breaking out in cold sweats.

Ever since he had learnt the first tier of Ice Skin, his perception had heightened and its sensitivity had continued growing. Han Sen was a man who put a lot of stock in his ability to perceive what was happening.

He didn't move an inch. He used his eyes to peer through the windows of the Crystal Palace, and into the creeping black of the deep sea. Nothing strange happened. Passing the window, a shoal of fish went by. They looked happy.

Across the resting sands that composed the seabed, various types of marine life ventured.

But Han Sen, despite the serene scene, still felt something was not quite right. His body began to tremble.

All of a sudden, a large creature appeared in Han Sen's vision. It was a 30-metre long silver shark. Its body was composed of metallic scales. As it swam, great waves followed in its wake.

The giant silver shark was terrifying to look at. But after Han Sen gave it a thorough look, he realized that it wasn't the crux of his

anxiety. This wasn't what had made him scared.

The silver shark opened its mouth, attempting to swallow a scarily large amount of fish. As if they were to be consumed by a sealing cave entrance, the fish that had felt the danger began swimming in a frantic panic. It was chaos.

As this happened, Han Sen caught sight of a small blue light in the distance. It was getting nearer, and as it did, the power of the blue light increased. It then began to jump strangely around.

As the blue light drew nearer and nearer, the concern in Han Sen's heart grew. When it finally reached a discernible distance, Han Sen at last saw what it was.

It was a three-meter-tall seahorse. Its body was shining blue, as if it was wrapped in a blue, blazing flame.

A giant blue seahorse. Its skin, although blue, was quite faint, faded like the bark of an old, withered tree. Its eyes were the opposite, however, sparkling like two refined sapphires. A cold blue light shone from within them. If you stared into those eyes, it would feel as if you were being drawn into a bottomless well of despair.

Han Sen's forehead was dripping with a cold sweat, and the droplets had already reached his cheeks. As he watched the seahorse, he did not move a muscle. That which he had feared was confirmed in the presence of this new sea creature.

As the seahorse neared, the silver shark's giant body came to a stand-still in the water. It then began shivering, as if it had just seen something most awful.

The seahorse did not swim in haste, instead drifting steadily towards the shark. The closer the seahorse came, the more the shark shook. Still, it was locked in place, seemingly unable to move.

Eventually, the seahorse reached the giant silver shark. Although

the seahorse wasn't particularly small, it was dwarfed when compared to the silver shark. How strange it was to see a silver shark of that size be terrified by such a small seahorse! The metal scales that plated the shark rattled in fear.

The blue seahorse took a look at the shark, then opened its mouth like a speaker. A blue flame exited its mouth, yet was not extinguished by the sea water. The flame was shot at the shark's silver scales.

The small blue flame was only about the size of a fist, but when it came into contact with the shark, the entire creature lit up in flames.

The blue flame raged in the water. The giant silver shark writhed in agony, but still refused to flee. The body did move, but only through convulsing from the pain it was attempting to endure. It was an unnerving scene to behold.

A moment later, the giant silver shark was nothing but cinder. Here, deep below the sea, a shark had been incinerated into little more than ash. The blue flame then went out, as the dust of its victim fell to become one with the sandy seabed.

Han Sen, after witnessing all of this, was scared. He could not help but think, "Super creature. This thing must be a super creature from the Second Shelter."

Although he had yet to witness the true strength of the seahorse, all it took was the sight of that blue flame to suggest where it had come from.

While Han Sen stood motionless in fear, the seahorse turned to face the window he was looking out of. All of a sudden, Han Sen's body felt cold. A chill in his heart had taken root, and was expanding.

All the seahorse did, however, was stare. Following that, it turned tail and left. Only a short time after, it had completely

disappeared in the black of the deep sea.

Once it had gone, Han Sen fell on to the floor as collapsing from exhaustion. The clothes on his were soaked from his sweat.

"That was terrifying. How strong must that super creature have been? The way it looked and how it behaved was scary enough," Han Sen's voice trembled as he spoke.

The flame that the seahorse had spat out spooked Han Sen. The thought of a creature possessing a flame that could incinerate a giant sacred-blood creature into ash, while submerged deep beneath the sea, was a terrifying thing.

Seeing that the direction in which the seahorse left was the way to the Seabed Shelter, Han Sen endured another chill. "Is the Seabed Shelter the one that resides above a royal spirit shelter?"

While Han Sen was still feeling frightened, he saw a blue flame arise in the distance. What poor creature had fallen prey to the seahorse this time?

Han Sen gritted his teeth and commanded the Mermaid Princess to sail the Crystal Palace slowly in the direction the Seahorse had gone. He did not dare go too quickly, as he fixed his eyes on the blue flame in the distance.

Han Sen thought it wasn't fair, and wanted to see if the seahorse was a creature from the Seabed Shelter. In order to learn more, he now sought to follow it.

Before long, Han Sen was disappointed. They reached an area not far from the Seabed Shelter, and he realized that the seahorse did indeed head towards it. In its wake, the charred remains of various sea creatures had been left to smolder on the seabed. Why was it doing this?

Now, in the distance, the giant Seabed Shelter had come into sight. Han Sen had the Mermaid Princess turn around and leave. If the blue seahorse had indeed come from there, that meant Han Sen

would not be willing to visit for many more years.

The Crystal Palace was on its way back when Han Sen noticed that the seawater had lit up. The water around the Crystal Palace was now blue, and as bright as the daytime.

Han Sen's face changed, as if he had just thought of something. He looked back in the direction of the Seabed Shelter and saw it engulfed in a blue flame. It was like a blue purgatory, where a strange blue light burned like mad.

Chapter 547: A Burnt Shelter

"What's going on? That blue seahorse just incinerated the entire shelter." Han Sen watched as the shelter was engulfed in blue flames. His mind froze in shock.

The blue flames reached a dozen miles in length, and they writhed around the entirety of the Seabed Shelter. Stranger still was the fact that no spirit or creature seemed to have escaped from there.

The area that surrounded the shelter was quiet. The only motion to be seen was that of the Seabed Shelter, now composed of blue flames like Hell. So bright were the flames that the whole sea was now illuminated in blue.

The fires blazed across the seabed for an hour, and when the sea's new color finally dimmed, the Seabed Shelter had become nothing more than a mound of ash. Had the blackened, charred dust not remained on the clear sand of the seabed, Han Sen would not have believed that the place known as the Seabed Shelter had even existed.

Seeing the shadow of the blue seahorse fade from sight, Han Sen at last dared to sail the Crystal Palace closer to where the Seabed Shelter had once thrived.

The seabed for the surrounding dozens of miles was now a charred landscape. Nothing remained. The lethal fire had erased all that once was.

Han Sen shivered, and his heart was struck with a genuine fear. He could not imagine how powerful that blue seahorse must be, to reduce a shelter that was a dozen miles long, into nothing more than dust and echoes.

"If the super creatures are all as frightening as that blue seahorse, although I have perfected four of my genes, I don't believe I could

compete with them. Would I be able to withstand a lick of that blue flame?" Han Sen was concerned with the thought of the blue seahorse returning, so he ordered the Mermaid Princess to sail the Crystal Palace away.

After leaving the area, Han Sen's mind became a little calmer. When he was amidst the rubble and remains of the shelter, he saw which direction the seahorse had gone. It was towards the Seabed Trench, a frightful place that looked like a crack that could lead into Hell. Han Sen looked in that direction and felt terrified, shaking off the remote thought of giving chase to the creature.

The Water Buffalo that Han Sen slew was able to provide enough food for the next month. After seeing the blue seahorse, however, Han Sen's interest in hunting in the deep sea waned significantly.

"How might I kill that blue seahorse? If I could obtain its beast soul, I can't imagine how terrifying it would be for others." Han Sen's heart, when thinking this, was in equal parts excitement and fearful concern.

While he was in the First Shelter, it was incredibly difficult for Han Sen to slay a super creature. It wouldn't be until he had a group of super soldiers by his side that he could kill one.

The super creatures of the Second Shelter were even scarier. Han Sen didn't know whether he could kill one, even if he managed to maximize his sacred geno points. If he couldn't, it would all be down to his usage of hyper geno arts.

Still, he couldn't risk rushing his learning of the Dongxue Sutra. And he had no idea when he would manage to open his first gene lock.

Having now returned to the Alliance, Han Sen planned to pay another visit to the virtual training camp in the army base so that he could further practice Dual. His musings over whether he could slay a super creature were unrealistic at best, but his prior target of a Twin Spirit would be a fine foe to take on next.

The Mermaid Princess was able to control the Crystal Palace, so it was possible that the Twin Spirit had similar advantages of its own. He could think about what he could do with it, once he had obtained it. Perhaps it would come in handy further down the line, when he wanted to take on a super creature?

After seeing the blue seahorse, Han Sen now resolved to improve his power through any means necessary.

Just as he entered the virtual training camp, he was invited to duel. It was from Qin Xuan's virtual training camp ID, Xiang Fei. Han Sen accepted and entered this "Xiang Fei's" room.

"Coach, do you have the time to provide another lesson?" Qin Xuan looked at Han Sen with hopeful eyes.

"No lessons today, but I did learn a new sword skill recently. Perhaps you would like to train alongside me?" Han Sen asked casually. He did not know that his opponent would be Qin Xuan; he merely thought that Xiang Fei was a good fighter he hadn't met before. To train Dual with her would be fine.

"New sword skill?" Qin Xuan's eyes widened. For an elite to adopt a new sword skill, she was curious to know what it was.

Han Sen picked up a long-sword and started to duel with her.

Han Sen's Dual sword skill had been significantly modified. Although not yet perfect, it was a complete dual-blade sword skill.

Qin Xuan was using a dagger. She thought she was going to be attacked by a mad hurricane of sorts, but it wasn't so. Although Han Sen's attacks came in strongly, they weren't very powerful.

This confused Qin Xuan. Why would an elite such as Han Sen bother to learn a skill that wasn't all that potent?

This was because Qin Xuan assumed Han Sen's character was some mighty elite and didn't know it was actually Han Sen himself. She didn't doubt his decision, however, and only mulled over why he would select such a skill.

Quickly, Qin Xuan noticed the problem and recognized the sword skill Han Sen was using.

She thought to herself, "Isn't that a sword skill traditionally cast by two people? He's actually using a sword skill designed for two, isn't he? Is he modifying it for use by only one person?" Qin Xuan had seen the skill in action before, and after recognizing it, felt quite surprised.

A person had to be a strong elite to be able to modify an S-Class skill that way. Who would spend that much time and effort to do it, as this person had?

Besides, modifying a two-person skill into a solo-skill... wasn't that pointless? If he had that time, why did he even bother learning a two-person skill?

To have the time and effort to commit to something like that, he must have been really bored, or something.

Qin Xuan did not dare to slow down and gave battle with Han Sen all that she could. If not for her own self-improvement, then perhaps for his benefit.

With the skills Qin Xuan possessed, she quickly noticed that there many flaws and issues with Han Sen's modified skill. So she put more focus onto her offense, to try to reveal those errors to him.

Qin Xuan trained with Han Sen for quite some time. She noticed that he kept changing the skill and improving its efficiency as he went on.

The longer they battled, the more powerful Qin Xuan believed Han Sen to be. No matter what flaw or weak point she discovered, after her first attack to draw attention to it, he quickly had it fixed and it would never appear again, demonstrating an efficiency she admired.

Qin Xuan thought he must have only started modifying it and did

not know he had actually been improving it for a long time. He had uncovered many issues in his previous testing of the skill, but had then lacked the opportunities to trial it further.

With Qin Xuan's help in highlighting all the issues, the sword skill rapidly nearing completion.

Qin Xuan had witnessed a two-person sword skill become a skill for wielding by one, and she was taken aback. The most surprising thing for her, however, was Han Sen's ability to effectively control two things with one mind. Both of his hands were able to cast a sword skill, which made her feel as if she was actually doing battle with two people.

"No wonder he isn't going to Saint Hall to learn the Dual sword skill. There are no strange sword skills there. This modified Dual skill really is amazing." Qin Xuan held great admiration for Han Sen in her heart. Having learnt and watched Han Sen modify the Dual sword skill, she wanted to see if she could learn the skill for herself.

Chapter 548: The Exposed Shelter

Han Sen left the virtual training camp in a good mood. After practicing with Xiang Fei, the Dual sword skill had significantly improved.

Han Sen took a shower, all the while humming a song. When he was done, he lay down on the bed right as his communicator rang. Taking a look at who was calling, he saw it was Qin Xuan.

"Qin Xuan, it's very late for you to be calling. I can only assume you don't have a boyfriend," Han Sen joked with her.

Qin Xuan served the army, but the two frequently stayed in touch. Although they no longer travelled in the same circles, Han Sen was still used to calling her Team Qin.

"I often go on blind dates, it's just that I have yet to meet someone suitable." Qin Xuan did not care too much for these things. Casually, she continued, "I heard Yang Manli has been talking about you; you've been doing a great job, and she was complimenting you a good deal. I almost thought it was a Manli doppelganger."

"To have Team Qin compliment me makes my deeds worth the effort." Han Sen laughed, but wanted to change the subject.

Qin Xuan recognized this. She rolled her eyes and said nothing more about it. She blinked and then said, "Did you go to the virtual training camp?"

"Yeah."

Han Sen was going to tell her his virtual training camp ID, but Qin Xuan went on and said, "Earlier, I met an elite in the virtual training camp, and I've learnt a lot from him."

"What kind of elite?" Han Sen asked.

"I presume it was a great general in the army, or even a top

surpasser. He wasn't just a master of all the hyper geno arts - he could even modify them to suit him," Qin Xuan told him excitedly.

Hearing her, Han Sen thought something was amiss. In a strange tone, he said, "What was this elite's ID?"

"It was 'A Little Soldier on the Battleship'. Have you seen him before?" Qin Xuan asked.

"No. Absolutely not." Han Sen replied quickly. He was shocked, for he did not know that Qin Xuan was Xuan Fei.

"It's okay if you haven't. There's no need to look nervous about it." Qin Xuan rolled her eyes again and then said, "If you happen to see him, sometime in the future, you should remember to ask him. He might be able to teach you a thing or two. The well of that person's abilities is bottomless. I guarantee you that whatever he teaches will be incredibly useful."

"I'll keep that in mind." Han Sen maintained his cool.

"What's your ID in the training camp?" Qin Xuan asked.

"I'm afraid I won't be able to visit the training camp for some time. Tell me your ID and I'll add you the next time I am there." Han Sen said.

"Okay - My ID is Xiang Fei." Qin Xuan said.

"Xiang Fei? Well, who is the emperor?" Han Sen knew that Qin Xuan was Xiang Fei, so he laughed.

"No one has yet shown they possess the right qualities to become my emperor." Qin Xuan pouted slightly as she said this.

"When I was in school, my ID was Black Fist Emperor. Do you want to team up with me, since I am an emperor?"

"Sure. You come here." Qin Xuan smiled at Han Sen.

Han Sen suddenly had an unpleasant feeling. He slanted his head and said, "Actually, perhaps not. As emperor, even I may not be able to handle you."

"You talk such rot. If I tell Ji Yanran later, I'd like to see how you will be tortured." Qin Xuan took a deep breath then continued, "I was going to ask you to help me practice the sword skill I learnt from the elite. But it's okay if you don't have time to visit the virtual training camp. I'm going for a shower now."

After that, Qin Xuan hung up.

"This is too much of a coincidence. Xiang Fei is Team Qin?" Han Sen licked his lips. He was wondering if she secretly knew that he was the great elite she kept referring to. If she didn't, what would she look like if he told her?

"I didn't expect Team Qin to miss something." Han Sen was thinking of a way in which he could prank her, the next time they met. That would be sweet justice for the last time prank she had played on him.

Before Han Sen could think of a way, the communicator rang once more. This time, it was Yang Manli.

The special security outfit of the Goddess Shelter comprised only the two of them. They had not yet been able to find new members, as no potential candidates wanted to go to the Goddess Shelter. The shelter was too far away from everything else, and the numbers that visited were too few to choose from.

After he answered, he saw Yang Manli dressed only in her pyjamas. Her snow-white shoulders were exposed, as were her lovely, snow-white legs. Han Sen complimented her by saying, "It is a little cold, but those legs are amazing. I could play with those beautiful legs for many years."

Han Sen then felt a little strange. Yang Manli was a serious person on most occasions, and very rarely would you see her not wearing her military or battle outfits.

Why would Yang Menli change her clothes and suddenly start talking to him in her pyjamas?

"Something is wrong." Yang Manli's face did not look well, and her speaking was rushed.

"What happened?" Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows. If Yang Manli was in such a hurry, then it must have something to do with the Goddess Shelter.

"Some people from outside have discovered our shelter. There are dozens of them. I think they are the people you spoke of, out in the ice fields." Yang Manli said.

"Do you know which shelter they come from?" Han Sen looked serious, too.

"Someone asked them, and they said they were from the Blackgod Shelter. But before I could arrive, they had already left." Yang Manli looked worried, and then asked, "Are they going to do something to us?"

"There's a 90% chance they will attempt something. Out on the ice fields, there aren't many resources readily available to build a royal shelter. They're not likely to let the Goddess Shelter go." Han Sen said.

"What should we do?" The Goddess Shelter lacked the power to withstand the attack of a major force.

Aside from Han Sen, there was not a single elite that possessed 100 sacred geno points who belonged to the Goddess Shelter.

"There's nothing we can do. If they dare come, then let them. You should send someone to keep an eye on the snowy mountains. If you receive new information, don't hesitate to contact me. If they don't come, then that's fine. If they do come, then it is good that I can confront them. I will kill any who draw near." Han Sen said coldly.

In the Blackgod Shelter, Blackgod and the manager of the Blackgod Shelter were deep in discussion.

The looks on many people's faces were ones of excitement. A

group of Blackgod's people had ventured past the snowy mountains, and had discovered the presence of a royal shelter that had been claimed by humans.

They had also heard that inside the shelter, there existed an evolver who possessed over 100 sacred geno points. This was extremely good news for them.

"The owner of the shelter is Han Sen?" Blackgod's eyes were cold and frightening to see. He could not wait to rip Han Sen apart. It was just that Han Sen was always alone and tracking him down was difficult. It was great news to learn that they had discovered his shelter.

"Boss, there is no way our information is incorrect. This shelter must belong to Han Sen. We even asked the people in there about Han Sen's appearance, and they practically confirmed it for us," an evolver said.

"Good. Rally the troops - I am taking over that shelter!" Blackgod's eyes possessed a murderous look.

Chapter 549: Big Army Suppressing the City

Going to the Goddess Shelter, Blackgod brought with him six evolvers, each possessing over 100 sacred geno points. He also brought with him over 200 elite evolvers from the Blackgod Shelter.

Following their investigation of the powers of the Goddess Shelter, they surmised that their forces were more than ten times the amount needed to wipe out the Goddess Shelter.

Blackgod and the troops traversed a safe trail that had been marked and signposted, to avoid the dangerous regions of the mountains. They travelled all night to get to the Goddess Shelter.

Crossing the length of the mountain range, Blackgod and his people were finally able to see the big white castle atop a snow-capped peak. It looked as if it had been taken straight out of a fairy-tale.

"It is a royal shelter." Blackgod said sternly, as he marched his people towards it.

Their army was closing in fast. It had been no small feat for Blackgod to uncover the fact that Han Sen owned the Goddess Shelter. There weren't many skilful people there, and its location atop a mountain was sure to make things easier for Blackgod and his army. He wasn't going to grant Han Sen a moment's reprieve.

However, he was still concerned about the possibility that Han Sen could end up requesting the aid of Li Xing Lun, who would happily bring his own men to bolster the defenses of the Goddess Shelter.

Although someone did return to say that Han Sen was the evolver with over a 100 sacred geno points in the Goddess Shelter, they added that as far as they were aware, there were no other elites present. But Blackgod was still afraid of Han Sen's abilities,

which was why he had brought with him six evolvers with 100 sacred geno points each and an additional 200 elite troops. He was ravenously keen to crush the Goddess Shelter. If Han Sen was present, also, then he'd kill him without a second thought.

Blackgod wanted to make his trip there as short as possible, knowing that Han Sen may have already guessed he was on his way. That was fine, however. Even if he was aware of what was about to happen, he wouldn't have the power to resist and fight back. Blackgod wanted nothing more than to crush Han Sen's Goddess Shelter, as quickly as he could.

Han Sen woke up and received word from Yang Manli of what was going on. In no time at all, he had teleported himself to the Goddess Shelter.

Over the next few days, he did nothing. All he did was wait for Blackgod to show himself. He knew him well enough by now to know that he wasn't going to let this opportunity pass him by.

The whole Goddess Shelter was on high alert, primed for the battle that was to come. Troops from the Goddess Army had manned the ramparts, while ordinary citizens and various merchants watched from afar, with bated breath.

No matter how slow they were, they could sense something major was going to happen in the Goddess Shelter.

As Han Sen reached the gate's tower, Blackgod and his troops had at last arrived at the empty field of the mountain, the one that stretched out before the walls of the Goddess Shelter.

Over two hundred of the Blackgod's elite were mounted atop snow wolves, and were lined up in formation. The six evolvers Blackgod had brought with him spearheaded the formation. They too rode beasts, and the eyes of everyone on that field were now fixed upon the Goddess Shelter ahead of them.

"Where did all these people come from? Is there another shelter

nearby?"

"Of course there is. Our Goddess Shelter does not possess that many elites. Take a look at the 200 hundred snow wolves out there. Even if we managed to sell everything in the Goddess Shelter, there would be no way for us to purchase such a vast amount."

"Look at the formation they are in. It seems as if they are going to attack our shelter."

"Things might be better if they took over our shelter. Han Sen is quite the tax collector; perhaps the new management wouldn't rob us of so much money."

"Look at that formation - just look at it. There is no way Han Sen can take on a force like that. Do you think he'll end up surrendering?"

...

The commoners of the Goddess Shelter were in heated discussion about the events currently unfolding.

Blackgod was riding a unicorn black wolf. Its eyes glistened with a striking iciness. The beast took two steps forward, and Blackgod unsheathed a black longsword. He raised it towards the sight of Han Sen, who was standing on the tower above the gate of the city. He then said aloud, "I am the Blackgod army's leader, Blackgod! Han Sen is both a shameless and obscene person. He sneak-attacked me with a brutal poison, and I almost died. Today, I have come to put an end to the grudge I harbor against this horrible man. This is between me and him. If the rest of you lay down your arms, I will grant you your lives. Those who aid Han Sen and try to stop me exacting my revenge will be mercilessly slain."

After the speech, Blackgod rattled the longsword in his hand and cut in half a glacier that was in front of him. The strength of such a strike struck fear into the hearts of those in the Goddess Shelter.

"Kill!"

The 200 evolvers behind Blackgod screamed this word together. So loud was it, it was though the sky had been torn asunder by a savage clap of thunder.

"He is too strong! Blackgod is an elite with over 100 sacred geno points, and the people behind him are powerful evolvers. With just the miniscule forces of the Goddess Shelter, how can we hope to beat them?"

"He had it coming! People like Han Sen should have died a long time ago."

"Yes, he did have it coming. Han Sen doesn't know his place, and what he has done recently has been too much. He sneak-attacked someone with poison? Now that those people are after him, he's a dead man walking. Their lust for his blood is total."

"Will he flee back to the Alliance?"

"I can't see him getting out of this predicament in any other way."

"Did you see the six other people behind Blackgod? They all looked like tigers and wolves. Frighteningly powerful! Maybe they are evolvers that are over 100 too? The soldiers Han Sen has at his command most likely can't even repel the advance of one. And that Blackgod fellow has six of them. Six!"

"It's good that Han Sen is on his way out. The amount of money he takes from us each month is ridiculous. He deserves what's coming to him!"

The people talking were those who had joined the Goddess Army but later quit. They did not want to complete with their service, instead just wanting to reap the welfare. When Han Sen took over the Goddess Shelter, he had treated those in the Goddess Army with far greater care. But for these who complained, he made sure to collect their rent, taxes and entry fees. As a result, they disliked Han Sen and wanted to see him suffer great misfortune.

It never crossed their mind that if Han Sen had not taken over the Goddess Shelter, their lives would likely be a lot worse.

But this is what humanity is like. No matter how well you treat someone, doing one thing that goes against their ideals is something they will remember. They will rarely remember the good.

The merchants of the Goddess Shelter were perturbed. They did not care who the current owner of the Goddess Shelter was, they only wanted to know that if the place was to see another exchange of ownership, whether the taxes would be higher or lower.

The Goddess Army's solders were all pale. Some elites were able to tell that Blackgod's elites were really powerful, and thought that their attempt to defend the Goddess Shelter would likely be futile.

"Boss, should we retreat?" Uncle Qing furrowed his brow. The power on display from Blackgod was clearly far beyond what the Goddess Shelter could repel.

"No. You guys stay here." Han Sen said calmly. He stared at Blackgod and his army of 200 evolvers.

Han Sen leapt from the gate's tower and landed on the field before the gate. Alone, he ventured towards Blackgod.

Blackgod raised his hand and signaled for the army to stay put. He sternly watched Han Sen approach, and smiled.

"What is Han Sen going over there for, all alone?"

"Idiot. But oh well, what else can he do? It looks like he is surrendering already. The gulf in power cannot be bridged. He can't fight."

"Tee-hee. Han Sen, who has been so cocky all this time, is finally getting what's coming to him."

"He deserves it."

Perhaps most people did think that the gap in power between the

two forces was too large, and that Han Sen was going out there to surrender.

Chapter 550: Solo Assassin

Yang Manli was unnerved. The forces of the Blackgod Shelter were mighty, with seven elites with over 100 sacred geno points. Not to mention their reserves of an additional 200 troops that were branded as powerful evolvers, as well. The combined forces that had set out to attack them were much too strong for the Goddess Shelter to repel.

If Han Sen was going to concede, Yang Manli didn't know what to do; she'd be uncomfortable, and most likely upset, too.

Uncle Qing had a puzzled expression, as he watched Han Sen venture towards the enemy, all alone. He looked to be deep in thought.

Zhu Ting took a step backward. If things went badly, he was ready to run.

Zhu Ting thought to himself, "Han Sen, this isn't about me being disloyal. It's just that the enemy is too strong, and if I do run, it's so I can live to fight another day. It would be to reclaim this place in the future."

Han Sen was now standing a mere ten meters from Blackgod. He looked at him and said, "Blackgod, how dare you show yourself to my shelter? Have you forgotten how brutally beaten you were, following our last duel?"

"To lose is no shame, but only the truest of victors gets the last laugh; and that will be me!" Blackgod sneered. "I admit that you possess great individual power, but this is no longer a duel. If you surrender now, I will spare your life. If you refuse to concede, then take one last look at those in your command. They, as well as you, will be slain."

"I assume you are relying on the strength provided by these people behind you, those that are in your service." Han Sen gave

the evolvers that were lined up behind Blackgod another look.

"Yes. I have six evolvers that have over 100 sacred geno points and 237 evolvers that have more 60 sacred geno points. Destroying your shelter will be easy," Blackgod said with disdain.

Murmurs of concern could be heard from the Goddess Shelter. At first, only Uncle Qing, Yang Manli and Zhu Ting could understand the strength and power that Blackgod commanded before their gates; but hearing what Blackgod had said, the rest of the populace was beginning to understand, too. To know that there were six evolvers with over 100 sacred geno points and 237 evolvers with over 60 sacred geno points were preparing to descend upon them made the people rightly fearful.

In the Goddess Shelter, there were only about ten people with a fitness level above 60. Han Sen was the sole figure known to be over 100.

But now, their opponents had seven with over 100. The power gulf was too large to bridge.

"That means we have to fight today then, does it not?" Han Sen's face remained impassive, as he waited for Blackgod to speak.

"Kneel to me, plead before me for forgiveness over your sins and transgressions and then give me your shelter. Do this, and I will spare your life." Blackgod's mouth curled in a sneer as he looked at Han Sen.

He was not willing to settle for the death of Han Sen today - he was determined to take ownership of the shelter. If he could force Han Sen concede, then he would not have to expend resources in claiming another shelter.

Han Sen laughed, and then said, "That's a shame."

Coldly, Blackgod said, "And what is a shame, exactly?"

"Soon, you will find out that which you rely on is puny and ridiculous. It's a shame you won't be given the opportunity to

laugh anymore." As Han Sen said this, his legs spurred up with the strength of triumphant stallion. He galloped towards Blackgod.

"Is he crazy?!" the people screamed in the Goddess Shelter. No one had expected Han Sen to charge at the Blackgod army all by himself.

There were seven evolvers with over 100 sacred geno points, and over 200 elite evolvers that had over 60 sacred geno points. If Blackgod's army was a formation of hefty rocks, the Goddess Shelter was a basket of eggs. For Han Sen to rush into the enemy looked like a futile suicide mission.

"How dare you!" Blackgod shouted. He lifted his black longsword to signal his six supreme evolvers to step forward, attempt to block Han Sen's coming, and to potentially surround him.

From what Blackgod was seeing, he too now assumed Han Sen to be a suicidal maniac. This was bizarre, because he personally knew how powerful he was. Still, such power paled in comparison to that of a whole army.

No matter how strong someone was, in a battlefield that was comparable to a meat grinder, Han Sen was just a single soldier. For a confrontation such as this, Blackgod believed it would all hinge on how a commander led his troops.

What Blackgod was doing now was using his army to crush Han Sen.

Seeing Han Sen race towards the opposing forces alone, it wasn't just Blackgod who thought he was being suicidal – everybody else was, too.

"Crazy... This man is crazy!"

"Wretched people meet a wretched fate; how unsurprising. Oh well, nobody told him to behave this way."

"We should open the gate while he is away and roll out the red carpet, give Blackgod a proper welcome. You know, just in case

they decide to kill us after they're done using Han Sen as a chew toy."

"Yes. Get that gate open. Let's welcome them in!"

A few commoners went out towards the gate and attempted to open it.

"I'll kill whoever gets close to this gate, you hear me!?" Yang Manli stared down those who had ventured forward, while bellowing at them.

The Goddess army that was guarding the gate then turned around to raise their weapons at any would-be meddlers. Seeing them receive such a hostile reaction, the commoners became afraid, and stopped their approach.

"Vice-Leader Yang! Han Sen is rushing out and welcoming his demise with open arms. There is no reason for you to die alongside him. We seek to open this gate for the benefit of everyone."

"Yes, Han Sen may not want to live, but we do!

"He is like an egg playing conkers with a stone. Oh, Vice-Leader Yang, you are so pretty. Do not squander your beauty like this."

...

Although they did not dare to march any closer to the gate, they were still willing to argue with Yang Manli.

"Instead of being this worried now, you should be more concerned about what will happen when we beat Blackgod," Yang Manli stated coldly.

The commoners all felt a chill run down their spine, but one person dared to speak out in continued defiance. "Yang Vice-Leader, perhaps you are too hopeful. The Blackgod army is too strong, and Han Sen is going to get himself killed. And now you think you can repel the march of their army? You are daydreaming!"

"That's right, you're just daydreaming!" Many others agreed, most of them being those who had quit the Goddess army.

Outside the gate, out on the battlefield, Han Sen was racing into the enemy's army. His hands were empty, having not summoned a single weapon. He did not even wear armor, either. He might as well have been naked.

The six evolvers instantly launched forwards to fight Han Sen. They wielded beast soul weaponry, and unleashed their evil powers as they leapt towards Han Sen.

But Han Sen was incredibly fast. And even at the high-speed he was going, he could take sharp turns without slowing down. He avoided two attacks that came towards him by quickly dodging left and right, then pushed on towards Blackgod.

The four evolvers were alarmed at Han Sen's advance, and attempted to cut him down before he could come any closer.

But Han Sen possessed the agility of a bird, and to move as he did, while maintaining his furious speed, was almost like magic. Within a second, he had got past the four that had attempted to stop him.

He was unbelievably fast.

And he was unbelievably strong.

Not one of the six evolvers had managed to stop Han Sen. And now, this solo assassin had nothing to stop him. Once he passed the six evolvers, Han Sen advanced towards Blackgod.

"Impossible!" Blackgod was shocked. It hadn't been that long since their last match together, but his powers had increased immeasurably. With a speed like this, heaven knows how much better he was now.

Chapter 551: Coldness

Ever since Han Sen began learning the Dongxue Sutra, his perception had heightened. When he entered "Ultimate Breath" mode, the cells in his body were able to breathe freely, independently from the nose and lungs. This made Han Sen special.

Previously, his breathing rhythm had affected his performance and his ability to channel power. But now, with Han Sen able to forget his concerns about breathing and not become winded, he was much freer.

Through this curious talent he had learned through the Dongxue Sutra, his ability to survey and assess a field of battle had been greatly improved, and he could perceive every little happening.

Not a single movement and not a single drawing of breath could now escape Han Sen's attention. Without needing to attend to his own bodily rhythms, he could work his way around everyone else's.

Even if he was surrounded, he could weave in and out between potential oppressors. Every step he took was in-between someone's blind spot - he could swerve into places they could not reach, take advantage of a sole misplaced footstep, and manipulate enemies to exhaust their powers.

It was an incredible rush for Han Sen to be able to do these things. It was as if he had entered God Mode. With his great ability to perceive unfolding events, it was as if he was watching battles from high above.

If he was once a chess piece, he had now become the player himself. Everything had fallen under his control.

The six evolvers were now extremely frustrated. They had been trying to stop Han Sen's advance, but wherever he stepped was the

exact spot that was the most unfavorable for them. When one evolver believed his colleague should be stepping in to stop Han Sen, the other would be thinking the same. When no move was made by either, Han Sen was already leaving them in the dust.

It was incredible to see, as if the six evolvers were secretly aiding Han Sen.

But this was the advantage and benefit the Dongxue Sutra gave its learners. Everything was as clear as glass, and each situation could be read like a book. The sutra offered the powers of gods and demons and whoever became a surpasser would receive them.

Han Sen still hadn't reached the level of surpasser, but that didn't matter at this instant. His opponents were weaker than he was, which meant he could read their mind with ease. As a result, he was unstoppable.

Seeing that six elites were unable to stop Han Sen's advance, a chill ran down Blackgod's spine.

Blackgod's sworn foe was entirely different from the last time he fought him, and as he drew nearer, Blackgod began to feel a wicked fear take hold.

"Kill him!" Blackgod shouted. As he did, Blackgod fell back. He had no idea why, but as he looked into the eyes of his fierce, lone attacker, a chill fell upon him. He started falling back even further. He did not dare to engage Han Sen in direct, one-to-one combat.

The 237 evolvers were heavily armed, and they worked together to surround Han Sen. They presented a wall of spears, facing Han Sen like the craggy peaks of a mountain range. The points of the spears joined together like a trapping net, and moved up and down like the roll of an ocean's waves. It looked as if they could shatter stone if they so chose.

The people back in the Goddess Shelter were shocked. It appeared that the Blackgod army possessed talent and a unified

strategy; they weren't a group composed of throwaway mercenaries and sell-swords. To take a formation such as this was not something any ordinary regiment could do. It was obvious they had received much rigorous training; otherwise, such seamless co-operation could not be possible.

Yang Manli was waiting alongside her team, watching the field with shredded nerves. With the killing abilities they appeared to possess, victory over them was something not even a collection of hardened elites could pull off. Her anxiety over the well-being of Han Sen became even greater.

Han Sen was going up against a high-powered meat grinder; surely any attack would be hopeless - unless he had the power to turn the tables.

The evolvers in the Blackgod army had impressive fitness levels, and with them co-operating like this, it would take a person whose level was many times higher to turn the tide against them. The enemy was like a well-oiled machine, cogs turning flawlessly without a single hitch; if Han Sen's speed and power weren't as great as it had to be, the machine could not be stopped.

Even if he was able to take a few of them out, there was a high probability of him being killed by others in the formation.

And Han Sen was not wearing any armor. His entire body was exposed and weak, so to believe he could survive a battlefield in such conditions was an extremely dangerous endeavor.

He was only wearing a traditional combat outfit that was standard-issue for the Alliance. But now suddenly Han Sen changed, as a red armor suddenly appeared to clothe his entire body. His short hair grew into a stream of long, blonde locks. His eyes sparkled with the color of gold and a ruby crown was lifted upon his head to decorate his new appearance.

After his sudden transformation into a Fairy Queen, the whole world seemed to slow down in Han Sen's vision. The spears that

had been coming towards him like arrows had slowed to a crawl.

He danced like a butterfly, or more menacingly like a wild bat in the dark. His body moved incredibly quickly, managing to weave its way between the swordsmen and their spears. He formed a gap between the ranks of the assaulting formation, and after breaching through, ran towards Blackgod.

Every evolver Han Sen passed by possessed a confusion in their heart.

The position Han Sen chose to breach was strange to them. It looked as if he were going to go in another direction, but when they turned to look, he was back where he had started. Whenever they wanted to strike, Han Sen was already gone.

With these godlike powers possessing his body, he was unstoppable.

The evolvers on the battlefield felt hopeless and frustrated.

Blackgod's face looked like mud. He could not believe that his formation, composed of over 200 evolvers, was unable to prevent Han Sen's advance. And he was frightened.

Han Sen's power had reached such a degree that calling him "strong" was no longer fitting. He was almost inhuman.

"Kill him!" Blackgod screamed as he continued to retreat. His heart felt as if it had been stabbed with ice. Han Sen's performance had been too frightening to watch, and still, Blackgod lacked the courage to battle his most despised enemy.

The six evolvers from the front rushed back and caught up with Han Sen who was now just beyond the formation and going for Blackgod.

Their spears were like wretched dragons and their swords were like soaring eagles.

There were two elites now blocking Han Sen's way - the two from

the army. They knew they had to capture their foe.

But no matter how strong Han Sen was, he was alone. Under the strenuous pressure of the formation, it was only a matter of time before he grew tired.

But if Han Sen was able to rush forward and slay Blackgod, then the army would be crushed. It would be hopeless without a leader.

Han Sen leaped into the sky and danced across the swords and spears of his enemies, before jumping towards Blackgod.

"Kill him!" Blackgod's face was as white as a marble, and terror coated his words.

The four evolvers were glad, for their beast soul weapons were now targeted on Han Sen from four different directions. Now that Han Sen was in the air, the only way he could avoid capture was if he suddenly sprouted wings and began flying.

But Han Sen did not sprout wings, and so they approached him.

Seeing Han Sen starting to descend, the swords and spears readied to join him. Alongside the four evolvers, many more were prepared to skewer Han Sen on his landing. He would truly be helpless if he fell into their trap.

Chapter 552: Killing the Boss Amidst a Thousand Soldiers

Han Sen was in the air, and had raised his feet as if to tread invisible stairs. His body that had looked set to descend began rising up once more, and like an airborne projectile, he was homing in on Blackgod once more.

Everyone was astounded. The ability to obtain power from the air and enable a person to leap again was extraordinary. People didn't believe their eyes.

Treading Cloud from the Chan family, although not as effective as Seven Twists which borrowed strength from the air itself seven times, was enough for Han Sen to reach Blackgod.

Blackgod was a hard, tough person. Seeing Han Sen fly towards him, he knew that it was now too late for him to turn back. He might be afraid, but still, he shouted and took on the appearance of an ape, wildly slashing in his opponent's direction.

"Die!" Blackgod screamed. His black longsword disappeared at the speed of light, and re-appeared directly in front of Han Sen's face.

He cast Tornado Knife twice as quickly. Through the power granted to him from his simian transformation, his power had reached such an unbelievable height that the stroke of his sword was too fast to be witnessed by the human eye.

Dong!

Seeing his black sword appear so close to Han Sen's beautiful Apollo-like face, Blackgod suddenly felt a numbness in his arm. The arm that held the sword could no longer be controlled, and he watched as it flew upwards. The sword nicked Han Sen's face, and drew a shallow rivulet of blood. A few strands of golden hair were also cut, and were carried off in the wind.

Han Sen used his fist to block Blackgod's Tornado Knife, though

none could see how, due to the speed at which events were happening.

Almost at the same time, Han Sen's other hand performed a totally different action. His hand took the shape of a blade, and shone like a bolt of lightning. Without warning, it swept forward like the attack of a ghostly assassin.

Blackgod wanted to pull back his arm and attack again, but he noticed his vision begin to fade.

Han Sen's face looked further away, and he felt as if he was flying, joining Han Sen in the air.

To Blackgod this all felt bizarre. In his vision, he now saw a familiar body, plated in black armor. The body was sitting upon a black wolf, but it lacked a head. From the stump of the body's neck, a fountain of blood spurted out.

Plop!

Blackgod was horrified, his eyes almost leaping from their sockets. The mouth was wide open, and blood gushed out. The area was soaked in ruby-rich blood.

The battlefield went quiet. Everyone's eyes were now fixed on the airborne head, and they all looked astounded, unable to fathom what they were seeing.

The master of the Blackgod Shelter; the strongest man on the ice fields; the warrior who possessed the disappearing demon knife.

His head had been cut off by a hand stemming from the middle of his army's formation. Everyone was rattled, distraught. As if they had all been frozen, all they could do was stare at the blonde man who looked like a god.

Venturing into the battle alone, and slaying the leader Blackgod, amidst his hundreds of men, so easily, Han Sen had now enough of a reputation to instil fear into all who heard his name. The warriors still on the battlefield believed him to be a demon or god,

and they quickly surrendered.

"No... No way!" Zhu Ting's mouth hit the ground, and try as he might, could not close it.

Out of the six evolvers with a fitness level of over 100, and the 237 elite evolvers present, none had been able to stop Han Sen. They had practically allowed him to sever the head of an evolver that was over 100 with his bare hands. No one could believe what they were seeing.

Yang Manli's face was red with excitement, and her beautiful eyes sparkled. Her heart was pumping like mad. Even she could hardly believe Han Sen had been able to kill Blackgod in such a fashion, in such a desperate situation. The formation that had faced him had been almost nothing to him. He had just waved his hand and ripped the head off, quick and clean, smooth as butter.

"Such unbelievable power! No wonder he is an heir of Coach Han." Uncle Qing looked bewildered as he spoke.

The people wanting to open the gate were flabbergasted. They could not believe Han Sen had able to run up to such a mighty elite, surrounded by his great army, and slay him like so. Within two to three minutes, it was all over.

Those few people felt a chill assault their necks, and they couldn't help but run their fingers around it. They felt that when Han Sen came back, and found out how they had behaved, they'd all be headless within a few seconds.

Many people started running towards the teleporter, consumed by fear. Han Sen had managed to hack someone's head off as if it were a game, in the midst of a huge battle. The moaners lacked the protection of the army, and neither were they elite evolvers that might have been able to fend for themselves. Their legs were turning to jelly as they made off to the teleporters.

Many tripped over themselves before they reached the

teleporter, and it was an comical sight to see them act like buffoons, all desperately attempting to clumsily escape.

It would be a long time before any of them dared show their face at that shelter again. It would be no surprise if the sight of a bloody, airborne head haunted their dreams as a ghastly reminder of what transpired that day, either.

The six supreme evolvers remained frozen. They had witnessed many strong people in their time, but this was unlike anything they had ever seen before. One single man, targeting the head of his opposition like a rocket, had managed to dance and weave through an army to get to his objective. Their army.

Their hearts were chilled, and they abandoned all thoughts of fighting. They may have followed the command of Blackgod, but they only did so due to the Alliance sending them into his service. They had no great fondness of him.

But now Blackgod had quite literally lost his head, they no longer felt obliged to fight for him. Their minds kept flashing back to the sight of Han Sen dodging and prancing past their entire forces to slay Blackgod, and as these images recurred, chills ran down their spines.

The six had stayed put, and the ordinary evolvers didn't move either. Already, their minds raced with the thought of fleeing the scene.

"Han Sen, we only took orders from Blackgod," one evolver spoke out amidst the silence. "We followed his command - that was it. We have no personal desire for conflict with you. Right now, Blackgod is dead and there would be nothing to gain from further combat. Can we end it all now and call for a truce?"

"Whoever attacks my shelter is an enemy; my enemies are not for you to determine," Han Sen coldly said.

"If we fight for our lives, you might not have the advantage,"

another elite said. Still, his voice trembled with the obvious desire to flee and not be forced to engage with Han Sen.

"Since you are here, then you must have your answer. If you fight, we fight until the last man is standing. If not, then you will join my Goddess army. You will follow me as I lead an assault to destroy the Blackgod Shelter. This will make you a soldier of the Goddess army." Han Sen looked at them gleefully.

"Um..." The evolvers sounded as if they were hesitating. They were already frightened, and seeing the godly-looking Han Sen, the last thing they wanted was to fight him. Although there were 200 evolvers with them, they still didn't feel safe.

But to surrender to him and take down the Blackgod Shelter, they were afraid whether their main leader back in the Alliance would let them go so easily.

"I know the person called Dong Lin. After you return, you can register with me," Han Sen already knew much of the Blackgod's dealings and affairs from Tang Zhenliu, so knew enough to make this suggestion.

Hearing this, they no longer hesitated. True or false, Han Sen had already given them a reason not to fight. Stricken with fear, the last thing they wanted to do was battle.

"We are willing to join the Goddess Shelter and follow your lead," numerous evolvers spoke in unison.

The people in the Goddess Shelter were amazed, as all of this was happening so quickly. They had been lusting for their blood a few minutes prior, and yet here they were now, yielding to the command of Han Sen.

In their eyes, the power of the Blackgod army was still strong. It was not as if they could fight back, so why would they so readily concede?

Chapter 553: The Legendary Man on the Icefields

The Blackgod's Shelter had had a change in ownership in the span of a single night. This was news that startled many.

The Blackgod Shelter also changed its name, becoming the Goddess Shelter. The same also applied to the smaller branches of the Blackgod Shelter, so that they too adopted the new name of Goddess Shelter.

No one was entirely sure what happened, and why everything had suddenly changed.

Many people wanted to confirm the rumors for themselves. If anyone knew an evolver from what was previously known as the Blackgod Shelter, they could quickly find the answers they sought.

And now, the name of Han Sen had spread to every corner of the ice fields during a single night.

"On the other side of Snow Mountain, Blackgod brought with him 300 elite evolvers and six evolvers that had a fitness level of 100 to attack the Goddess Shelter. When it was all over, Han Sen had managed to decapitate Blackgod by single-handedly breaching the protection provided by his army. Then they took over each and every Blackgod Shelter overnight!"

"Did you know that Han Sen is eight feet tall, and his waist is eight feet wide, too? He has the strength of a monster! Blackgod brought 3000 elite evolvers with him, and they battled together for three days and three nights. And guess what? Han Sen didn't even get a scratch."

"Are you sure? I heard it was an army of 30,000 that set out to attack Han Sen. And he effortlessly killed 10,000 people, which turned the rivers red with blood. The corpses, when stacked together, formed an entirely new mountain; and that was after

filling a canyon. When it was all over, everyone in the Blackgod army was killed, which led to the Blackgod Shelter surrendering."

"What are you guys talking about? Han Sen is an extremely beautiful woman."

"I don't believe it! How can Han Sen be a woman? That's a man's name!"

"Well, you're missing something, either way. You see, there was a really touching story in the midst of everything. And it was all about me. Han Sen and I used to be neighbors, and not many people know about this, but back in the day..."

...

The legends that surrounded Han Sen, out on the ice fields, quickly spiralled into madness. But despite the constant additions to the tales that were told, one thing remained constant: Han Sen had been able to bring down the Blackgod Shelter in one night.

The real warriors, like Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip, upon hearing the news, found it difficult to believe what had happened. It was more shocking for them to hear that than if Han Sen had managed to slay 30,000 evolvers with a single slap.

Killing people was easy but taking over territory was incredibly difficult. And to hear that Han Sen had managed to take over all the territory Blackgod previously owned was quite frightening.

The reason why Han Sen had been able to effortlessly take ownership of the Blackgod Shelter was the aid given to him by Tang Zhenliu.

Tang Zhenliu used to say that if Han Sen managed to kill Blackgod, then he would be able to easily take over his power.

Han Sen had simply decided to try it. He had then asked Tang Zhenliu for assistance. If Tang Zhenliu was able to do it, then Han Sen would have no issue with claiming ownership of the Blackgod Shelter.

If Tang Zhenliu could not do it, then he would at the very least resort to ransacking and taking what he could from the place. Without enough people to take over a shelter, it would be a demanding task, but looting the place could be fruitful.

In the end, Tang Zhenliu really did manage to take care of the people who had previously supported Blackgod. They drew a line and allowed Han Sen to take complete ownership of the Blackgod Shelter.

Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip were now on their way to the Blackgod Shelter, to confirm with their own eyes the news they remained skeptical about. The original possessors of the Blackgod Shelter were there, unharmed, now following the leadership of Han Sen. They may not have been harmed, but they looked dazed by what had happened.

Han Sen did not plan on uniting the ice fields, for doing so would benefit him. After all, the people he had were not from his party, and he did not have enough of his own men to control all the shelters in the ice fields.

Now, what Han Sen wanted the most was to find a way to group up with Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip to attack the royal shelter, in an alliance composed of the three of them. It would be impossible for him to do it alone, after all.

Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip were relieved that Han Sen was not interested in becoming a self-imposed king of the ice fields.

Taking over the Blackgod Shelter had presented him with many benefits, however. Not only would he receive income from the Blackgod Shelter, he would even obtain the swathes of information and intelligence that the Blackgod Shelter held in its possession.

There were many sacred-blood class creatures residing across the ice fields. Although the Blackgod Shelter could not eliminate them, their record-keeping housed a great deal of useful information on them.

Such information had cost many their blood, sweat and tears. It had cost the lives of many to collect. The effort taken by many generations to collect such intelligence was plain to see. It would have taken countless years for a sole person to collect and store such knowledge.

"It looks like the ice field is home to many sacred-blood creatures. It would also appear that we lack the sufficient resources for their elimination." Han Sen browsed the scope of the information and decided to hunt a few to see whether he could capture a few more beast souls.

Even though he had learnt the Dual skill, he still required two sacred-blood beast soul swords. Otherwise, it would not matter how strong his skill was; it would have been impossible for him to battle the Twin Spirit and emerge victorious with mutant beast soul swords. His weapons paled in comparison to their lethal rapiers.

But after Han Sen had studied the information for a little while longer, the sacred-blood creatures had him blurting out the impression he had formed of them. "Strong."

That was to be expected, of course. If they had been easy to kill, then Blackgod would have slain them already. The ones that still drew breath did so, because they could not be killed. They had to be terrifically fierce and powerful foes.

Han Sen looked left and right, surmising that each of them would prove a difficult catch. But before he went to fight one, he wanted to study and learn about as many as he could.

Amidst the records detailing the sacred-blood creatures, Han Sen came across one that would yield him a sacred-blood beast soul sword.

This was a silver-eye ice snake king, and its group was huge. There were original, mutant and sacred-blood variants on offer, but the latter beast soul could provide a silver-eye ice snake sword

beast soul.

As Han Sen checked the information he had on the sword, his desire to kill the sacred-blood silver-eye ice snake king increased.

But the silver-eye ice snake king lived out in the ice valleys. The landscape there was dangerous, and it would be difficult for him to bring an army over such a great and perilous distance. The group was huge, also, consisting of at least 10,000 of the snakes.

And the powers of the snakes were substantial. They had silver scales that were icy - sacred-blood weaponry would have a difficult time piercing their flesh and inflicting damage. Their attacking power was fierce, as well, and their toxic teeth could bite through sacred-blood shields. And they could fly.

Across the Blackgod Shelter's history, attempts to slay the beasts had been recorded. Blackgod himself had tried once, but he and his people had failed. No matter what they tried, none were able to slay the silver-eye ice snake king.

Han Sen was still considering how he might slay such a beast when he saw Zhu Ting. He was smiling at him, and then he came over, saying, "Leader, you still aren't resting?"

"No, why? What's wrong?" Han Sen smiled back at Zhu Ting. So far, he had been as honest as could be, and had done nothing in defiance of Han Sen. If this behaviour continued, then he was willing to keep him in the Goddess army.

"I have something for you, but I am not sure if you are interested." Zhu Ting pulled out what he had, and carefully showed it to Han Sen.

Chapter 554: I Can Do It

Han Sen looked at what Zhu Ting had brought with him. They were a few sheets of parchment, with words written upon them. Despite not being printed words, they were not handwritten, either; they looked as if they had been rubbed in.

"What is this?" Han Sen took a look at one of the papers. The words he read were as small as tadpoles, but they contained knowledge pertaining to Qi Gong.

There were three sheets of paper, each containing a separate paragraph that seemed to bear no relation to the others. Nor did the paragraphs look complete, as there seemed to be large chunks of content missing from the pages.

"Boss, do you like the hyper geno art featured in the papers?" Zhu Ting smiled.

"I can't read them," Han Sen said as he put the paper down, as the content only seemed to be a mishmash of texts that lacked cohesion. The words themselves were also complicated to understand, because they were archaic. He couldn't begin to understand what hyper geno art, if any, was contained in those pages.

"Boss, have you heard of the hyper geno art called Jade-Sun Force?" Zhu Ting asked, with a hint of mystery coating his words.

"No." Han Sen shook his head. The skill sounded an, but he had never heard of it.

"When you have some free time and return to the Alliance, why don't you browse the Skynet for information about this ability? If you like, we can then resume this discussion. Otherwise, I fear you won't believe me, no matter how much I praised this hyper geno art." Zhu Ting paused briefly, then continued. "My version is the real one; it stems from an ancient time. It was copied from a

certain tablet and I can assure you that it is the real thing. It's good stuff."

Han Sen did not dismiss the idea; in fact, he rather liked it. He waited for Zhu Ting to depart, and when he did, returned to the Alliance. He wanted to find out more about this so-called "Jade-Sun Force".

The search engine quickly presented numerous articles. It looked as if it was a fairly popular hyper geno art. Han Sen picked a site at random.

"Do you want to stay long and hard? Do you want your partner or wife to moan and scream all night? Do you have problems staying hard or finishing too soon? If you said 'Yes' to any of these, then the Jade-Sun Force is here for you. It will train you to become a man with a golden sword. You will soon be slaying your wife in bed, breaking her voice as she screams your name. What are you waiting for? Come order it today. Learn this and become a real man."

"What...?" Han Sen almost spat out the tea he was drinking. "What the hell is this?" He clicked on another link, but that too offered to sell the same hyper geno art, one that was related to the suffering of an unhealthy kidney.

Han Sen quickly realized that this was indeed a famous hyper geno art. There were many different types of Jade-Sun Force on the Skynet, each having been slightly modified to suit the various needs of different people. It was not unlike the skill Panorama.

They were all mostly the same, though. The Jade-Sun Force was a hyper geno art that seemed to be designed for the strengthening of a person's kidney. But its versatility lent itself well to the aiding and correction of many different sicknesses and debilitations with could afflict men.

"What is wrong with this Zhu Ting? Do I look like I need this skill? I could do it with ten women in one night." Han Sen felt as if

his very dignity had been slighted.

Even his disposition had taken a nasty blow - it was no wonder Zhu Ting had told him to check the hyper geno art out on his own.

"Besides, this cheap crap is all over Skynet. There is no need for me to buy it, I can just find it. Who needs this crap?" Han Sen felt personally offended.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

Han Sen felt enraged, and swore that he would teach Zhu Ting a lesson he would not soon forget. He would teach him not to underestimate the abilities of his master. But while he resolved to do this, the communicator rang.

He accepted the call, and a beautiful image presented itself. It was Huang Fu Ping Qing.

"Sister, your beauty only increases as the days go by." Han Sen saw Huang Fu Ping Qing look both mature and attractive, and he couldn't help himself from complimenting her appearance as soon as he laid eyes on her.

There was no harm in offering compliments. Besides, she used to be of great aid to him.

Huang Fu Ping Qing looked happy, and her face bore the most incredible smile. But then she froze, looked past Han Sen vacantly and sighed.

"Did my face grow flowers?" Han Sen touched his face, wondering why she looked at him in the way she did.

"Little Brother must be tired these days." Huang Fu Ping Qing gave a strange look.

"My recent affairs have been tiring, and I've been constantly rushed off my feet." Han Sen answered her question casually, uncertain what she was wanting.

Huang Fu Ping Qing's expression was puzzling. After a moment,

she said, "Although you are young, you should attend to your rest. Your body's health receives no reward from over-exerting itself."

Once she had said this, Huang Fu Ping Qing hung up.

"Is she insane? What was she even talking about?" Han Sen looked at his communicator and felt quite annoyed at the encounter, unsure what was wrong with her. She called him, spoke some inane blabber and then hung up. What could she have wanted?

Thinking of that, Han Sen turned around to look at his monitor. He froze.

"Do you want to stay hard and long? Do you...?"

The advert was still fully displayed, and he quickly understood what had happened. He understood why Huang Fu Ping Qing had acted strangely and hung up hurriedly.

"No. No!" Han Sen felt like he was in trouble, and frantically called up Huang Fu Ping Qing.

This was really bad. If she told people that Han Sen was unable to "perform" effectively, he couldn't imagine the embarrassment. How would the girls he knew view him then? A chill ran down his spine just thinking about it.

Shortly after, the communicator was connected.

"Sister, listen to me! Let me explain..." Han Sen then tried to tell her why that advert had been on his screen.

But he had only spoken two sentences before Huang Fu Ping Qing responded by saying, "There is no need for you to explain your issue to me. I am not who you are. The woman from the Ji family is pretty, and you can do to her whatever you see fit. That has nothing to do with me."

She didn't give Han Sen the chance to explain, and hung up before he could start talking again. But then the communicator

rang with someone else on the line.

Han Sen was getting frustrated, and wanted to call her back so he could explain. He was going to push the call button, but his finger slipped to press "receive".

Ji Yanran's image appeared, and gave Han Sen a fright.

As Ji Yanran looked at Han Sen, she had a sweet smile. But that soon disappeared, as well.

Han Sen wanted to slap himself for having forgotten to close the advert again. He tried to explain, "Calm down, Yanran! It isn't what you think."

"I've found some time today, so that I may do it with you... but it's okay. It would be best if you go and train; I'll gladly wait for you to improve." Ji Yanran looked supportive.

Han Sen felt himself going mad. Just when he wanted to explain, he heard someone else calling her. Ji Yanran then said to Han Sen, "I'm going for a meeting; you should practice in the meantime. I won't disturb you. But make sure to get some rest."

"No, it's not like that! I can do it, I really can..." Han Sen wanted to explain, but she had already hung up.

Chapter 555: Frottage

"Zhu Ting, I'm not done with you!" Yelling continued to erupt from inside the room.

Because Ji Yanran had to have a meeting, she turned off her communicator. In a frenzy, Han Sen ran to the teleporter and returned to the shelter. "Zhu Ting, you son of a troll! Come out here!"

"Boss, what is it?" Zhu Ting left his room and couldn't help but notice Han Sen's soured expression. Zhu Ting turned and attempted to leave in a hurry, but Han Sen made sure to block his escape.

"Zhu Ting, you and your dreadful Jade-Sun Force... does it look like I need that sort of thing? My kidney is stronger than that of a titan! When I get hard, I sometimes scare myself!" Han Sen scowled at Zhu Ting with dagger-eyes, and gritted his teeth.

Zhu Ting felt a chill run down his spine. With a forced smile, he said, "Boss, please don't get mad! This isn't what you think."

"Then what is it?" Han Sen looked at Zhu Ting with murder in his eyes.

Zhu Ting was genuinely afraid that Han Sen was going to beat him, so he raised his hands against Han Sen's chest while trying to explain as quickly as he could. "This Jade-Sun Force does improve a man's... manliness, but that isn't the only thing that it does. Although using the Jade-Sun Force could allow a man to do it ten times without getting tired, a man such as you can already do that, surely. The benefit you can seek from the Jade-Sun Force would not concern this."

"Of course, I can do that." Han Sen's face was starting to appear a little calmer.

"The Jade-Sun Force's primary function is to strengthen a

person's kidney. The kidney is a core organ of the human body, so its strengthening would yield benefits to your stamina, vitality and power. What I presented to you was the real thing, taken from the Jade-Sun Tablet - it's not some crappy product you can order from a sleazy Skynet site. If you learn this hyper geno art, you wouldn't even get winded after traveling a thousand miles in a single day," Zhu Ting explained.

"Pfft. You sure make it sound revolutionary. I'd wager it's not any different to those rubbishy mail-order products on Skynet," Han Sen said.

"It's not the same, I assure you," Zhu Ting said. "When the Jade-Sun Tablet was unearthed, a great many people desired it. After much quarrelling, it was broken. The tablet, as it once existed, can no longer be seen. However, a few copies of the original tablet do remain. I possess one such copy."

"There are countless copies already posted across the Skynet. What makes yours so special?" Han Sen thought Zhu Ting was playing him.

It did not matter whether or the teachings of a hyper geno art were a copy or not, all that mattered was whether the content within the copy was correct.

"Boss, this Jade-Sun Force is different. There are many different versions out there on the Skynet, each retailer possessing their own. They each provide different effects, and many can be negative. Those on the Skynet can only make you a little stronger." After a brief pause, Zhu Ting continued, "The original variant of this skill is quite amazing. Although many people know its content, people have interpreted it in different ways. What matters, however, are the words inside."

"Why? What about them?" Han Sen was now curious.

"The words that come straight from the tablet possess a curious mystical quality. Although the contents are mostly the same,

reading these words will endow you with a Jade-Sun Force that isn't like the ones that are regularly taught. The original copy would indeed provide you with a special result. You may struggle to believe me, but I am telling you the truth; it could be a great boon for you."

Han Sen picked up the papers, read them and felt no different.

"Zhu Ting, be honest. Are you trying to lead me on right now?" Han Sen was getting concerned, and starting to truly believe that Zhu Ting was just pulling his leg. Perhaps the papers were nothing special.

"No, no! I copied this one myself. The real stuff is too precious. I was just worried that you'd destroy the parchments in a rage, if I hadn't been able to talk about this properly and explain it. I brought you a fake version, but if you really want it, I can provide you the genuine copy," Zhu Ting said quickly.

"Give me the real thing. But if I find out you have lying to me this entire time, do not blame me for being cruel to you." Han Sen stared at Zhu Ting with fierce eyes.

"Boss, if I give you the genuine Jade-Sun Force, could we do so in a trade? I would like to request a few Berserk mutant beast souls in exchange for this teaching." Zhu Ting looked at Han Sen hopefully.

"I'd have to consider it. Let me see what you have first," Han Sen said coldly.

Zhu Ting dared say nothing further. He went to retrieve the proper copy. He returned after a while, bearing a small safebox.

He placed the receptacle in front of Han Sen. He opened it carefully and brought out the genuine copy, which he then carefully placed on the table.

"Boss, see? I promised you that it was different to the last one I showed you." Zhu Ting spoke with renewed confidence.

Han Sen studied the new one that Zhu Ting had brought out. Its

mere presence felt different to look upon, but he couldn't quite tell in what way.

He then took the three fake copies in one hand, and the real one in the other. He read them all side-by-side.

The words were the same, and so was their color. But seeing the genuine thing, there really was a feeling you couldn't quite put your finger on. Any real hyper geno arts always permeated its nearby atmosphere with a mystic hue, after all.

"See, Boss? I told you I wasn't lying," Zhu Ting smiled.

"There are some slight, noticeable differences." Han Sen stared at the real copy multiple times, trying to identify the strange feeling it was giving him.

"It's not just a little different - the differences are staggering! Since the Jade-Sun Tablet was destroyed, these legitimate copies have become the most treasured of articles. If you want to learn the proper Jade-Sun Force, it's through the use of these that you can achieve it. The replicas over on Skynet are useless. Even if they did provide an advantage, it would be nothing a balanced diet and a few sit-ups could get you. Believe me, if you want to learn the Jade-Sun Force, these are exactly what you need!" Zhu Ting continued to wax lyrical over the greatness of the copies he owned.

"How would you like to trade, then?" Han Sen averted his gaze when he asked Zhu Ting this.

"Five parchments compose the entire copy. How about one page for two Berserk mutant beast souls?" Zhu Ting did not have to consider this for long, having prepared to make this exact offer.

"Are you insane? You want to own ten of my Berserk mutant beast souls for this piece of crap?" Han Sen's eyes were wide open, flabbergasted at Zhu Ting's proposition.

"But this is the real..." Zhu Ting tried to say, but he was cut off.

"--Three Berserk mutant beast souls and two ordinary mutant

beast souls. That is all I will offer you for this thing. Take it or leave it - the choice is yours."

"Boss, please! Please give me more. This is a one-of-a-kind artefact. You won't find anything else like this across the entire universe!" Zhu Ting looked upset at his plight.

"That's all I can offer. If you don't like it, lump it." Han Sen turned to leave. He only had that much to offer on-hand right now, but his counter-offer was mostly driven by a desire to prevent too many Berserk beast souls be available amongst the populace.

"Fine. Three Berserk, and two ordinary ones. I accept." Zhu Ting clenched his teeth as he agreed to Sen's offer.

Han Sen glanced over the documents he was about to receive in exchange, to ensure there were no problems or tricks to hand. He then sealed the deal.

Han Sen turned and walked on a few steps. But he then turned around and asked Zhu Ting, "Once I have learnt this, can I truly take on ten people at the same time?"

Chapter 556: Jade-Sun Force

Han Sen returned to his room and began studying the five-page copy of Jade-Sun Force. With his knowledge of ancient lexicon, he had little trouble in deciphering the text.

The characters were archaic, and the content of the hyper geno art was rich; overall, it seemed like a good skill to strengthen one's kidneys.

As he continued to stare at the parchments, they emanated a mystical aura. As Han Sen studied them, he felt that he was understanding more and more about it.

The closer Han Sen looked, the more his understanding and perception of that enigmatic aura clarified.

"This is what the Jade-Sun Force is. It's not as disgusting as Zhu Ting said. It isn't unlike the Heresy Mantra, though that one strengthens a person's heart. Instead, Jade-Sun Force just strengthens your kidneys." Han Sen finished reading and came to this conclusion with much surprise.

Han Sen became ever more surprised when he realized how good this skill actually was. It was definitely a skill that wasn't easily attainable and which could be greatly sought after. But why had Zhu Ting give it to him with such little resistance?

From the way Han Sen saw it, Jade-Sun Force wasn't far off the Heresy Mantra. If strengthening your heart was meant to strengthen your force and amplify your powers, then strengthening your kidney was like upgrading your power storage tank.

If your kidneys were not upgraded with Jade-Sun Force, it would be like using coal to produce fire and warmth. It was effective, but not efficient; it wasn't a clean burn, either. But if you were to upgrade your kidneys, it would be like using a clean-burning gas

like propane; effective, efficient and longer-lasting. The improvements were huge.

Right now, it was like using regular fuel to try propel a rocket into space. Once he was was strengthened, Han Sen suspected he'd be able to learn a wider variety of skills, and to use them more effectively than ever. His stamina and strength would reach a whole new level.

If all this was correct, Han Sen's combat abilities would be greater than ever, and his peak-performance duration during prolonged fights would almost without equal. In the past, it had been determined that to be among the best, you had to be able to remain unexhausted of any amount of power for up to two hours. But by strengthening your kidneys in this way, he believed he could fight at maximum capacity for 24 hours.

Han Sen was wary, however; he was suspicious of why Zhu Ting would so casually present him such a significant skill. Had he realized the full extent of this skill beforehand, he would have gladly traded more Berserk beast souls to get his hands on it.

Han Sen then guessed that Zhu Ting must have already learnt the Jade-Sun Force himself. It was likely that many others had learnt it too, before it had somehow fallen into Zhu Ting's lap. But when they learnt it, it wasn't as efficient, and it only worked to slightly increase their typical strength, alongside their outstanding capabilities. This was most likely due to their lesser understanding.

Truly understanding the entire texture and richness of the words on those parchments was a talent only possessed by a few. Han Sen was able to understand the full extent of the hyper geno art, first, because his brain had been combined with Blood Crystal. This had already led to a natural increase in abilities of perception. But the second reason rested in his recent understanding of the Dongxue Sutra. His manner of perceiving and thinking was clearer, and so, reading the copy of the Jade-Sun Force provided him the greater

subtext that had been missed by so many others.

For ordinary people, the power bestowed upon them through Jade-Sun Force was weak and unsubstantial. Their perception was too limited to glean the small differences that separated what they learnt and what Han Sen could learn. Put simply, they couldn't understand Jade-Sun Force.

After Han Sen practiced Jade-Sun Force a few times, he felt his kidneys vibrate like warm stones. He felt as if there were two little stoves alight inside, energizing him. He felt like he wouldn't need any rest, even if he was to run for three days and nights.

"This is a great skill. After I master it, I would have no problem battling ten creatures, all at once." Han Sen was in a great mood.

But perfecting Jade-Sun Force was sure to take a long time, and Han Sen wasn't in a rush. He was still wondering how he might slay the silver-eye ice snake king, after all. If he lacked two sacred-blood swords, an infinite amount of stamina wouldn't matter against the Twin Spirit.

Luckily, Han Sen was in control of the Blackgod Shelter now. Although the elites of their former master were not under his direct command, they still secretly listened to Dong Lin and not Han Sen. But if it was for the slaying of a sacred-blood creature, they would definitely come along.

Han Sen carefully looked at the list of elites belonging to the Blackgod Shelter, and hand-picked ten people to join him on his quest to slay the silver-eye ice snake king.

"Boss, we tried hunting the silver-eye ice snake king once before with Blackgod. We didn't succeed, as it was far too difficult. In the domain of that wretched creature, the efficiency of our powers was dampened and subdued. To be surrounded by snakes is no small task - it is wickedly dangerous." A few of the elites that had accompanied Blackgod in the hunt had their faces contort with fear as they heard Han Sen's plan to venture there and slay the

beast. They attempted to change his mind.

"I have already made my decision. Stop the chatter and follow my commands," Han Sen responded coldly.

At this, some of the elites lost hope. Dong Lin and Han Sen had already come to an agreement, so for this task, those who had been selected had no choice but to accompany him.

Han Sen brought ten people with him to Ice Snake Valley. They had cartographic documents with them, so they had little trouble navigating through the snow to get to where they wanted to be. They all reached their destination in fine health.

It was said to be an ice valley, but in reality the location appeared more like a Glacier Grand Canyon, where colossal rifts in the frost-bitten grounds had parted to form narrow basins, and where snow could collect in dangerous amounts. If you were to fall into it, you would be sure to be submerged in the snow.

On the snow fields they now treaded, movement from beneath the snow could be seen. It was movement from a silver white ice snake, tunneling forward like a rabid earthworm.

The ice snakes were white, with eyes of deadly silver. When they were submerged in the piles of snow, they were camouflaged and nearly impossible to see. If one didn't pay close attention, they'd never see them before it was too late.

They did not know how many ice snakes populated this perilous canyon, and that if any of the creatures bit you, you would be immediately paralyzed with frostbite. A well-armed person might be able to withstand the bite of an ordinary ice snake, but if they were to be bitten by a mutant variant, it wouldn't matter if their fitness level was over 100. Succumbing to such a bite would freeze you in no time at all.

Those ten evolvers were over 100, but their great talents did little to stave off their fear. They did their best to delay and drag out the

venture there, taking their time as if their life depended on it – because it did.

Han Sen noticed this, but wasn't upset. Instead, he smiled and said, "Well, how about this? You don't have to risk your lives and enter the valley. I will go alone to draw out the silver-eye ice snake king. I will lure it all the way here, so that we can fight it together, free from the intrusions of the other snakes.

"Good, good, good!" The elites all nodded in delighted agreement. They didn't want to set foot in that valley at all. The dangers there were too much for them. And if Han Sen went in alone, it wouldn't be their fault if he died.

"But there is something I must tell you first; if I draw out the silver-eye ice snake king, and someone decides to flee, do not blame me for being cruel in my response to your desertion. Even Dong Lin will be unable to help out any cowards that run." Han Sen eyed each of them coldly.

In response, one of the evolvers said, "Do not worry, Boss. We aren't like that. We will do our best to help you slay it."

Though his mouth said that, his heart felt something else. Like the rest, he believed that if Han Sen truly ventured there alone, he wouldn't be coming back.

Chapter 557: Abnormal Snake Valley

They initially believed that Han Sen might have wings and was planning to fly into the valley to draw the snake king out.

It was nearly impossible for someone to walk down there. The depth of the snow was greater than any man, and if you were to sink into it when trying to walk on top of it, you'd be sinking into a white grave occupied by unwelcoming snakes. It would be certain death.

If Han Sen could fly, he would fare better, but not by much. The ice snakes also possessed the ability to fly, and so an unbalanced dogfight would quickly ensue. Although they couldn't fly too high, for as long as he would be in the ice valley, it would be impossible for him to escape their pursuit.

That's why they thought Han Sen's decision to go in, alone, was a suicidal move.

But there he went, walking into the valley. Without wings.

Han Sen had learnt the talent Ice Skin, however, and so was unafraid of being frostbitten. That's not to say he planned on getting bitten by the snakes, though.

As he stepped into the Ice Valley, Han Sen leapt into a sprint. As he ran, his footsteps were so slight that they only left a shallow indent in the snow, and you could only trace them by paying close attention.

Treading Cloud, aside from borrowing strength from the air itself, allowed a person to be as light as the cloud the skill was named after. If perfected by its user, the ability to traverse across fields of snow without leaving a trace was wholly possible.

The evolvers that remained watched Han Sen go, motionlessly. The skill they observed unnerved them, making them believe that Han Sen was greater than what could be defined as an "evolver".

Although Han Sen's body was really light, it still drew the attention of the ice snakes. He noticed two ice snakes leaping out from their white, powdery crypts to attack him.

The silver-scaled creatures glistened in blinding white, beneath the sun of that day. They stretched their bodies and spread their wings like giant cicadas. They divebombed towards Han Sen but missed, and so twirled in the air to try again.

Han Seen had read the profiles of the snakes before, and knew that the ice snakes had wings. Although they could not fly high, they had incredibly strong gliding abilities. Because of this, he knew he could not risk slowing down, so he pushed forward, dodging the snakes that lashed towards him.

He didn't kill the two ice snakes because he only wanted to draw the ire of the snake king and lead it out. If he killed the two ice snakes, the scent of their blood would rally every other snake in the valley. And if that happened, he would be in big trouble.

He ignored the two chasing snakes and continued to push onward. A few other snakes occasionally joined the fray, but they did not pose much of a threat to Han Sen. As he glided along the snow, he continued to dodge every attack as he pushed into the canyon.

The evolvers watching on the outside looked at each other, observing how they all looked shocked. It was extremely rare to witness an evolver possess so much skill.

"Do you think he can actually draw out the king?" One evolver posed the question with a strange look, as he watched the fleeting humanoid shadow dance across the valley.

"I'm not sure. You can't really tell with this person," an evolver responded.

"The boss wants us to collect as much information about him as we can, but if we report everything we see, do you think the boss

will believe us?"

"I hope the boss doesn't end up making us go against him. This man is too scary. If we were enemies, I'd feel terrified every waking moment. Although we have a lot of protection, I would still fear Han Sen decapitating me. The level of his skill is frightening."

"I hope not, too. Following him isn't too bad. He's not as cruel and conceited as Blackgod was, for one thing. You can actually reason with Han Sen."

Before long, Han Sen was gone from their sight. The Snowy Mountain was a hundred miles long, and all Han Sen knew was that the snake king was in some sort of icy cave in the middle of the valley. So he made sure to go in that direction.

After Hen Sen had travelled for ten miles, 300 ice snakes were in hot pursuit of him. Surprisingly, that was a good result. If he had killed just one ice snake, tens of thousands of ice snakes would be nipping at his heels.

"Weird. Shouldn't the ice cave be around the 30-mile mark? I've already been running for 40 miles. Why haven't I seen it yet?" Han Sen was puzzled. By now, 1000 ice snakes were chasing him. He was lucky that he was skilled enough to outpace and dodge every snake that attacked him.

But as time went on, he reached a narrow gulf where steep icy slopes tunneled him forward. Yet he still couldn't see an ice cave.

The legends say that the silver-eyed ice snake king's body was absolutely huge, at least 100 meters long. You would need an ice cave 200 meters wide for it to fit, and the entrance to such a subterranean abode would be hard to miss.

Han Sen ran on for another 20 miles, but still saw no sign of the ice cave or its supposed inhabitant. In his heart, he started wondering whether he had been played. Was it incorrect intelligence? Was it by chance? Or was it purposely incorrect?

After thinking it through, he realized that it wasn't possible. The information was quite dated, and they had no idea Han Sen was planning to kill the snake king. It would have been impossible for them to do something like this in such a short window of opportunity.

"Hmm, I suppose I'll have to venture even further." Han Sen continued to push, but something strange caught his eye.

The group of ice snakes that had been giving him chase was now significantly smaller. As he travelled further, more and more snakes abandoned the chase, until a few miles later, they were all gone.

A chill took Han Sen's heart, and he said, "Is this the snake king's territory? Do they not dare venture near it?" But that didn't feel right, either. If he had truly arrived where the snake king was, the ice snakes should have been protecting their king. They shouldn't have been running away.

Han Sen thought there was something wrong with the Ice Valley. Something must have happened that had changed it. He looked around, but was unable to see what was outside the Ice Valley. Because of the snow around him, he couldn't detect the presence of further ice snakes. What's more, a deafening silence now permeated the atmosphere of the valley.

The sun was choked by clouds, and more snow began to fall. Although it wasn't particularly rough, a depressed, frigid feeling overtook him. There was no wind to carry the snow, it just fell straight down on the snow that already blanketed the valley. It felt desolate and lonely.

"I've already come this far, I can't turn back now." Han Sen didn't want to give up just yet, so he gritted his teeth and pushed on.

He had a Berserk sacred-blood wing, so he could always fly away. The ice snakes, if they decided to resume their chase, wouldn't be able to catch him that way. As such, there was nothing to be afraid

of.

Han Sen walked another 20 miles without finding a single snake. After his arduous trek, he reached an ice wall in front of him. It was smooth, but to his right and left, an array of lethal glaciers boxed him in. He had now reached the end of the canyon.

Suddenly, Han Sen was able to make out the presence of an ice cave in the wall of ice in front of him. It wasn't what he expected, however, as it was three meters tall and only one meter wide. It looked strange, being so tall and so thin.

He didn't see anything from the entrance, so he summoned his golden armor and glyph. After doing so, he ventured inside.

Chapter 558: Electric Egg

The ice cave wasn't too deep. After walking a few miles, he had reached the end. Once he got there, the narrow cave opened into a wide cavern. Han Sen hadn't faced any danger or come across a single creature on his way there.

In the icy hall, Han Sen noticed the presence of an egg that was about half the height of a fully-grown human. Its silver hue made it look metallic, and its glossy exterior was adorned with a variety of finely engraved patterns.

Han Sen felt happy at making this discovery. He ran towards the egg and said, "Haha! The gods must love me! I can't believe I have found such an egg - it must belong to the snake king."

Han Sen knew that it was difficult for creatures to bear children. Golden Roarers exhausted all they could to produce offspring, and they imparted their young with their geno essence. Doing so always led to the willing deaths of their mothers.

But the cavern and ice cave were entirely clear, and there was no sign of the snake king. To Han Sen, this was a golden opportunity, and he did not hesitate to reach out his hand to touch the metallic, silver egg.

"Argh!" Han Sen's fingertips recoiled at receiving an electric shock. The hair on his fingers now stood on end. The charge that had shot into his body made him take two steps back, and he almost fell over.

"My god, what is this egg? Why is it electric?" Han Sen's eyes were wide open, staring at the egg in puzzled confusion. He then saw how the egg shell's patterns were highlighted, but from its previously bright appearance, was now turning dim.

Han Sen eyed the egg with suspicion. He had eaten numerous eggs in the past, but never seen an egg quite like this.

While he was thinking, a noise came from outside. Han Sen was startled, thinking that the snake king had returned. He pricked up his ears to listen, but all he could hear were the sounds of human footsteps.

Han Sen frowned, looking out towards the cave entrance. The guys he had brought with him had not dared come this way, so whoever it was, they weren't associated with Han Sen or his snake king excursion that day.

Taking a look, Han Sen saw a person with blue armor, black hair and white wings enter the cave. As he had suspected, it wasn't one of the evolvers that he had left behind. But, to his comfort, it was someone he knew.

"Yi Dong Mu..." Han Sen watched him curiously, and then called out his name. He had never expected to see him here, but judging from his apparel, he had just flown in. It was fortunate that this place had no ice snakes, for flying in like that would have given him a rude welcome.

"Although you were here first, according to the rules, whoever claims it first owns it." Yi Dong Mu saw where the silver egg was and, in a flash, used all his energy to dash towards it.

"No, don't!" Han Sen reached out and attempted to grab Yi Dong Mu. Seeing Han Sen, Yi Dong Mu used his strength to go even faster. When he reached his prize, he hugged the egg with open arms.

"Aaaaaaaargh!" Yi Dong Mu cried out as letting out a final death cry. Brutally electrified, all his hair spiked upwards. He fell to the floor hard, his hands outstretched as if he was still hugging the egg. He seemed to have been paralyzed by the electric shock.

Han Sen smiled as he walked to catch up with Yi Dong Mu. He shook his head and said, "I didn't want to stop you from getting the egg. I was just trying to grab you and prevent this from happening. I was trying to be nice!"

Yi Dong Mu stared at Han Sen disapprovingly, not believing him.

Han Sen watched Yi Dong Mu struggle to sit up and wanted to laugh. Earlier, he had in fact mislead Yi Dong Mu, because he wanted to find out if there still was electricity coming out of the egg after he had touched it.

Han Sen received his answer. But it was now evident that this egg was no ordinary egg - it clearly was a powerful one.

Poor Yi Dong Mu was taking a long time to recover from the shock, but he could hardly blame Han Sen. It was his own fault for rushing towards it, after all.

"I had never heard of the silver-eye ice snake king possessing electric skills; I thought it could only inflict frostbite. How can this egg have such strong electricity?" Han Sen walked around the egg a few times, observing it. The pattern on the egg seemed to have been highlighted again after it shocked Yi Dong Mu, but the light was once again beginning to fade.

"Mister Yi, I believe we are going to have to crack this egg open. Otherwise, we will be unable to eat it. I am weak compared to you, so maybe you should go ahead and do it?" Han Sen turned to look at Yi Dong Mu again, watching as he struggled to move his limbs.

Yi Dong Mu gave Han Sen a disdainful look, as if to say, "Do you think I am a fool?"

Han Sen did not dare to try to smash the egg, as the electricity given by a small touch was painful enough. If he went to smash it, and the electricity inside was unleashed, what if it turned him into charcoal?

Seeing Yi Dong Mu still unable to move, he didn't dare go first. He started to think how he might get it open.

If he returned to the Alliance, he could get himself a strong pair of insulated gloves. But he was a long way from there, and the electricity in the egg seemed unstable. Perhaps the gloves wouldn't

provide much help, anyway, and since he didn't own a pair himself, he would have to go to the hassle of buying one.

But who would have guessed there would be an egg, emitting such crazy amounts of electricity in such a place? Han Sen hadn't prepared for this scenario, so his options were limited.

If he did decide to return, Han Sen didn't want to leave the egg behind, either.

"Mister Yi, if we have come all this way, there's no way we can return empty-handed. Are you sure you wouldn't mind trying again?" Han Sen wanted to convince Yi Dong Mu to give the egg another try.

"Nope, but I'll watch you give it a go." Yi Dong Mu didn't move, and continued to sit there. His face was pale, suggesting the electricity had injured him significantly.

"If you aren't willing to give it a shot, then of course I won't. But if neither of us are willing to touch it, then being here is a waste of time. And for that, I cannot remain. I will leave now." Han Sen then began walking away.

But Yi Dong Mu continued to sit where he was. He didn't even try to stop Han Sen from exiting.

"I really am leaving now." Han Sen slowly walked a few more steps, making sure Yi Dong Mu could hear him.

Yi Dong Mu simply scowled at Han Sen and muttered, "Whatever."

Han Sen walked another two steps forward, but then walked back. With a smile, he said, "You must be quite lonely. I shouldn't abandon you like this; perhaps I should just stay and keep you company."

Yi Dong Mu rolled his eyes; he wasn't a big fan of Han Sen, that was for sure.

But Han Sen really wanted to get Yi Dong Mu to give it another go. And he was afraid that if he left, and Yi Dong Mu managed to crack it open on his own, he would take all the egg yolk. That would mean a wasted trip for Han Sen.

While both of them were talking, a cracking noise could be heard coming from the egg. They both jumped and looked at it.

They saw the half-human tall egg had a few cracks on it. Somehow, it was beginning to open by itself.

Han Sen and Yi Dong Mu both jumped up and anxiously watched the egg open. If the egg was cracking because they had touched it earlier, then it was okay, but if this was a natural occurrence, then they would be in trouble.

Katcha!

Another cracking noise sounded, and a splintered ravine of cracks now ran the length of the egg.

Chapter 559: Cracked Egg

Han Sen and Yi Dong Mu took a few steps back, watching the silver and metal egg with high alert. It was only an egg, but it discharged great torrents of electricity – it certainly wasn't normal.

If a creature did reside inside the egg, even as a newborn, they suspected it might possess terrible, powerful abilities.

Crack! Crack!

More and more cracks began to run down the sides of the egg, until a plate of the shell was smacked open. Inside, a fluffy silver head was trying to poke its way out of its shell. The eyes of the creature were only half-open.

The creature was attempting to claw its way out of the eggshell.

"It's not a snake?" Han Sen and Yi Dong Mu both froze, having believed it was going to be a baby of the silver-eye ice snake king. This was not what they had expected. The creature that was trying to pry its way out was coated in a silver fur, and it had long, sharp ears. It was a little fox, and its eyes burned with the passion of a phoenix.

The small animal finally managed to break free and leave the egg. Although it was freshly hatched, it was about the same size as an adult tanuki. Its fur was lush and full, and a majestic tail swept the shell behind it. It looked as if it had been built to thrive in the harsh, icy environment it had been born in.

Plop!

After exiting the eggshell, the creature was unable to stand steady. With unsteady limbs, it dropped to the ground. The fall must have hurt it, because it screamed twice.

"Oh hell! Why does something like this exist here, in the snake valley? And I've never heard of foxes hatching from eggs." Han Sen gave it a perplexed look.

Yi Dong Mu then seemed to move, dagger in hand. Like a gust of wind, he started rushing towards the weakened animal that was still spread out on the ground in pain. He targeted one of its half-open eyes and attempted to kill it.

But Han Sen took a few steps back, instead; this scene was all-too familiar for him. When the golden roarer was born, he had played the role Yi Dong Mu was now fulfilling.

Ding!

Yi Dong Mu was a talented assassin, and although his attacks were unpredictable, they were lethal. The tip of his dagger had been driven directly into the silver fox's eyelid. But the knife was stopped in its place, its bloodlust greeted by the sound of hammered steel. The eyelid was made of metal!

Howl!

The silver-fox cried out, but Yi Dong Mu was undeterred, and he tried to push the blade in with greater strength. But before he could do anything more, a lightning bolt arced to the dagger in his hands, and from the metal of his weapon, an incredible current of electricity surged through his body.

Pang!

The silver-fox fell onto the floor again, while Yi Dong Mu was flung away. So strong was the current that even his armor had been blackened. The white wings that he wore were now charred, with their plumage reduced to a few sparse, smoldering feathers.

This time the damage was even greater. When Yi Dong Mu hit the ground, he lay crumpled, unable to move, and had Han Sen not been able to detect his heartbeat, he would have thought him dead.

"Holy smokes... this thing is the child of a super creature!" Han Sen felt a chill run down his spine, as he confirmed that this creature was indeed not of the sacred-blood variety. Yi Dong Mu possessed great power, and with the force he had thrust into his

dagger-strike, there should have been no way the creature could remain damaged, if was just a newborn sacred-blood creature.

When Han Sen fought against the golden roarer, the same thing had happened. But the First Shelter's super creatures only dealt brute, raw damage. They lacked the skills and intricacies of other super creatures Han Sen had later come to know. And when he did go against the golden roarer, he hadn't been as badly hurt as Yi Dong Mu was now.

The previously docile silver-fox was now angry. It pulled itself onto its paws and quickly followed his aggressor, running to where Yi Dong Mu now lay crumpled on the ground. It seemed like the silver-fox wanted to reverse what had just happened.

Han Sen ran over to the severely injured Yi Dong Mu and attempted to pull him away. Yi Dong Mu was one of his biggest clients, and one who never haggled for a bargain. If he was to die here in such a matter, that would be a bad break for his business!

Han Sen pulled Yi Dong Mu to the trail that led outside. The silver-fox attempted to pursue its intruders, but it had only just been born, and was still weak and unable to fully control its body. So when it went after them, it could barely walk straight, let alone maintain the pace it would have needed to keep up with them.

Han Sen did not dare do anything aggressive towards the silver fox; he only dragged Yi Dong Mu to the exit. He dreaded the thought of making himself the enemy of a super creature's baby.

He knew that these infants could be strange, especially those that were born from a mother's belly. From what he understood, those that came from an egg were quite different.

It was too early for Han Sen to assess the specific differences, but the little golden roarer's flesh did not decompose like most super creatures. And when Angel ate its flesh, she gained an evolution of her abilities. As great as this was, it was a unique circumstance offered by a unique creature; it wasn't something that could be

replicated or relied upon to happen again.

Han Sen thought he could easily lose the tail of the silver-fox, at the speed it was giving chase. Upon exiting the ice cave, he dragged Yi Dong Mu for a distance of ten miles. Looking around to determine whether he was being followed, he thought it a good time to observe the severity of Yi Dong Mu's wounds.

They was very bad. In several areas, his skin had frayed and torn open in response to the power of the electric shock. In many places, his skin had turned black and green. It was fortunate he was wearing armor, for if he hadn't, he would have died the second he was shocked. Although he wasn't dead, he was critically injured.

"I am such a nice guy, saving you from certain death. I'll keep you to this, so that you can repay the debt sometime in the future." Han Sen applied some medicine to the wounds of the incapacitated Yi Dong Mu. As he tended to his injuries, he said, "It's a shame that I'm being forced to use my pricier salves on you, as well. When you wake up, I won't hesitate to give you the bill."

"Argh!" Yi Dong Mu came to screaming, flinching from the pain. Although later effective, application of the medicine Han Sen was using stung terribly.

"Stop screaming! Aren't you a man of some bravery? If you can't suffer this, how can you expect to be a person of great deeds in the future?" Han Sen's bedside manner left a little to be desired.

"You didn't even give me some anesthetic before you poured that hellfire on my wounds! Why don't you give it a go, eh? We'll see whether you scream, asshole." Yi Dong Mu's face was pale with the pain, and his lips trembled. With little regard for civility under the current circumstances, he couldn't help but swear.

"I'm sorry, but I didn't bring anesthetic with me. This is all I have, so what else do you expect me to do? Just bludgeon your way through the pain; at least you aren't in risk of dying." Han Sen

cleared his throat and got to applying more of the salve on the wounds he hadn't attended to yet.

"Aargh!" Yi Dong Mu screamed again. He grabbed Han Sen's leg and bit down on it.

"Aaargh!" When Han Sen was in the ice cave, he had put his armor away when he heard Yi Dong Mu first enter. He felt a savage pain from every tooth that now dug into his calf, and he couldn't help but accompany Yi Dong Mu in writhing in agony.

"Let go of me! Are you a goddamn shark!? You just bite and don't let go!" Han Sen pushed his biter's head, but the pain Yi Dong Mu was suffering from was too much, and every aspect of him rattled. Afraid he might end up biting his own tongue off, he tried biting into the nearest item he could – which just happened to be Han Sen's leg.

Han Sen continued crying in pain, so he slapped Yi Dong Mu's head numerous times. When Yi Dong Mu finally let go, he rolled over on the icy ground. It was as if his entire body had been drained of energy, and he was left gasping and wheezing on the floor for recovery.

When Han Sen looked at his leg, he saw blood seep from two teeth marks. Just as he was about to shout at the man beside him, he witnessed a silver shadow heading his way. It was the silver fox.

Chapter 560: Unbelievable Creature

Han Sen's face changed. The silver fox had only just been born, but it was already so quick. What's more, it was accelerating as it got nearer. Before long, it stood just five meters from them. For a brief moment, Han Sen thought about summoning his wings to escape.

But the silver fox didn't do anything. It just stood there watching Han Sen with its phoenix-like eyes.

Han Sen's heart was chilled, and he took a few steps back, removing himself from Yi Dong Mu's proximity. He thought to himself, "What are you looking at me for? The person who attacked you is right there."

But the silver fox didn't look at Yi Dong Mu at all. Its eyes just traced Han Sen's every move, which scared him.

As Han Sen moved to the left, his steps were accompanied by the silver fox's gaze.

Han Sen's heart was thumping, and he said, "Oh no! Are this creature's eyes so weak that it can't recognize who harmed it?"

Yi Dong Mu was still on the floor, but then all of a sudden, he quickly summoned another pair of purple wings and flew off into the sky.

"Thanks so much, I'll make sure to pay you back later!" Yi Dong Mu said, as he flew away.

Han Sen was angry, and said to himself, "What an ungrateful son of a troll! If I hadn't saved you earlier, you'd be fox-puppy chow. And now you leave me here, all alone?"

Yi Dong Mu didn't even look back as he ascended - he just flew right above the Ice Valley and soared away. It wasn't long before he had totally vanished from sight.

Han Sen knew that Yi Dong Mu had been heavily injured and left unable to fight. As such, he wasn't really angry at him. It was a matter of principle, more than anything.

The silver fox continued to stare at Han Sen, but did so with a puzzled expression.

Han Sen did not feel that the silver fox was being aggressive and intended to kill him. But it was natural for creatures to do this, and such habits were not easily hidden. Still, Han Sen knew that the fox did not intend to murder him.

But as the fox stood there, staring at him, Han Sen couldn't help but feel uneasy. After all, a creature's whim can change in an instant. What if it became hungry in the next instant and decided to use Han Sen for a snack?

"Okay, little guy. Your bones have grown really strong, and your face has a holy aura; you'll undoubtedly grow to become something quite powerful in the future. But if you want to eat, eat a sacred-blood creature or something. Not me. My flesh is cheap and lacks the nutrients a young and healthy fox such as yourself would require." As Han Sen tried to appease the silver fox, he slowly stepped backwards.

But every step back that Han Sen took, the silver fox stepped forwards. When Han Sen went left, it went right. The way it stared seemed to suggest that it recognised him.

"Oh, what are you following me for?" Han Sen's mind raced, wondering what exactly was going on.

All of a sudden, he thought – cats and dogs loved to chase things!

People would often throw balls for cats and dogs to catch or chase. The fox wasn't too different from a cat or a dog - perhaps it shared the same habit?

Han Sen rummaged through his pockets, but was unable to find a ball. All he could find was a fist-sized bottle. Inside it, however,

was an elixir worth a tens of thousands. This was the sort of medicine he wasn't willing to spend on Yi Dong Mu. With his own life on the line, however, he just bit down and lobbed the bottle away.

Han Sen was only trying to see what would happen, before the silver fox thought iof killing him. As he had hoped, the silver fox watched where the bottle went, sprang to its feet and chased after it.

Han Sen was delighted, as he hadn't been sure whether it would actually work. With the time he'd just bought himself, he immediately turned and started running. The last thing he wanted to do was displease a super creature, and after seeing what had happened to Yi Dong Mu, he was aware of the stakes.

But Han Sen hadn't run far when he saw the silver fox running across the white snow. Despite running as fast as he could, the silver fox was able to catch up with him with ease.

In the silver fox's mouth, the creature was holding the bottle Han Sen had thrown away.

Han Sen was flabbergasted at how quickly the silver fox had caught up with him, and knew that his own running speed was nowhere close enough. Now he was seriously considering the prospect of summoning his wings and taking to the skies.

But the next second, Han Sen gave up that idea. The silver fox then chose to rapidly climb a tall rock pillar, and when it reached the top, it jumped. Its leap arced over ten meters, and the speed at which it soared was faster than Han Sen's Berserk sacred-blood wings. If Han Sen really did summon his wings, and that angered the silver fox, he was likely to incur a far more grievous attack than what befell Yi Dong Mu.

Han Sen stopped running, feeling hopeless. The silver fox also stopped and stood just a meter away. It placed the medicine bottle on the ground near Han Sen's feet.

"Good boy." Han Seen forced a smile. He wanted to pat the silver fox on his head and stroke it in congratulations, but he only stretched his arms out at half-length before freezing.

This was a super creature. If he reached out his hand and the silver fox did not think kindly of his approach and got angry, he would likely lose his arm.

Seeing Han Sen stop moving, the silver fox walked closer. It gently approached his leg and began licking it.

Han Sen was so terrified that he almost kicked the silver fox in the face. But when he looked down, he noticed that the silver fox was licking him where Yi Dong Mu had bit him.

Although the bleeding had stopped, the wound remained. But when the silver fox started licking it, something strange happened. With his own two eyes, Han Sen witnessed his wounds mysteriously vanish.

He froze, almost unable to believe that the silver fox was healing him.

The silver fox took a few steps back and like a cute little girl, stood to look up at him with a tilted head.

Han Sen was perplexed and all at once, he felt his entire past understanding of creatures had not only been subverted but flipped entirely on its head.

He tried reaching out his hand again and thought to stroke the silver fox's head, but still, a fear nagged at him not to do it. His hand froze in place once more.

But then the silver fox elegantly approached and actively placed its own head into the palms of Han Sen's hand. It closed its eyes and rubbed its head there, seeming to enjoy it.

"Is this thing really a wild creature?" Han Sen wasn't quite sure what to say, so he engaged the silver fox himself. With that same hand, he began stroking its head.

The silver fox was like a little girl, in the way that it was cute when Han Sen stroked its head. Just seeing the creature made you want to hug it.

"No. Foxes are cunning. Is this thing just tricking me into hugging it? Maybe it's making me lower my guard, so it can attack me before I get a chance to defend myself!" Han Sen told himself. This was a super creature, after all, so he couldn't afford to drop his guard.

But after Han Sen stroked the silver fox a few more times, the creature walked between his legs and used its body to rub against them. It genuinely seemed as if it wanted some love.

Chapter 561: Silver-Eye Ice Snake King

The big fluffy tail of the silver fox hooked Han Sen's legs, and tickled him as it moved up and down.

Han Sen was beginning to realize that the silver fox had no intention of causing him harm, so he crouched to hold him. Without resisting, the silver fox allowed itself to be picked up in Han Sen's arm and thoroughly hugged. The fox's tail wagged in ecstasy.

"This silver fox is so strange; I wonder where it came from?" Han Sen held the calm silver fox with a puzzled expression on his face.

Some people had been known to own and keep some creatures, but they were usually kept behind bars, imprisoned against their will. More often than not, they'd eventually be killed to be served up as food.

Such creatures were known to have wild and varying personalities, but there was one common thread that linked most wild monsters together – their desire to attack and kill humans on sight. It did not matter how humans approached or responded, that's what they would do.

But this silver fox was showing itself to be the opposite of everything Han Sen thought he knew. It was so calm. If Han Sen hadn't seen it almost kill Yi Dong Mu, he'd be hard-pressed to believe that the fluffy little animal in his arms was a super creature.

So now Han Sen was in a difficult situation. Although it was docile and friendly at this point in time, there was no guarantee it would always be like this. If the silver fox turned violent after Han Sen returned home with it, it would be a disaster.

Across the ice fields, no one could bear the wrath of a super creature, and Han Sen was taken back to the image of the blue

seahorse that had burned down the Seabed Shelter. That gave him a chill.

"I can't bring it back. There's no way I'd be able to bring it back." Han Sen watched the cute silver fox sit lovingly in his arms but had to resist. Though it hurt him to do so, he returned it to the ground.

"Little fox, it's not that I don't want to bring you with me, and if I was on my own I would... I just can't risk bringing you back in the presence of others. If something happened, it wouldn't just be my problem. You should go home," Han Sen told the silver fox, then turned around and left.

But the silver fox didn't listen, and continued following and mimicking every step Han Sen took. If he stepped forward, it did too. If Han Sen stopped, it would too. Han Sen thought about chasing it away, but whenever he looked at the creature, it returned a delightfully cute, puppy-dog look that melted his heart.

Furthermore, Han Sen did not dare use force. The silver fox was far stronger than he was, and he feared what might happen if he attacked it. It was highly likely Han Sen would be the one to suffer the greater misfortune.

Besides, the adorable sight of the silver fox was enough to stay his hand.

Looking back at the silver fox that refused to be left behind, Han Sen picked him up once more. Like a little cat, he dug into Han Sen's chest and was the cutest thing.

"Fine, I will take you to the Crystal Palace. If something happens there, at least you won't be harming anyone else." Han Sen brought out his wings, and with the silver fox in his arms, took to the skies.

He'd have to hide the silver fox before meeting the evolvers, too. The tall tales that might be spun out of this turn of events would be dizzying.

"I'll just leave them to wait where they are, then. They are the ones that chose not to accompany me, after all. There is no harm in leaving them in the freezing cold for a little while longer." Han Sen clutched the silver fox tightly, as he flew higher and higher to leave the area.

As Han Sen prepared to fly towards the Ice Lake, he saw a multitude of ice snakes jump out from the snow in the ice valley. It was strange – the place had been empty before. There was an extra-large ice snake amongst them, as well, and his entire body was scaled in silver. It gleamed like the snow, and it was 100 meters long. It was a terrible sight.

"The silver-eyed ice snake king?" Han Sen was shocked. When he entered the valley and traversed it earlier, he had caught no sight of it. Where did it come from?

Han Sen's heart jumped, and he returned down to the snow valley. But when he returned, he saw the snake king and its clan return deep beneath the snow.

"I suppose it is because of you." Han Sen landed on the snow valley, but he could not now glimpse the faintest shadow of an ice snake. Even the king itself had disappeared.

The silver fox remained in Han Sen's arms, pretending to be asleep. He wasn't sure whether it understood what he was saying, or if the creature just didn't care. Calmly, it just wagged its tail.

He flew outside the ice valley again and put the silver fox down on the peak of a snowy mountain. Then he saw the ice snakes return to the surface.

"You wait for me here, okay?" Han Sen told the silver fox and then flew back towards the valley.

This time, the silver fox didn't follow Han Sen; it stood on top of the mountain, watching Han Sen descend into the valley.

Han Sen was going solo towards the giant pit of snakes, but this

time, they did not return to below the surface. What's more, a legion of snakes leapt up and attempted to thwart his airborne descent.

The snake king's eyes were like braziers of silver light, staring at Han Sen. The beast spread open its own wings, and the two horns on its head shone like beacons. Like some deadly creature of ancient history, it charged towards Han Sen.

"They really must have escaped due to the silver fox's presence." Han Sen put away his wings and hit the snow with Treading Cloud, reverting to his previous attempt to grab the snake king's attention and draw it to the valley's entrance.

To go up against such a giant monster, Han Sen lacked the faith to battle it on his own. Not to mention the amount of other smaller snakes he would have to deal with at the same time. So Han Sen settled for his original plan of leading the snake king out and giving the evolvers something to do.

No matter how bad they were, he could at least get them to deal with any smaller snakes trying to prevent the slaying of their leader. Although they were afraid of them, if he led them out of the valley, the snow wouldn't be thick enough to cloak them. In such conditions, the evolvers could take on the snakes with far greater ease.

Han Sen was unsure whether the snake king had been suppressed by the presence of a silver fox in recent times because its insane temper was far beyond Han Sen's expectations. Without reprieve or thought, it mindlessly went after Han Sen. Its speed was surprising. With its silver wings allowing it to lash, twirl and snap its way through the sky in its pursuit of Han Sen, its mouth was perpetually open, ready to gobble up its desired prey.

Han Sen was no sluggard, though, as he dodged the attempted bites with ease. The faint trail he left in the snow made a zigzag, however, as he kept dodging the snake king and its minions. Before

long, he had it made it through to outside the snow valley.

Wang Liang and the other evolvers outside the valley were still waiting in nervous anticipation to see Han Sen return.

"He's been gone too long. I bet you he was killed by the snake king."

"If that were true, how come we have not heard anything?"

"I bet he didn't even see the snake king; the man can't even fly. To keep running like that, he probably kept attracting more and more ice snakes until they overwhelmed him. He probably died before reaching the snake king."

"What do we do then? Should we continue waiting?"

"It would probably be best to wait a little longer. If we leave now, and he does indeed return, we won't be able to explain our desertion."

"But he's been gone for so long. There is no way he'll be coming back now, after all this time."

"Just wait a bit longer; if we've waited this long already, what does it matter if we wait a little more? The day is gone, anyway. If he doesn't return by tomorrow then we can leave."

While everyone was talking, they suddenly heard movement from the valley. When they went to look, all of their mouths dropped to the ground.

They saw Han Sen running like a madman out of the valley, and behind him, a monstrous sea of snakes flying, twirling, writhing and slithering after him. In the middle, one that looked like a dragon was in the hottest pursuit. Its wings were outstretched as it tried to capture Han Sen, and each snap missed him only by a second. The insane sight sent their pulses racing in fear.

Chapter 562: Snake-King Slaying Party

Seeing Han Sen draw nearer to the valley's exit, Wang Liang hurried the group into battle formation. They were ready to fight against the snake-king.

The party was composed of elite evolvers. Some of them were currently serving in the army, whereas some others had retired. Having all shared military experience, they were hardened warriors with phenomenal abilities in battle. They did not fear the fight to come.

After he had established their formation, Han Sen had just about brought the Snake-King and its following of lesser ice-snakes out of the valley. Without the deep snow to hide their bodies, however, they all looked like colossal foes.

When the battle began, Han Sen ceased running. He summoned his ghost-pawed claws and started to attack the snake-king.

Dong!

Han Sen dodged the gaping maw of the silver-eye ice snake king, and with the ghost-pawed claws, countered to slice off one of its silver scales. The snake-king's silver flesh was too thick to fully pierce, however, and all that was inflicted upon it were three scratch marks. They weren't proper cuts, and were far from critical, life-threatening wounds.

Wang Liang and his men then ran towards the gathering of snakes. They maintained their formation, though widening to surround the snake-king.

Without the cover of the snow, the ordinary and mutant ice-snakes were unable to compete with the elites. In a great reckoning, countless ice-snakes were slain. As each snake dyed the earth a sickly red, their corpses were sent flying with great force.

Now, the ten evolvers had surrounded the snake-king. The beast

was fierce, wild and mad. When it lifted its rear, it lashed around to smash numerous glaciers. Given how crazy it was, Han Sen and his fellow fighters did not dare to fight the creature head-on, face-to-face.

Giant creatures were born powerfully, and substantially outperformed humans. The silver-eye ice snake king's scales were solid, and its flesh was thick. Although Han Sen and his party gave the beast a series of strong attacks, none seemed likelier to kill the beast than the last. Instead, all they did was amplify the snake-king's rage to even greater degree.

Seeing the snake-king behaving like a sordid monster from some ancient tale, Han Sen felt gloomy. The ghost-pawed claws were too short, and didn't seem viable to fight a creature as large as that. If he had a longer weapon, perhaps then he would stand a chance.

Right now, though, Han Sen was glad to have brought along Wang Liang and the rest of the elites. Had he not, he didn't think he could do anything or have the opportunity to fight the snake-king without the interference of countless lesser ice-snakes.

"You guys go on ahead; I'll take a break," Han Sen shouted to Wang Liang, as he left the battlefield.

Wang Liang thought to himself, "We've come here to help you slay the snake-king. We're risking our lives enough, and now you run off? You are obscene!"

As he cursed Han Sen, Wang Liang caught a glimpse of a certain flame. A red firebird that looked like a phoenix appeared, drawn from Han Sen's body. The flames were scorching hot, and they rose high into the air. In just a moment, the flames had encircled the entire area.

Wang Liang noticed that his and his party's beast soul powers had been greatly increased. Though he was surprised, he was very glad and said, "Halo beast soul; and for such a large effective range? I wonder if it is a sacred-blood beast soul."

The beast soul powers of everyone else in the party were also greatly increased, and it felt to them that the fight had become easier. The pressure had most certainly eased up, and they look extremely pleased.

Han Sen left the desert bird behind on the battlefield and continued on his way, but he made sure to keep his eye on how the others did, as they battled the snake-king in his absence.

Of the ten of them, six of them were using a sacred-blood weapon. Three of the six were employing heavy weapons; there was a lance, a great-axe and a hammer.

These three posed the greatest threat to the snake-king, but still, the scales were too hard and they could not damage it.

"It's only a sacred-blood class creature; it cannot be indestructible! It must possess a weak point somewhere!" Han Sen watched the snake-king's every movement.

But no weak point could be found. The silver scales could endure ten strikes from the evolvers, and with such defense, there was no need for it to move around and protect certain parts of its body. It could bear the brunt of any attack.

Pang!

An evolver was unable to dodge in time and was struck by the snake-king's tail. He was sent flying for over ten meters and roughly crashed into the ground. He spat blood from his mouth, but the hit he had taken was not life-threatening. Quickly, he brought himself back up to his feet.

Han Sen jumped back into fray, filling in the spot left by the hurt evolver.

"Boss! The snake-king's scales are too tough. It's impossible for us to kill it! Why don't we retreat and think of something else?" Wang Liang shouted across the battlefield, as he continued to engage with the enemy.

He wasn't alone in this suggestion, as others had thought of falling back, too. Despite everything they threw at it, nothing seemed to heavily wound the snake-king. Their hopes of victory were fleeting, and they were getting discouraged.

To lose hope was a scary and dangerous thing. If you were weary, or even bleeding in a fight, knowing that you were dealing the same amount of damage to your enemy meant there was a chance of victory; there was no reason to be afraid. But they didn't seem to be damaging the snake-king and if their hope of victory was slipping away, so too would their battle fervor.

Han Sen however did not respond. He continued to fight the snake-king, while paying extra attention to the movements of the enemy.

He wanted to wait a while longer, so that the poison of the ghost-pawed claws might take effect. But there was no change in the snake-king's behavior, and it didn't seem to work. It was as powerful as ever.

"The flesh and bones of the snake-king are tough. Even if I use Yin Force, it would probably be useless. Perhaps I could use Yin Force on its head and damage its brain?" Han Sen thought to himself.

If he truly attempted striking the snake-king's head, this would be a perilous move. One mistake would result in a big bite, courtesy of the snake-king's cavernous mouth. The meter-long, frostbite-primed snake-teeth seemed as if they could slice right through and kill you before the frostbite could even take effect.

Pang!

The snake-king twirled, lashing away one more evolver. So powerful was the strike that the longsword was wholly bent out of shape. This beast was a fearsome thing.

"Boss, we must fall back! We cannot slay this creature." A voice

called out from one of the evolvers.

Han Sen responded, "Keep fighting! Everybody must obey my commands. If any of you choose not to, don't bother returning to the shelter. Go find Dong Lin and explain your desertion."

"Wang Liang, move to your left by three meters and attack its left side! Zhao Qiang, move right by two meters, forward one meter and strike its right-wing!" Han Sen barked the orders.

Wang Liang had little choice but to listen and follow Han Sen's orders. The two who had been given instructions however weren't exactly sure what their boss was hoping to achieve.

The formation they were in was the result of much practice and perfect synchronicity between the elite evolvers. Never had they been issued a command that altered this formation, and no matter how smart they thought Han Sen was, they didn't think he could randomly come up with a brand-new and better formation; and nor did they want him to.

Because these changes could result in an accident, it was now down to an individual's talent; the daily training and practice of blocking, dodging and striking were more important than ever. No immediate command such as this could put them in a better position than they already were.

But Han Sen was different. The way he viewed things, the men were just pawns on a chessboard. His use of the Dongxue Sutra was increasing, and this allowed him to control them as if he were a game player.

Earlier, when Han Sen had quit the fight for a brief while, he didn't just stop to observe the beast and try to find its weak points. He was also observing the skills and abilities of Wang Liang and his people. He had to gain a greater understanding of their powers to be able to issue the right commands.

At first, Wang Liang was forced to listen to Han Sen's command

despite lacking any desire to, but his opinion quickly changed. And so too did the opinions of the rest of the party, for when their formation changed, their new positions made it considerably easier to fight the snake-king. They were all further from danger, and no one received another blow from the snake-king.

They were beginning to really admire Han Sen. They all used to be soldiers, so they were familiar with the qualities and traits that it took to be a brilliant commander. But in regards to Han Sen, they had never seen someone command others so well, and in such a calm and informal manner. It was unbelievable.

Chapter 563: Slaying the Snake-King

Wang Liang and the other evolvers greatly admired Han Sen. No-one they had served under could command with the talent he did. Battles were instant, moment-to-moment affairs that morphed and changed every second. To command people ahead of time in such a way was remarkable, because if anyone else had issued commands, by the time the evolvers performed what they were told, the opportunity to do anything more would be gone.

But Han Sen had just commanded ten people with amazing efficiency. He was quick in issuing his commands, that was to be expected, but his words were never rushed. Taking such impeccable orders relieved Wang Liang and his people from a great deal of stress, so they were able to do far more.

Wang Liang and his people admired Han Sen with the respect usually reserved for a religious deity. In the army, powerful people typically gained the respect of others, but for genuine admiration, one had to command others calmly and with grace, leading their troops on to victory.

They had all served in the army, but none of them had been under the command of someone with such a talent for it.

In theory, it should be impossible for Han Sen to individually command the actions of ten people in a battle. But there he was, disproving it. The most amazing thing about Han Sen's Dongxue Sutra was the layout, as he didn't command the others what to do, nor how they should react.

All Han Sen did was predict. The orders he issued came through his foresight and were therefore prepared beforehand, so what he did was relay his pre-emptive script of actions. He would lead his men into various positions, and like the forming of a jigsaw, an opportunity for them to strike would reveal itself to them just when they obeyed the command. But how they should attack was

not specifically told to them.

It was like Han Sen was using his Dongxue Sutra. Every move would lure or force an opponent into the exact position he wanted them to be. The people at his command were now like extensions of his own body, and it was as if he had ten hands.

The key to doing this, however, rested in the fact that Han Sen knew the limits of his troops. He knew what they could do, and what they could not. If Han Sen had misjudged them, whenever they got into the position he told them to, they could not do anything and they would fail.

That is why Han Sen had made sure to take a step back and observe their abilities thoroughly from the beginning. When he leapt back into the fray, with his great grasp of what his comrades could do, he could confidently start to issue commands.

Under Han Sen's command, the ten people were fighting more calmly. They trusted Han Sen with an indomitable faith. This belief in one another had been forged through this experience of battle together, and it made their bodies and spirits accept it.

Although Wang Liang and his people had not been injured any more, the snake-king refused to submit and they still could not kill it. Their foe was not slowing down, and it would only be a matter of time before they got tired. If that happened, losing the battle would be inevitable.

Because of this, a nagging concern tugged at the minds of Wang Liang and his troops. After all, humans were not creatures, and their vitality and stamina were limited. To engage in a fight that was as rough as this, even the most experienced people could only last one or two hours.

But Han Sen did not worry about this. He was using these ten people to push the snake-king exactly where he wanted it.

At last, the snake-king's head had practically been delivered to

Han Sen. This was his long-awaited opportunity. He jumped to the snake-king's head with a fist fuelled by a power that could shatter a mountain. With his Yin Force, Han Sen used his fist to drill inside the monster's head. The damage he inflicted to the skull of the snake-king was the critical hit he had been waiting for, and it was terribly injured as a result.

Roar!

The snake-king screamed and writhed in agony. When he lowered its head, its body's shape was all wrong. Although the creature looked just as strong and fierce as before, its composure and form was not as solid as before the hit.

Han Sen's heart was gladdened, thrilled that the Yin Force seemed to work. The blast must have rattled the snake-king's brain, ruining its form.

Han Sen continued to issue his commands to Wang Liang and the other evolvers to fight. Before long, the snake-king's head was in front of Han Sen once more. He delivered another Yin Force punch.

Following the second hit, it was as if the snake-king was drunk, as it began to lose control of its body.

Wang Liang was surprised at how things seemed to be turning out and he too was happy. Now, feeling assured of victory, and under the impeccable leadership of Han Sen, they put even greater efforts into the fight. Their admiration of the man did nothing but rise.

Pang!

When Han Sen struck the snake-king's head for the third time, the beast could no longer resist. It collapsed to the ground, writhing, twisting and contorting in pain.

For all intents and purposes, the battle was over. Han Sen told Wang Liang and his men to go and finish off the rest of the group

of ice-snakes. Han Sen walked over to the helpless snake-king and pounded its head another dozen times, until its brain was exposed and he smashed it into bits, finishing the beast off completely.

"Please give me your beast soul. I have to get a beast soul... Hallelujah! May the sweet mother of baby Jesus bless me!" Han Sen was cheering in his heart and soul. To spend so much effort and get nothing out of it would be quite crushing.

"Sacred-Blood Creature Hunted: Silver-Eye Ice Snake King. The beast soul has been acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred-blood geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

Hearing that sound, Han Sen wanted to scream aloud in merriment. "I love you, Saint Mary!" But he only shouted in his heart.

Once the snake-king had been killed, the other ice-snakes did not want to give their lives to fight the evolvers. Quickly, they raced back to the ice valley.

Wang Liang and his men chased them to the entrance of the ice valley and when they turned around, they were quite surprised at the sight. The results of the battle in which they had just been victorious were strewn everywhere, with countless corpses of ice-snakes and the snake-king itself. There were even a few mutant class creatures piled up.

Following the battle, they each received a couple of ice-snake beast souls. Although most were an ordinary class, a lucky few received mutant beast souls.

They had killed far more ice-snakes than they had expected, but their haul of loot was their greatest ever.

"I will leave them for you. But go and find someone to help transfer the bodies of the snake-king and the ice-snakes back," Han Sen hurriedly said, and then left.

Wang Liang and the rest of the evolvers had no problem obeying Han Sen's commands, because his leadership abilities had earned every ounce of their faith, trust and respect.

Han Sen walked in a circle, returning to the top of the snowy mountain. The little silver fox was still patiently awaiting his return, and its hopeful eyes made Han Sen wonder whether the little thing would have waited there forever, if he had not come back.

Seeing Han Sen return, the silver fox elegantly approached his legs again. The big fluffy tail hooked his legs like it had before, and the fox rubbed his head up and down against them again, too.

Han Sen was beginning to grow fond of the silver fox. He secretly wished that it was just an ordinary creature, though, so he could have it by his side with relative ease. He didn't yet know whether it had the intelligence or will to distinguish friend from foe.

He held the silver fox in one arm and used his other hand to summon the silver-eye ice snake king sword.

The thin silver sword was in Han Sen's hand, and it was about three feet long and about as wide as a finger. The white silver of the sword gave it the feeling of having been forged from ice, and its composition was sure to leave a lasting impression on others. It looked as strong as it really was.

The handguard was shaped like the wings of the snake it once belonged to, and the blade itself was plated with the scales of the creature. It looked beautiful.

Although it was thin, the silver-eye ice snake king sword was still wider than the silver-haired lady spirit sword, which was thinner than a cicada's wing. But the snake-king sword felt solid, having been built in an entirely different style.

Han Sen swung it twice, and felt a certain splendor in splitting the air with it. Overjoyed, he said, "I only need one more sword.

Once I get it, I can visit the Royal Shelter and battle the Twin Spirit."

Chapter 564: Yi Dongmu's Secret Skill

Han Sen fed a black crystal to the silver-eye ice snake king, and then brought the silver fox back with him. On his way, he encountered several other humans, and passed by them nervously. He held the fox extra tight, afraid that it might attack someone. It was fortunate, then, that the silver fox gave no particular reaction at all.

That put Han Sen at ease, for at least now - the silver fox was behaving unlike any other super creature, and it didn't seem likely to attack humans on sight.

Back inside the crystal palace, the silver fox acted its usual self. It remained calm even when at close proximity to Zero, who was later able to hug the fox. The silver fox seemed indeed quite tame.

The more Han Sen saw it, the more he was surprised. If he hadn't watched the silver fox hatch from out of its egg, and had just met it randomly somewhere, he wouldn't have believed it to be a super creature. He would have thought it was just some ordinary animal that was kept as a pet.

In his body, he didn't get the sense that it was a creature. It felt like an average fox from the Alliance.

The ice-snake and snake-king flesh that Wang Liang delivered was split evenly between Han Sen and each evolver. Everyone received an equal amount, which broadened the mutual respect within the group, ensuring that they could work together in the future.

Han Sen prepared a whole meal for himself with the snake-king flesh he had received, and when he was full, gave the rest to the angels.

The size of the snake-king was indeed too big, and if he spent the whole month eating it, he wasn't sure if he'd receive a single

sacred-blood geno point from it. With such uncertainty, he didn't bother to spend too much time eating it.

After that, Han Sen arranged a few more hunting expeditions, with sacred-blood creatures as the target. Unfortunately, none succeeded for the monsters proved too difficult to kill.

Although they did not manage to successfully hunt a sacred-blood creature, over the course of their next few expeditions, the respect that Wang Liang and his men had for Han Sen continued to grow. They may have failed to kill their targets, but they did not incur any losses of their own, either. And they did manage to at least gather the flesh of a few mutant beast souls.

To be victorious was a joyous thing but facing an overwhelming enemy and making it out alive under the command of Han Sen was a joy of its own. With such excellent leadership, their rising belief and faith in Han Sen could only accelerate.

After a period of them being together, Han Sen was totally comfortable being in the presence of the silver fox. It was so gentle and friendly, unlike anything he had ever encountered before. It was just like a pet.

When he brought the silver fox out, however, he couldn't ever find a creature no matter how many miles he travelled. To hunt with it was hopeless, as one couldn't even sniff the shadow of another creature when the fox was with him.

Humans weren't able to sense the presence of a super creature unlike how other creatures of the world could. They were sensitive to any in their remote vicinity.

The higher level a creature was, the more sensitive other creatures were to its presence. That disappointed Han Sen, because he would always have to leave the silver fox behind in the crystal palace when he ventured out.

Han Sen had now returned to what was previously known as the

Blackgod Shelter due to a report he had received of someone looking for him.

Han Sen went to meet this person, and was surprised to see that it was Yi Dong Mu. He hadn't seen him in quite a while, but his injuries had now fully healed and his vicious wounds were no longer visible.

"You don't need to thank me. I was just trying to help. You can let it go. Of course, if you really want to reward me, I'd gladly accept the sum of a few billion in cash," Han Sen said.

But Yi Dong Mu coldly replied, "You are asking for money? If you hadn't tricked me, my injuries would not have been so severe."

"You can't say that! I tried to stop you the first time, but you misunderstood. And after the fox was born, you ran ahead of your own volition. That had nothing to do with me," Han Sen said, with his hands raised.

"When it was born, you dared to tell me you weren't preparing to attack it yourself?" Yi Dong Mu stared at Han Sen, because he thought Han Sen truly was going to attack. He wanted to get in the first strike and earn the kill before he did.

But Han Sen did not strike, he simply wanted to step back.

"No." Han Sen denied the claim vehemently.

Yi Dong Mu did not further the subject. Instead, he looked at Han Sen and said, "There is an opportunity coming up that will allow you to make some sweet money. Are you up for it?"

"Sure. What sort of money are we talking about? If it's something risky, though, I don't want to hear another word," Han Sen said.

"It's not risky, but you are talented when it comes to assassinations, right?" Yi Dong Mu observed Han Sen closely.

"I'm all right," Han Sen responded casually.

"If you were able to kill Blackgod in the midst of all that then you

must be better than 'all right'. I am going to learn a hyper geno art, and if you become my training partner, I'll pay you." Yi Dong Mu explained the deal as straight as an arrow.

"Why me?" Han Sen was now quite curious.

"Because you are really good at assassinations, and your power is tremendous." Yi Dong Mu said.

"You have good taste. I like that you are honest. And, sure, I can be your training partner, but I'm an honest man, too; I must tell you that I don't come cheap." Han Sen was interested in which hyper geno art Yi Dong Mu was looking to learn.

They were both accomplished when it came to their learned assassination skills, but if Yi Dong Mu was serious enough about learning this skill, then perhaps it would prove useful for Han Sen, too.

"A problem that can be solved with money is not a problem," Yi Dong Mu stated sagely.

Yi Dong Mu had the money it took to say something like this. Although Han Sen asked for a really high price, Yi Dong Mu didn't even blink and agreed. He didn't even try to haggle or bargain with Han Sen.

Han Sen then brought Yi Dong Mu to the Blackgod Shelter's arena. He really wanted the hyper geno art he was looking to learn.

Yi Dong Mu was still using a dagger. The way that he would strike was near-untraceable, and it was obvious he had a grasp of the very essence of assassination skills. He had come a long way since Han Sen had first seen him in the First Shelter.

What Yi Dong Mu was learning was a skill to slash shockingly fast. The power and speed burst out in under a second, so it was almost like a duplication of the Tornado Knife skill.

And Yi Dong Mu was naturally powerful. The force put into each blisteringly fast strike was remarkable.

"This is some powerful skill." Han Seen took a few steps back and dodged Yi Dong Mu's dagger. Han Sen himself was highly talented when it came to assassination skills, but he had a great mind too, which allowed for him to sense any incoming attacks. If it had been anyone else, the dagger would have found a new home in their belly.

"I still have a long way to go." Yi Dong Mu wasn't yet satisfied with the skill, and he made sure he kept training with Han Sen.

Han Sen had met a lot of people who loved to fight over the years, but none were as crazy as Yi Dong Mu.

If Han Sen had not requested a break so that he could eat, he assumed Yi Dong Mu would have been practicing with him all day, every day.

From what Han Sen could see, Yi Dong Mu's skill was already really powerful. Not many evolvers would be able to dodge his first strike, but still, Yi Dong Mu was not completely satisfied.

"Do you have to put in this much effort? Are you that desperate to master it?" Han Sen couldn't help but ask, as he ate.

"I have to. I have no choice but to perfect this skill if I am to beat Coin." Yi Dong Mu's face looked solemn.

Han Sen almost spat out the rice in his mouth. The reason why Yi Dong Mu was trying to learn this skill so much was so that he could beat Han Sen himself.

Han Sen looked at Yi Dong Mu curiously, and with a look that almost suggested pity. In his heart, he thought, "You could have looked for someone else to train with, yet you came to me? And now I know all about your secret skill and what to expect if we fight. No matter how hard you train, you will never beat me, Yi Dong Mu."

Chapter 565: The Demon Shelter

Whenever Yi Dong Mu had free time, he would go to practice with Han Sen because he wanted to master that skill.

Han Sen accepted the money he offered, as not to feel bad by rejecting Yi Dong Mu's request. He practiced with him every time he could. The power of the skill surprised him. Even though Han Sen's battle perception far exceeded Yi Dong Mu's, it was coming to the point where even he would not be able to dodge the slashing skill.

"It's a shame. You cannot find a skill like this in the Saint Hall, and I wouldn't mind learning it for myself. I'd wager it would feel great to kill things with this skill," Han Sen said to himself.

Accompanying Yi Dong Mu in his practice yielded a few benefits of his own, too. He had to apply his focus to sense when Yi Dong Mu was going to attack, and this worked to improve his perception even more.

The skill that Yi Dong Mu was attempting to master was one that employed speed and stealth. In front of Han Sen, the only advantage he had was speed, but beating Han Sen with speed was next to impossible.

So Han Sen was not particularly worried about Yi Dong Mu learning this skill to use against Coin. Even if he mastered the skill, it would still be impossible for him to beat Han Sen.

If Han Sen hadn't known about this skill, and Yi Dong Mu's mastery of it, then he might have stood a chance. But now that Han Sen was familiar with the skill, he doubted the possibility of losing to it.

"Poor Yi Dong Mu. It's not like I want to lie to you, but you are the one who approached me for practice." Han Sen was observing Yi Dong Mu, who was training and pushing himself as hard as he

could, but his face looked strange.

During this time, however, the thought of how to obtain another sacred-blood beast soul sword gnawed at Han Sen's mind. He knew of a few creatures that would be able to provide him a beast soul sword, but they were all too strong for him. The ice fields were too small to host a great many more creatures, so his viable options were limited.

Even if Han Sen wanted to buy one, he couldn't, as very few people would willingly part with a sacred-blood beast soul sword; especially for the scarce resources in the ice fields.

Han Sen decided to drive the Crystal Palace to Yellow-Rock Beach. There were many human shelters there, and he wondered if he'd be able to find someone selling a sacred-blood beast soul sword.

Han Sen planned to use his Berserk Inferno Bull for a potential trade, believing no one would reject a Berserk sacred-blood transfigured beast soul.

This time, Han Sen brought Zero and the silver fox along with him. Humans would not be able to detect that the silver fox was a creature, and Han Sen believed they would just think that it was an ordinary pet. Bringing it would pose no risk.

He arrived at the Seaside Shelter which he had once helped claim. Han Sen thought people might still harbor animosity towards him, because he had stolen their Necron. To his surprise, however, the place that was supposed to be called Yellow-Rock Beach was now known as Golden Beach, and the shelter had also changed its name to Coin Shelter.

"Seriously?" Han Sen's mood took a hit. If he knew that people adored Coin as much as they did, to change the name of the place, he would have stayed. At least here he would have been able to receive free benefits, such as creature flesh.

He took a walk along the Golden Beach, and Zero looked so happy.

After entering the Coin Shelter, Han Sen managed to locate a few shops that sold beast souls. Unfortunately, he was unable to find one that supplied beast souls of the sacred-blood variety, except for one. But the item on offer was a sacred-blood beast soul gun.

"Boss, do you have a sacred-blood beast soul to sell?" Han Sen asked.

"For a small shelter like ours, finding one here would be pretty amazing," the boss laughed.

"Can you introduce me to a shelter that can provide the sacred-blood beast souls I am looking for?" Han Sen enquired.

The boss gave it a thought and then said, "On the western side of the Ancient Forest, there's a royal-class Demon Shelter, which is home to many beast soul shops. If there's ever a place to find a sacred-blood beast soul for sale, that would be it. There should be plenty, so if you have your heart set on purchasing one, I'd recommend looking there. Mind you, the journey you must embark upon to get there will be perilous indeed, for many spirit shelters reside along the way."

Han Sen spent some coins on a map that would guide him to the Demon Shelter he now sought. He wanted a sacred-blood beast soul sword no matter the cost, so he had to go there and take a look, at the very least.

The road was long, and Han Sen wanted to kill a few creatures along the way, so he decided to leave Zero and the silver fox behind at the Coin Shelter for a few days while he was away.

Han Sen followed behind a group of others on his way to the Demon Shelter.

"Brother, what are you doing going to the Demon Shelter?" On the road, a middle-aged man rode a beast soul stacked with cargo

on its back. He asked Han Sen this question politely.

The group Han Sen tailed was a merchant group on their way to the Demon Shelter for trade. To accompany them, Han Sen offered them some coins to accept his presence. If he could travel with them, there was the safety-in-numbers aspect, alongside avoiding the prospect of getting lost on his way to the Demon Shelter.

"I heard there are many beast souls for sale there, so I'd like to visit and purchase a few," Han Sen replied casually.

"There are indeed a good many, but the high-class beast souls there go for a fair price more than they do at our shelter." The middle-aged man was quite talkative, which allowed Han Sen to gather more intel on the Demon Shelter he would soon visit.

What most surprised Han Sen was that the owner of the Demon Shelter was someone he actually knew.

It was Son of Heaven, the boss of Starry Group. He couldn't believe that he was the owner of the Demon Shelter.

Son of Heaven and Han Sen had quite a history between them, but ever since the Ning family had come to think that Han Sen was the heir of Han Jing, they had never bothered with him. They had never helped him again.

Han Sen did not know what Son of Heaven thought of him, but Han Sen was impartial. His feelings weren't frequently 'felt' anymore.

In Han Sen's eyes, Son of Heaven was unable to ever become his opponent and as such, there was no reason for him to ever care about him.

If he hadn't come to learn that Son of Heaven was the owner of the Demon Shelter, Han Sen might have forgotten about his entire existence.

This was unlike how he felt towards Ning Yue, who he dreaded. Han Sen had let his Aqua Reaper live with Ning Yue because he

wanted to gather the secrets of the Ning family from Ning Yue.

But Ning Yue was aware of the abilities possessed by an Aqua Reaper, so he was able to control its behavior and mind and limited the amount of intelligence it provided Han Sen.

Usually, Ning Yue was alone and unwilling to see anyone. He would just wait. When he had nothing to do, he would just remain by himself and read Buddha books for about ten hours straight. It seemed as if he was extremely focused on learning Buddhism and Tao. He did not rush about and he was not nervous, so Han Sen could learn nothing.

"If Son of Heaven was half as good as Ning Yue, I would most likely have died at Steel-Armor Shelter." Han Sen was now lamenting the past, and in his heart, the dread he felt about Ning Yue was increasing.

Luckily, however, Ning Yue had been made host to a parasite by the Aqua Reaper. If he hadn't been, Han Sen would be extremely nervous.

Han Sen then remembered something that Son of Heaven used to say, in regards to if Han Sen had come too late, he couldn't become his enemy. In the past, Son of Heaven was a proud person. Now Han Sen wondered how Son of Heaven would treat him, if they met again. Would he be considered a friend or a foe?

Han Sen was intrigued and wanted to find out, but his purpose there was to buy a sword. Beyond, that, he didn't want to see Son of Heaven or get himself into any sort of trouble.

Chapter 566: A Mascot Monster

Surprisingly, the road to the Demon Shelter had been a relatively smooth one. Han Sen had wanted to kill a few creatures along the way, but he hadn't had the chance due to the evolvers hired to protect the caravan getting to the monsters first.

This was the first time Han Sen had seen a royal shelter owned by humans. The building itself was a few dozen miles long and surrounded by forest. Structures built from wood were everywhere, but it was different to know what might be expected. Certain wooden structures were buildings ten-stories high, and they looked mystical and imposing. Around the city, you could see ancient trees reaching for the sky at 40-metres in height.

"A wooden city like this - it's quite the fire hazard." Han Sen said to himself.

"The wood of the Demon Shelter is not just any ordinary wood, because it cannot be burnt," the middle-aged man laughed.

Entering the Demon Shelter, Han Sen parted ways with the merchant group. He looked around, trying to locate shops that traded in the beast souls he was searching for.

It truly was a royal shelter, as stores that sold beast souls were everywhere and there were even certain streets dedicated to the trade. Other shops even offered one or two sacred-blood beast souls as a premium product to go along with their primary wares.

Han Sen had only to browse four shops before he found a sacred-blood beast soul. Unfortunately for him, it was a great-sword, which rendered it unsuitable for his Dual skill.

"This is what a human shelter should be like," Han Sen sighed, thinking his mother was quite lucky. When she entered the Second Shelter, she was sent to a royal shelter that was run by humans, unlike Han Sen.

The beast soul prices were quite fair, and not dissimilar to those in the First Shelter. The sacred-blood beast souls were between 50% and 100% more expensive, and that made for agreeable prices, too.

To find the sword-type beast soul he was looking for, Han Sen made sure to peruse the offers of every beast soul shop he could enter. Eventually, he came to a shop called 'Precious Beasts', and he found that it hosted a sword to which he immediately took a liking.

Unfortunately, it wasn't a proper product, and so the owner of the store presented Han Sen with a beast soul booklet. It was a colored one, provided by the Alliance. There was plenty of information on the sword he was wanting, and the booklet even illustrated the monster it had dropped from.

It was a Purple-Copper Ancient Sword, and its body was red and purple. It looked rather delicate, and the blade was engraved with numerous mystical carvings. It was quite beautiful, with nothing menacing about its appearance. The sword in its entirety was about four feet in length.

The sword was longer than the silver-eye ice snake king beast soul sword, and slightly wider too. Their appearances were almost polar opposites, as the Purple-Copper Ancient Sword looked quite righteous, against the malevolent-looking snake king sword.

Taking everything about its appearance into account, Han Sen deemed it suitable for his Dual skill. This was initially a skill that required two people to cast, but Han Sen had modified and morphed it into one that could be used by himself. This was perfect for his right hand, whereas the other was perfect for his left.

Having the righteous and the wicked working together would maximize the efficiency of the Dual sword skill.

The booklet stated that the Purple-Copper Ancient Sword came

from a Mascot Beast. Its appearance was not unlike a copper-maned lion, plated with purple scales. Its face was one of portent and mystique, and its formal name was Ancient Mascot Beast.

"Boss, what are you selling this ancient sword beast soul for?" Han Sen pointed at the Mascot Beast in the booklet.

"I apologies, but this a premium product of the store. For this, we can only trade." The owner had a soft-sounding voice, but the hint of a boast sugared his words.

The ancient sword beast soul had had numerous prospective buyers, but the owner had never received a satisfactory offer. It was believed that the owner deliberately turned down each offer to leave the Purple-Copper Ancient Sword there in the store in order to attract potential customers. However misleading this was, it worked, and patrons flocked to the store due to the sight of the sword, made it comparable to a number of bigger stores in the shelter.

The owner hence viewed the Mascot beast soul as a lucky charm and did not relish selling it.

"What would it take to trade it with you?" The owner said that he wanted to trade a beast soul for a beast soul, which matched Han Sen's initial idea.

The then owner frowned and looked at Han Sen, saying, "For my sword, I could only accept a Berserk sacred-blood beast soul in exchange. Also, it would have to be a sword-type beast soul."

"What about other types of Berserk sacred-blood beast souls?" Han Sen eyed the owner curiously.

"No." The owner shut down the counter-offer immediately.

Han Sen caught on to the fact that owner had no real intention of selling the sword. If someone did indeed possess a Berserk sacred-blood beast soul sword, who in their right mind would swap it for an ordinary sacred-blood beast soul sword? Such a transaction

would not be remotely fair.

Han Sen thought it a great shame that the owner had no intention of selling the sword, but he wasn't willing to give up easily. He did his best to convince the owner saying, "I would like to exchange my Berserk sacred-blood beast soul with yours, but I do not have one that bears the form of a sword. Will you at least think about it?"

"I am sorry, but this sword must be swapped for a Berserk beast sword." The owner gave a wry smile.

But the owner thought Han Sen knew he wasn't willing to sell it, which was why he had said that. Who would be stupid enough to make such an exchange, after all? But maybe it was just because Han Sen's Berserk sacred-blood beast soul wasn't very popular – what that why he was willing to trade it for the sword?

"Brother, you are saying that you want to trade a Berserk sacred-blood beast soul for this sword?" A curious man had overheard Han Sen's offer.

"Yes, but the owner isn't willing to make the trade." Han Sen said, with a hopeless sigh.

"What kind of Berserk sacred-blood beast soul are we talking about here? If it is suitable, I have a sacred-blood beast soul," the man said.

"Is it a sacred-blood beast soul sword? It is a sword I require," Han Sen said.

"Yes," the man replied quickly. He then summoned an icy-looking steel sword. Unfortunately for Han Sen, it was a great-sword. Its body was wide and its length exceeded five feet. It wasn't the sort that Han Sen was looking for.

"What is your beast soul? Summon it and let me take a look," the man suggested.

Han Sen squinted his eyes. Although he did not plan to make a

trade for the great-sword, he still summoned the Inferno Bull that infused his body.

Han Sen transformed into a black bull with great wings and giant horns protruding from his head. The mouths of the man and the owner both sat agape.

"Oh my days! A berserk sacred-blood transfigured beast soul that flies!? You truly want to trade this magnificent thing for a sword?" the man said, his eyes wide.

"Yes, that is my desire." Han Sen took away the beast soul and returned to his true form.

"I will trade - I will trade with you!" the man immediately cried.

"Hey mister, this is my shop! If you want to trade or do business with this man, I must politely ask you to leave. You can talk with him once he's also left the building." The owner ran from behind the counter and stepped between the man and Han Sen, with a mean, scowling face.

"You said you didn't want to trade - I did not disturb your business," the man countered.

"Who said I wasn't willing to trade?" The owner's face was red, and he had to force himself to speak. He ignored the man and turned to smile at Han Sen. He said, "Mister, did you not wish to trade your beast soul for my Purple-Copper Ancient Sword? I will trade it with you. Yes, I will. I'll do it right now!"

"After thinking it over, I've realized that the offer is skewed heavily in your advantage. This is a tremendous berserk sacred-blood beast soul, after all," Han Sen smiled.

"Friend, do not listen to him! I'll throw in an extra mutant beast soul to go with the great-sword," the man now offered.

Chapter 567: The Battle with Spirits

When Han Sen left the beast soul shop, he walked out with his desired Purple-Copper Ancient Sword and an additional Armored sacred-blood beast soul.

They were both top-of-their-kind in the sacred-blood league, the ancient sword in particular. It was the best sacred-blood sword a person could get and being able to swap the berserk Inferno Bull for both of these was absolutely worth it. Han Sen was more than happy with the deal.

Han Sen had even expected to make a loss when visiting these shops for a decent sword, having not expected to make such a decent trade.

"Friend, how about we go and have dinner together? It would allow us to get to know each other." After he had left the shop, the curious man from earlier caught up with Han Sen and invited him out.

"Sure," Han Sen agreed. If it wasn't for this man, he may not have been able to make the exchange and get the sword. It was he who asked to trade initially, and if it wasn't for his own interest, the merchant may not have seen the Inferno Bull and later settle for the bargain he did. Thanks to this man, Han Sen got the perfect deal and it was because of this that he did not wish to turn down the man's invitation for dinner.

The man brought Han Sen to a restaurant and quickly ordered two meals. Then, he began talking with Han Sen.

The man's name was Zhang Xiang and he said he was the organizer of an arena designed for the combat of pets and spirits. He gave Han Sen his contact details, telling him that if he ever had a pet or spirit he fancied putting in the arena for battle, all he had to do was call.

"You sell tickets?" Han Sen asked, confused.

Zhang Xiang smiled and said, "Sort of, but we mainly trade in the physical transaction of pets and spirits, with some gambling on the side."

Han Sen's curiosity was piqued, as Zhang Xiang sold the idea. As little as he made it sound, however, Han Sen knew it was the 'side gambling' that made the big money.

"If you have the time, you can come with me to play. There is a challenge arena, and if your pet or beast soul can overcome the trials, you'll get a lot of money and fame. Any fights following that will only increase the money you could make," Zhang Xiang said.

Han Sen was interested. He wanted to take a look at the Second Shelter's range of pets and spirits and learn what level they might be at. He knew he wouldn't be lacking in spirits in the future, but if he wanted to sell them for a hefty price, he'd have to establish a relationship with this place first.

Zhang Xiang brought Han Sen to his arena. It was much bigger than he had expected. It was quite shocking that the little arena Zhang Xiang was referring to was actually the arena for the entire Demon Shelter. It could easily seat 100,000 people.

The arena was split into several different battlegrounds, with each hosting a number of assorted pets and spirits battling it out. They were mostly pets, though, with few spirits fighting at all. Even at this time, however, there were around 10,000 people watching.

Han Sen then caught sight of Son of Heaven, sitting in the rafters. There was a number of beautiful women around him, watching the biggest battleground of the arena in the middle. Inside, spirits were fighting.

These spirits were the only spirits in the arena fighting; the rest were just pets.

Han Sen took a look and noticed that both of the spirits were male. One was a giant Cyclops, the other was a warrior clad in heavy armor. As impressive as they looked, they were only knight class spirits.

"Why are there only knight class spirits fighting? Aren't there any royal spirits?" Han Sen casually enquired.

"You must be joking! Spirits are not that easy to come by. The higher-class spirit it is, the harder it is to recognize the owner, as well," Zhang Xiang explained. "The whole arena has only ever had one royal spirit, and it has never found an opponent for it go up against. Our arena put down a substantial bounty in search of another royal spirit that could do battle with it in the arena, and the winner of such a fight would earn for themselves a free sacred-blood beast soul. But we've still had not any takers

"What kind of sacred-blood beast soul are you offering?" Han Sen was interested, for what reason would he decline a free sacred-blood beast soul?

"Brother Han, are you suggesting that you have a royal spirit?" Zhang Xiang's eyes sparkled.

"Yes, I have one," Han Sen said.

"What kind of spirit? Are you really looking to put yours to the test?" Zhang Xiang looked at Han Sen excitedly.

"I would first have to see what manner of sacred-blood beast soul I'd be getting," Han Sen said.

"It's a four-winged thunderbird. It is a rare, flying and mountable beast soul." Hearing this, Han Sen quickly pulled out his beast soul booklet to take a look at what it was exactly.

"Brother Han, can I take a look at your royal spirit first?" Zhang Xiang was rubbing his hands excitedly as he asked.

"Of course." Han Sen then summoned Snow Charmer.

Zhang Xiang looked at the Snow Charmer and then his eyes almost popped out as he screamed, "A royal female spirit!"

Han Sen frowned his eyebrows. Fortunately, they were in a private room. If they hadn't been, Zhang Xiang's grating scream would have drawn the attention of everyone.

"Brother Han, I knew from our first encounter that you are a very special person! I can't believe you have such a beautiful royal female spirit in your possession. It is so very precious - are you ever going to sell it?" Zhang Xiang was nearly leaping with excitement, his eyes not leaving the Snow Charmer for one second. It was as if she had frozen his gaze upon her.

"No." Han Sen had never thought spirits were suitable for trading as they were extremely intelligent. To him, it would be no better than human trafficking. Han Sen wasn't lacking in money, either, so there was no reason for him to ever sell it.

Zhang Xiang looked disappointed, but he still happily arranged the Snow Charmer's challenge with much excitement.

Shortly after two other spirits had ended their battle, the host drummed up excitement by saying, "Our Demon Arena is heating up, as we're getting set to a host a battle between two royal spirits. It has been a long time coming, but our royal spirit demon has finally received a challenger!"

From the audiences, noise and chatter quickly erupted.

"Another royal spirit actually showed up?"

"Is it true? Another?"

"I wonder what kind of spirit it will be; I hope it's a pretty woman. Man, that would be awesome!"

"Hmm, look at the list of challengers. It's listed right there as 'Snow Charmer'. That sounds like a woman to me. I'm not sure what she looks like exactly, but that doesn't sound like another ugly cyclops!"

"Right! Just by hearing the name I know that it will be a beautiful female royal."

"Place your bets people - who do you think is going to win?"

"Of course it will be the demon - just hearing the name you can tell which of them is the strongest!"

...

After Son of Heaven, who was sitting in the rafters, heard the speech by the host, his eyes looked strange. He said to himself, "A royal female spirit, huh? Well, I suppose it doesn't matter. It's impossible for it to beat my demon."

The demon spirit belonged to Son of Heaven. The entire Demon Arena belonged to Son of Heaven, as well.

Yet the demon spirit did not come from the Demon Shelter - it was something he had spent a great deal of money procuring. Its original name wasn't 'demon', either: this was just a title Son of Heaven had bestowed upon it to match the arena.

Son of Heaven wasn't worried that the demon spirit might lose, however. His demon was one of the top royal spirits one could possess, and he had equipped it with a few high-level beast souls. He refused to believe another spirit might ever possibly beat his own.

But this was not just a fight between two spirits: it was a show of one's power and wealth. After all, spirits could make use of beast souls, when they were provided them by the owner of the spirit. But Son of Heaven did not believe anyone had the talent to achieve victory over him.

Chapter 568: Who Is This Person?

The battle was about to start. Han Sen gave his beast souls to the Snow Charmer to increase her power.

The list of beast souls he gave her included the sacred-blood, Blood-Scale armor Han Sen received in exchange for the sword from earlier, a Gargoyle glyph, a Golden Roarer to ride, a Golden Rock Worm King, Berserk pet armor, Nightmare Wings, a Snow-Lady transfiguration beast soul, and a Desert Bird. The Snow Charmer would be able to take advantage of all those beast souls, and so Han Sen made sure to transfer them to her for her usage.

But the Snow Charmer used a lance, and Han Sen did not have a sacred-blood lance. This meant she would have to rely on her default weapon. However, her opponent would be another royal spirit, and so her Ice-Blood Lance was sure to deal decent damage.

In the arena, the Demon was already there. It was a two-meter tall warrior, plated in black armor and wielding a greatsword. It was no ordinary-looking greatsword, and it could very well have been a sacred-blood one.

When the Demon entered the arena, it did so to the welcoming cheers of much applause. It was to be expected; after all, a battle of royal spirits was a supremely rare occurrence. The Demon was the only one owned by the arena, too.

"Brother Han, is your Snow Charmer ready to enter the arena?" Zhang Xiang looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen nodded to confirm his preparations were complete, and then the Snow Charmer walked out and into the arena.

When the Snow Charmer came out, the audience went crazy, screaming with excitement.

"It really is a female spirit. Whoa, she is so beautiful!"

"Ah, this royal spirit is far too pretty."

"Who is the owner of this spirit? He is a lucky man, indeed."

...

Son of Heaven watched the Snow Charmer's reveal with focused eyes. Initially, he wasn't too concerned with the coming fight, and he hadn't even asked who his Demon's opponent would be. But the Snow Charmer's appearance startled him, and so he sat up, captivated.

In the beginning, before the arena, Son of Heaven wanted a beautiful spirit for himself, but there did not exist many in this world for him to claim. The likes of an actual lady spirit were even rarer. The appearance of his challenger was enthralling to see, and his eyes were wide in admiration.

The fight began. Holding its greatsword high, the Demon roared and dashed towards the Snow Charmer.

The Snow Charmer did not move, but her body shone with a red armor that was decorated in a variety of different glyphs. The icy cane she held in her hands became the Ice-Blood Lance she would use for battle.

Then, a golden light hovered between her legs and from it, what appeared to be a golden beast formed and raised the Snow Charmer upon its back. She had become a lancer of elegant doom.

Dong!

The Snow Charmer rode the Golden Roarer majestically, and their perfect synergy made them look like they were one. The speed at which she rode towards the Demon enabled Raging Impact. The Ice-Blood Lance thrust into the Demon and the Demon's greatsword slashed the Snow Charmer.

The Demon took a few steps back, but fortunately for it, the armor had not been pierced. The slash that the Snow Charmer received was fair, but under the protection provided to her from Raging Impact, she was not hurt. After the dust settled on their

opening moves, it was too early to gauge who seemed likely to win.

Son of Heaven's eyes gleamed with a certain fire. It was too soon for him to level up and gain access to the Second Shelter, so he had never seen a Golden Roarer before and was therefore unfamiliar with its talents and abilities.

Son of Heaven was shocked to see the equipment that the Snow Charmer was loaded with. He knew that whoever owned that royal spirit was no ordinary person.

"Someone call for Zhang Xiang!" Son of Heaven ordered for the people beside him to locate Zhang Xiang so he could inquire about who the Snow Charmer's owner was. He also wanted to know if there was any chance he could bargain for possession of her.

Zhang Xiang quickly appeared in front of Son of Heaven and politely said, "Boss, is there anything you require?"

"Who is the owner of that Snow Charmer?" Son of Heaven asked.

Zhang Xiang hastily replied, "It is a young man of the name 'Han.' He must have arrived here from another shelter. He is a reserved fellow, so I wasn't able to learn much about him."

"Han?" Son of Heaven could not help but frown, as that surname brought up many unpleasant memories. It reminded him of a person he hated a lot.

But Son of Heaven shrugged it off, believing the name was a coincidence and that the Snow Charmer would assuredly not belong to the Han Sen he used to know. That person was a late arrival to the Second Shelter, and he had only been there for less than a year. It would be impossible for him to acquire such spirits and beast souls in that amount of time.

"Wait until the battle is over. Then bring him to me." Son of Heaven relayed this order to Zhang Xiang and did not say anything more.

Although the Snow Charmer's performance was amazing, and

the beast souls she owned were pretty remarkable, Son of Heaven still believed she was no match for his Demon. He watched quietly.

The clashes of the two spirits had pumped the audience into a frenzy of sheer excitement. The colliding of lance against sword, the trading of blows between a beautiful woman and a warrior, and the accompaniment of a terrifying mount rallied the crowd's enthusiasm to the max.

"The royal spirits' fight is much better! Now that I think about it, the fights between knight class spirits suck."

"Of course this is awesome. Just look at the beast souls they use; they are sacred-blood ones."

"I really want a royal spirit. If the Snow Charmer was mine, that would be a dream come true!"

"Stop dreaming, then! It would be impossible for an ordinary person such as you or me to take a shelter. Even if you did, the spirits would most likely ignore you. The chance to tame a royal spirit is 10,000 to 1. It would be easier for you to win the lottery."

...

"Demon, it is time for you to reveal your true strength!" Son of Heaven observed that the mood of his audience was fever-high. A creepy smile raised his lips.

All of a sudden, the Demon leapt out of the battleground and screamed as a light emanated from the partings in its plate armor. The body quickly morphed into that of a black ape built from metal.

"A sacred-blood Blacksteel Ape? I had no idea that the Demon had a sacred-blood transfiguration beast soul." Someone recognized the Demon's transfiguration beast soul and screamed aloud in mounting excitement.

But this was not the extent of its abilities. The Demon pointed its greatsword and summoned a yellow lion which had a horn on its

head. After the lion appeared, it roared at the sky intimidatingly.

"A sacred-blood pet Golden-Horn Lion? That is not fair! How is the Snow Charmer supposed to compete with that?"

"Two versus one? And it's a sacred-blood pet! Victory for the Snow Charmer is surely unobtainable now."

"He is too rich. He has too much money. It's only a royal spirit, but it was stocked with so many beast souls."

"There is nothing we can do. There are not many spirits."

Everyone was in a heated debate over the most recent turn of events, and Son of Heaven was wallowing in the chatter of praise. He loved nothing more than to crush those who opposed him.

But before the Demon could start attacking, the Snow Charmer made a move of her own. Her body started to shine, and a really beautiful Snow-Lady transfiguration beast soul appeared to combine with the Snow Charmer. From it, the Snow Charmer's hair turned white, her eyes gleamed silver, and her body was consumed with a biting frost.

"Ah! It is a humanoid transfiguration beast soul! It almost looks human now."

"Is the Snow Charmer's transfiguration a sacred-blood type?"

While everyone was reeling from shock, the Snow Charmer raised her lance. A red-armored beast with four wings then spawned. It approached the Golden-Horn Lion.

The two beasts collided with each other. One could not overcome the other, which resulted in a stalemate that rocked the audience to their cores. No one had expected the owner of the Snow Charmer to be so rich, almost as rich as the Demon's owner himself.

When Son of Heaven laid eyes on what was happening, he was just as rattled. It was normal to have armored beast souls raise a

sacred-blood pet, but that wasn't something ordinary elites could do. It must have had really strong power.

"Who is this person?" Son of Heaven furrowed his brow once more.

Chapter 569: Meeting Son of Heaven Again

While Son of Heaven was still in shock, he saw the Snow Charmer raise her lance again. A flaming bird of fire soared through the sky, looking like a phoenix, raining fire down on the battlefield.

"Ah! It's an aura-type beast soul. How does that work?" The look on Son of Heaven's face was bleak. An aura-type beast soul employed area-of-effect techniques best designed to go against groups of opponents. It was something sought after by numerous parties and shelters. He was in disbelief at the sight of an aura-type beast soul being used by a royal spirit. Even worse, the radius of the attack seemed significant, which might have suggested it was a sacred-blood aura-type beast soul. The color drained from his face.

Son of Heaven's assessment was incorrect, however. The range of a Desert Bird's aura was no different than the Second Shelter's sacred-blood beast soul; the difference between the two was in power. Still, it was an intimidating attack and its efficiency was still quite remarkable.

The Demon had been totally restrained by the attack, and no matter what beast soul it had or at what quality, it could not overcome the Snow Charmer's bombardment. They were both royal spirits, yet the Demon could not compete with her.

Even without the Desert Bird, the double Berserk armor and glyph would have proven too much for the Demon to breach.

The Snow Charmer paid no heed to the fruitless attacks of the Demon and traded them for a significant blow to her opponent's weak point. In reaction to the critical hit, the Demon fell backwards, screaming in agony.

"It's too strong. This is sick!"

"If I had those beast souls, I'd be that strong, too."

"This is no longer an arena, it's a showcase of one's richness!"

"Yep, the Snow Charmer's owner is too freaking rich!"

"I may not know who that person is, but I didn't think they could get sicker than Son of Heaven."

"It's like two fairies competing, in that it has nothing to do with us."

...

Son of Heaven couldn't stop his face from twisting and contorting as he viewed the battle. After a while, he ordered his Demon to throw in the towel. Acknowledging his opponent's victory, he felt extremely depressed.

If she killed the Demon, every sacred-blood beast soul he possessed would be gone. Even someone like Son of Heaven could not incur such a significant financial blow.

"Bring him to me. I want to see who this person is." Son of Heaven gritted his teeth. From what had just happened, he felt humiliated.

Zhang Xiang quickly went in search of Han Sen and when he found him, said, "Mister Han, the boss wants to see you!"

Zhang Xiang did not dare refer to Han Sen as "brother," anymore. The performance of the Snow Charmer had well and truly rattled him. He knew that Han Sen was an extraordinary character and could not possibly be any lower in status than Son of Heaven himself. He now felt the need to refer to him more appropriately.

"Son of Heaven?" Han Sen looked at Zhang Xiang and quietly asked.

"Yes," Zhang Xiang replied.

Han Sen then casually said, "If he wants to see me, then tell him to come down and meet me. I don't have the time or interest to go up there."

"But... Mister Han, please, wait here for a moment." Zhang Xiang, having received his permission for an audience with him, ran off to inform Son of Heaven.

"Fine, I will go and see who you are." After Son of Heaven heard what he had said. He suppressed the anger he felt in his heart and followed Zhang Xiang back down to Han Sen's room.

The moment he pushed the door open and laid eyes upon Han Sen, he stiffened as if he had just suffered petrification. He just stood in the door frame and did not move.

He could not believe that the Snow Charmer's owner was Han Sen. He could not believe that Han Sen, who had only just gained access to the Second Shelter, had already amassed such a fortune.

"How is this possible?" Son of Heaven's face was a mixture of conflicting emotions.

Zhang Xiang was standing behind Son of Heaven, looking at him with shock. He was used to seeing Son of Heaven as cocky and intimidating, but this was the first time he had ever seen him show restraint.

"Does he not dare to go inside fully? God, what happened? Who is that man named Han? He seems to have stricken fear into Son of Heaven himself!" Zhang Xiang thought, looking upon Son of Heaven's face but misunderstanding him.

Son of Heaven was not afraid of Han Sen, it was just that Ning's family avoided Han Jing and they had issued a decree stating no member of the Ning family could have any contact or conflict with Han Sen. So, when Son of Heaven saw Han Sen, he was crippled with shock and was unsure of what to do.

He did not dare throw Han Sen out, but he knew that he couldn't be friends with him, either.

"Didn't you want to see me? What are you standing there for; aren't you going to say your bit?" Han Sen looked at Son of Heaven

with amused confusion.

"You. Why have you come here?" Son of Heaven wasn't exactly sure what to say. He had never bowed to anyone else before, and he wasn't used to showing modesty or courtesy. An unexpected meeting such as this made Son of Heaven uncomfortable, and it clashed with the way he generally presented himself to others.

"I heard there was a sacred-blood beast soul up for grabs here at the arena, so I came to take it. Can I have the Four-Winged Thunderbird now?" Han Sen smiled wryly as he spoke.

Son of Heaven's eyebrows jumped as he looked at Han Sen, and then said emotionlessly, "Zhang Xiang, give him the Four-Winged Thunderbird."

Zhang Xiang had never seen Son of Heaven behave like this before. He was flabbergasted, but he nodded and then went to retrieve and deliver the Four-Winged Thunderbird to its new, rightful owner.

"Ah, there it is. Well, I have what I came for. I should get going now, perhaps I'll see you around." Han Sen took the beast soul and prepared to leave.

Son of Heaven's face looked quite ghastly, and he moved his lips as if to say something, but then stopped.

Han Sen left the Demon shelter almost immediately. The human shelters were well-developed around here, but it made it more difficult to kill creatures here than on the ice fields.

There were too many people. If you weren't attacking a spirit shelter, you'd most likely end up competing against others for the kills of the local creatures. The greater resources a place had, the more people it would attract. It was unavoidable, really.

Back in the Crystal Palace, Han Sen teleported to the Alliance.

Now that he had both swords, he just needed to perfect the Dual-blade skill itself. After that was done, he could finally tackle the

spirit shelter he wanted.

Back in the Alliance, he stuck to refining the Dual sword skill each and every day. He practiced and practiced to ensure that he could master it.

Because beast souls couldn't be used on Skynet, Han Sen stuck to practicing in the training room. At the same time, he was trying to perfect his wielding of the Silver-Eye Ice Snake King sword and Purple-Copper Ancient Mascot Beast sword.

Annie wasn't particularly thrilled about Han Sen occupying the only high-class training room all the time, because that was the only room that had artificial gravity.

To have gravity support, you had to visit the gravity chamber. But the things that you were able to do in such chambers were quite limited, and those places were too restrictive to train freely. For this, Annie was quite upset.

When Annie arrived that day, she saw that the high-class training room was still in use. She bit her lip and went to the control room. She wanted to take a look at what Han Sen was doing in there. If he was training in there, then she'd let him be, but if he wasn't, she was determined to kick him out.

As a guard of Ji Yanran, Annie had great authority. Quickly, she obtained the tape of footage from the training room and took a look.

"Training a sword skill?" Annie saw Han Sen in the video training with two beast soul swords.

Chapter 570: Dual Blade

Annie watched the tape for a while, and her demeanor changed. She cared little for his power or speed, but she was shocked when observing his skills.

She noticed Han Sen's left hand was holding a thin, silver sword. The style was quite floaty, and each slash was reminiscent of some toxic snake leaping out of a cave to strike. His arm was swinging from a wild variety of angles, and it was impossible to guess where he would be thrusting or slashing next.

In his right hand, he was holding a purple and copper sword, and the style was very free and wide. The power of each swing brought with it the force of a mountain.

The beat and rhythm of each sword skill were different, and they didn't follow each other. If Annie saw these two skills being cast individually, she wouldn't think much of it.

It was the fact that they were being cast in tandem, by the same person, that amazed her.

Each hand rolled and waved with a different beat and a different rhythm, and it was hard to believe anyone could use both hands so effectively. It was like two people using a sword but in one.

The more Annie watched, the more shocked she was. This was not any ordinary dual-blade sword skill, that was for sure. It had to be something completely different, one that employed both hands to do things separately. Very few evolvers in the Alliance could achieve something like this.

It required more than talent to do something like this, as you needed a lot of focus to control both hands individually. If you lacked this, you would quickly become confused and lose all semblance of the skill.

There were a few surpassers that had evolved in a way that gave

them two personalities, so they could control each hand independently and cast two sword skills at the same time. But amidst evolvers, such a thing was very rare.

Annie really wanted to know whether or not he could use a dual-blade skill such as this in a proper fight. It would be quite terrifying to go up against someone who could.

After thinking for a while, Annie left the control room and went towards Han Sen's training room.

Inside the training room, Han Sen was frantically practicing with his Dual skill. Han Sen did not have two personalities, and controlling two minds used a lot of focus that could be better spent elsewhere. This meant that Han Sen's willpower was far stronger than anyone else's. If it wasn't, using a Dual sword skill like this would split his personality.

All of a sudden, the training room's door was open. A shadow rushed through with a sword in its hand and speedily approached Han Sen. He didn't even see the shadow's face before lifting his sword to block the incoming strike.

Dong!

The swords struck each other, and when the sparks cleared, Han Sen noticed it was Annie.

"Annie, what are you doing?" Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows.

Annie did not answer. Instead, she brought up her longsword and cast a skill. Although her move did not hit anything, it looked like a thunderbolt. It was quick enough to interrupt Han Sen's intention of continuing to talk, and it only gave him the time to try and block.

It was too quick. Han Sen's sword wasn't enough to block Annie's attack, so he had to use two. He managed, but it was no small feat, and he was sloppy in his execution.

"Annie, are you looking to kill someone?!" Han Sen managed to

regather his composure and yell his question.

Although it was a question with a certain gravitas, Han Sen knew that if she truly wanted to kill him, he'd have been unable to dodge or block her previous strike.

Annie remained silent, and she restarted her assault. Her method of combat was wide and quick, like the brief flashes of lightning. To evolvers, her speed was remarkably scary, and few would be able to withstand her attacks.

Han Sen, however, was able to block every strike, and Annie could see for herself that he was using different sword skills without a single misstep. It was an exceptional choice.

"You can really do two things with one mind, can't you? You can cast two skills, one for each hand," Annie spoke with surprise, and her face looked strange.

Han Sen was super happy to be able to repel Annie's attacks. Annie's sword skills were quick, even quicker than the Twin Spirit itself. This was a perfect opportunity for Han Sen to train against someone with fast skills.

Annie was a surpasser, and although she lowered the speed of her attacks to go against Han Sen, she was still faster than any other evolver. Ordinary evolvers could never hope to dodge her frantic attacks.

Annie merely wanted to give Han Sen a quick test, and after doing so, she was ready to leave. But Han Sen shouted and ran towards Annie with both swords drawn.

"You come here, try to act cool and then just leave? I can't let you walk away so easily." Han Sen swung both of his swords in a bid to get Annie to stay.

Annie was surprised at his behavior. She made a hum sound and stayed her exit. She brought up her longsword once again and ran towards Han Sen, deciding to beat him up before leaving.

She didn't boost her sword speed from earlier but kept it at what it was instead. But even like that, it was both faster and stronger than Han Sen was capable of dealing with.

Han Sen's Dual sword skill was strange, but Annie still thought it wouldn't be difficult to beat him.

Dong!

Annie's sword struck Han Sen's silver sword in his left hand. She expected the strike to knock the sword away, so she could follow up with a couple more hits and push Han Sen to the brink of defeat and achieve the revenge she sought for the game Han Sen played upon her previously.

But when the two swords collided, Han Sen's sword did not receive the impact how she predicted it would. In fact, she felt an unnerving strength encroach and push against her own sword. She felt as if she had hit nothing at all.

"This sword skill of yours is spooky." Annie's heart was wondering why her skill was unable to disarm Han Sen how she wanted it to.

After a few more slashes, Annie was fairly sure that Han Sen's left hand was imbued with Yin Force. When her sword clashed with his, she felt his sword feed and drain most of her energy and power. Unless Annie was willing to amplify her powers beyond what any evolver could do, there would be no way she could knock the sword out of his hand.

"Then I'll just go for your right-hand sword." Annie switched her target and attempted to go after Han Sen's Purple-Copper Ancient Sword.

Dong!

Annie's longsword met the ancient sword and immediately felt a horrible strength push back against her. Although the force was not as grievous as her true max potential, it was enough to prevent

her from knocking the sword out of his hand.

"How can he possess such power?" Annie was puzzled and distraught.

Han Sen's Dual skill was far from a combination of two separate sword skills. He was employing Yin and Yang, fusing the sword skill with Yin Yang Blast. The balance of Yin and Yang was helping each other, combining the skies and humans together.

Although now it was just the first shape, and he obviously had not mastered yet, it was still a shock for Annie to witness this.

The number of surprises she was receiving only kept growing and growing. The sword skills Han Sen possessed were incredibly special. This was the first time in her life she had been able to witness an evolver with such tremendous power, and it truly amazed Annie.

Dong!

Lightning now erupted from Annie's body and following her next attack, the thenar space on both of Han Sen's hands were cut. His swords were sent rocketing away, and the force made them both pierce and remain stuck in the metal walls of the room.

Annie looked at Han Sen one last time. Then she turned around and walked away. Her tall and slender shadow left the training room.

Chapter 571: There Is a Problem

Annie returned to her room. She reclaimed the videotape she had watched earlier and sent it via a special communicator.

At the same time, in the same office, a middle-aged man opened the videotape. After watching it, he closed his eyes and reclined in his seat. It seemed as if he was resting, but then he opened his eyes and looked at the video once more.

"One mind controlling two things; is this really the heir of Han Jing? Is Han Jing's prediction going to turn out correct?" The middle-aged man furrowed his eyebrows as he spoke to himself.

The communicator on his table rang again. He looked at the number and smiled. He picked up the call and saw the image of a beautiful woman fill the screen.

"Yanran, where did you find the time to talk with your old man today? Shouldn't you be spending your free time with your boyfriend?" the middle-aged man joked.

Ji Yanran blushed and said, "Dad, what are you talking about? You know I always care about you."

"I know my daughter cares about me, worry not. But recently, you have been spending less and less time communicating with me. If you do have the time, try and talk to your mother once in a while, as well. I know she can be mean, but she loves you and misses you dearly," the middle-aged man said.

"I know, father. I was just talking to Mom, and yes, she kept complaining about me," Ji Yanran said.

"Right, wait until Han Sen has finished serving in the army before introducing him to your mother. You two aren't young anymore, and if there aren't any issues prohibiting it, you both should get married sometime. I am still waiting for my grandkids."

"Dad, you really want me to get married that much?" Ji Yanran's

face was red, but she was happy to know how accepting her father was.

"Are you saying that kid named Han isn't good enough for you? Fine, I'll get Annie to throw him into the Black-Plague Star and get him chained up in some mine somewhere. He can dig there for the rest of his days while you go and find someone you like," the old man jested, with a cold face.

Daughters always knew what their fathers thought, and Ji Yanran knew exactly what this middle-aged man was thinking, too. She laughed and said, "Fine, quit your kidding about. When he's done serving the army, I'll bring him around so he can meet you and mother. If you aren't satisfied, I'll throw him into the Black-Plague Star myself!"

"You seem quite confident. It looks like my daughter really has been attracted by someone. To think that the daughter I have had for 20 years will be taken away..."

"Dad, can we quit pretending? Let's talk like normal!"

After the call ended, the middle-aged man's smile soon faded away. He carefully perused the information Annie had sent him, along with the videotape. His fingers tapped the table as he read, and he didn't say a word until he was done.

"Han Jing Zhi, you cause much unrest even in death." After a break of silence, the old man sighed. He closed the information tab.

Battling Annie must have cost Han Sen a lot of willpower. After their encounter, Han Sen retired for the day and did not continue training his Dual sword skill. He returned to his bedroom and laid down on his bed, reading news on Skynet.

Many media stations in the Alliance were covering the coming election for a new leader. This was a massive event for the Alliance. Nominees from every system were selling themselves,

scrambling for every vote they could claim.

On the list of nominees, Han Sen spotted a strange name that evoked a sense of familiarity.

"If Ji Ruo Zhen became leader..." Han Sen read it once and then sighed. A puzzled expression spread across his face.

Then, he decided to read about other topics, including one that pertained to shelters. Apparently, some genius kid managed to evolve before he was 20 years old. A surpasser killed a certain sacred-blood creature. Some demigod used a punch to break a shura battleship, etcetera, etcetera... These news topics, however, were enough to bore someone to tears.

"If I don't become a demigod, it'll be far more difficult for me to ascend and become better than everyone else." Han Sen's eyes were shining, confident in his ability to one day become a demigod. But first, he'd have to become flawless with all the basics. If he didn't, he could very well die.

So far, no human had been able to enter the Fifth Sanctuary. And that was why nobody knew what it looked like on the inside.

Han Sen did not want to rule the world, he just wanted to be free. He didn't want to be governed by the whims of others, restricted and restrained from doing what he wanted.

The death of Han Sen's father was a mystery, as well. If he did not have the power he sought, he might never uncover the truth about his death.

While Han Sen was lost deep in thought, the communicator rang. It was Yang Manli. Han Sen knew Yang Manli would not seek him out if it wasn't something important, and as he answered the call, her entire body filled the screen.

"I am afraid you have a problem." Yang Manli wore a grave expression.

"And what problem would that be?" Han Sen casually asked.

Problems followed him wherever he went, so what was one more to the equation?

"The special security group has given us a mission. It is to protect a person who has just levelled up and reached the Second Shelter," Yang Manli promptly explained.

"Is he from our Goddess Shelter?" Han Sen asked.

"No, he's from the ice fields. He's over in Starwheel Shelter, right now," Yang Manli said.

"Is this person special in any capacity?" Han Sen didn't think Yang Manli would refer to this person as a problem if he were any ordinary person.

"It's the son, Dong Sen," Yang Manli said, heavily.

Han Sen was quite shocked, and so he said, "That is quite the coincidence!"

"It is. That is why I said you are in trouble. That man wouldn't idly sit back and watch you claim the Blackgod Shelter, and your men are the ones who are listening to Dong Li. With his son there, it'll be difficult to maintain our hold on the Blackgod Shelter," Yang Manli said.

"I can't believe they have made us become his guardian. That Dong Li got me good, and it's not like I can reject this responsibility," Han Sen said and smiled.

"You can smile at a time like this?" Yang Manli rolled her eyes. If she were in Han Sen's position, she doubted she could eat. But there Han Sen was, smiling.

Again, Han Sen smiled. Then he said, "Why shouldn't I smile and laugh? No matter how much he has planned, control of the shelter resides firmly on the feeble shoulders of his son. He might not have what it takes. And besides, there is protocol to follow. There is no way Dong Li will be able to kick us out."

"Maybe you are right, but if those people don't listen to you and follow the son's command instead, what will you do?" Yang Manli thought Han Sen was being too naive.

"That's fine by me. But for as long as I am around, the Blackgod Shelter will be too. If I am gone, then the shelter will be destroyed. It's as simple as that," Han Sen said, with a streak of cold in his tone. Still, he did sound calm.

When Yang Manli heard what he said, she felt a frightful chill race down her spine. Beneath Han Sen's calm voice, Yang Manli could feel the slither of something sinister. It was something she had never felt from Han Sen before today.

Yang Manli took a deep breath. "He wants to see you."

"Sort it out tomorrow; it's too late right now." Han Sen was exhausted and could not muster the motivation to travel to the shelter again today. He talked with Yang Manli for a while longer and then hung up.

Chapter 572: It's Just a Cat

"Mister Han, I have admired your name for a long time. Today, I finally get to meet you!" In the Blackgod Shelter, a young man shook Han Sen's hand with awe-driven sincerity.

Han Sen smiled and looked at Qi Xiuwen, a person who was young, handsome, and most certainly outgoing. He had a smile that could melt the collective hearts of the entire world.

But in Qi Xiuwen's features, Han Sen could spy the shadow of Ning Yue. Still, Qi Xiuwen was much younger.

Ning Yue's heart and mind operated in tandem, neither feeling differently from the other. Inner-disputes concerning morals and other such things stem from the differences of ideals and favoring of people's hearts and minds, but it wasn't so with him. Qi Xiuwen was no different than the norm, in this regard.

In Han Sen's eyes, Qi Xiuwen was a little girl in his mother's clothing, applying too much make-up and trembling in her high-heels. He was clearly attempting to come across as mature.

Even though his appearance left much to be desired, he meant well. Perhaps he would make a name for himself in the future, but for now, he was clearly too young.

Han Sen continued to observe Qi Xiuwen. He nodded but didn't care much for him and didn't consider him a threat or potential opponent. His opponent wasn't even in the general vicinity of Blackgod Shelter; he wasn't anywhere across the ice fields, either. From Han Sen's point of view, this was a small place and to keep it running against all odds wasn't really worth it.

"Big Brother Han, I must have you take care of me in the future. I have only just arrived in the shelter, so could you provide me with some mutant flesh and beast souls? It would be most favorable if they were of the sacred-blood variety, too!" Qi Xiuwen presented

himself as lowly, like an absolute newbie.

"Sure, no problem," Han Sen agreed.

Qi Xiuwen was made immeasurably happy, and said in appreciation, "Then I will be sure to rely on you in the future! Father told me there is much I should learn from you. If it is okay with you, could you bring me along next time you go out to hunt creatures?"

"Sure," Han Sen agreed.

Han Sen made Yang Manli sell the flesh and beast souls that Qi Xiuwen desired to him. If he was willing to pay, there was no reason for his request to be rejected.

"Mister Qi, why are you being so polite to Han Sen? The Blackgod Shelter and its people are ours. Say the word, and we will have him thrown out." An evolver spoke to Qi Xiuwen slyly, once Han Sen had departed.

Qi Xiuwen quietly said, "Things aren't what they may seem to you. Han Sen really is quite something and kicking him out would not solve the problem. Attend to your own responsibilities and do not go against him. I will be around him for the time being, discussing various matters."

"Why?" A few evolvers looked at Qi Xiuwen with befuddled expressions.

"If you want to beat someone, it's easier when you get close to them," Qi Xiuwen calmly said.

...

Yang Manli was very confused. She expected a great deal of things to change when Qi Xiuwen arrived at the Blackgod Shelter but was surprised to find everything mostly the same. Everyone continued to listen to Han Sen's orders and everything was business as usual.

Qi Xiuwen, however, followed Han Sen around wherever he went like his shadow. It was almost as if Han Sen had asserted himself as his master, whereas Qi Xiuwen had accepted the role of a servant. Or like they were teacher and student.

But Yang Manli thought something was amiss with Qi Xiuwen's behavior. Despite Qi Xiuwen's apparent and continued respect for Han Sen, Yang Manli couldn't help but feel a little paranoid of something sinister lurking beneath the newbie's exterior.

"I think there is something wrong with that Qi Xiuwen. Please, be careful and don't get too close with him." Yang Manli made sure to remind Han Sen, whenever they had a moment to themselves.

"Understood," Han Sen agreed, but he didn't seem too concerned. Whenever Qi Xiuwen asked him something, Han Sen continued to teach and explain things.

Yang Manli made sure to remind Han Sen of her suspicions many times, but Han Sen didn't make a single change.

"I think we need to talk about the problem that is Qi Xiuwen." Yang Manli approached Han Sen, who was getting ready to go out on a hunt. She made sure to block his passage.

"Fine. Speak." Han Sen smiled, sat down, and looked at Yang Manli.

"That Qi Xiuwen is dangerous. He is trying to please everyone around you, but he is something else. He is a slithering snake." Yang Manli said her piece straight, hoping to talk some sense into Han Sen and get him to pay attention.

"I know," Han Sen nodded.

"If you know, why do you still conform to everything he asks?" Yang Manli looked him in the eye and said.

Han Sen stopped to think for a second, then he tilted his head and replied, "Manli, have you ever owned a pet?"

"I am talking about something serious here!" Yang Manli was starting to sound annoyed.

"Why am I not being serious? I'm just wondering, have you ever owned a pet?" Han Sen smiled and asked.

"No." Yang Manli couldn't be bothered, but still answered.

"I used to know a neighbor who owned a cat. It was a really big, good-looking panther. It had thick black fur and the neighbor really cherished it. He groomed the cat each and every day, fed it luxurious cat food, and provided it with a magnificent cat house."

Han Sen smiled and then continued, "Whenever I walked past his house, I could look over and see the cat sunbathing in the yard like some lord, behaving like the master of the house. Whenever it was upset, it would chew up the shoes in the house and whenever the master wasn't paying attention to it, the panther would tear up the books he was reading."

Yang Manli's face lit up, as if she had just realized something. Then she started looking at Han Sen with wondering eyes, as if she were in deep thought.

"I was curious. So, I went to ask the neighbor why he spoiled the cat like that," Han Sen said.

"And what answer did you receive?" Yang Manli curiously asked.

Han Sen sighed and said, "Well, the neighbor just rolled his eyes and said, 'Don't you know it's only a cat? Its world is fairly small and as a master, I am its everything. In the reverse, from your point of view, it is only a cat.'"

After he said that, Han Sen patted Yang Manli's shoulder and said, "You go do your thing. Our world does not belong here."

Seeing Han Sen's shadow leave the room, Yang Manli's emotions were in complicated knots. A prevailing emotion, however, was one of shock.

"So, after all, he does not value Qi Xiuwen. And he does not prioritize the well-being of the ice fields or the Blackgod Shelter in his heart?" Yang Manli's eyes looked confused, and she continued talking to herself. "To you, Qi Xiuwen is merely a fun pet."

After Han Sen left the shelter, he boarded his Crystal Palace and went off in search of more mutant creatures to hunt. The flesh of the mutant creatures he had hunted previously had all been eaten, which had raised his amount of mutant geno points to 76. It was close to being maxed out.

Although there were many mutant creatures in the sea, eating their flesh took a long time, due to the rareness of small mutant creatures out there.

The silver fox perched upon Han Sen's shoulder with a wagging tail. It watched the fish outside the sea with eyes of fervent wonderment.

"In the Crystal Palace, the silver fox's presence doesn't seem to be noticed by the creatures of the sea. Perhaps this is my chance," Han Sen thought to himself.

Chapter 573: Solo in the Shelter

"Look silver fox! I'm so poor. It's already hard enough for me to look after myself. I haven't got enough food, I can't keep warm, and now I need to take care of you, despite the fact that you eat so much? It's not that I don't like the fact that you eat, don't get me wrong, but you want everyone else to get their fill, too, don't you? How about you help us catch a few fish. If you do that, we can help you cook it. It'd be nice if you chipped in, so how about it? Does that sound good?" Han Sen smiled in his attempt to discuss matters with the silver fox.

Zero gave Han Sen a disdainful look. The way she looked at him was as if she had just witnessed him trying to abduct a young girl.

The silver fox tilted its head, looking at Han Sen in a confused way.

"Fish... over there... you... grab it... we... cook it!" Han Sen pointed at the fish swimming past the Crystal Palace's windows, making wild gestures with his hands and legs to try to get the silver fox to understand.

But when the silver fox looked towards the windows, it just reverted its gaze back to Han Sen. Then it walked underneath Han Sen and used its tail to hook his leg, rubbing its head as it frequently did.

"Geez, you are the child of a super creature. Have some dignity! It is obscene for something so fierce to act so cute. This world is cruel, and you must master your abilities of combat if you wish to survive. Do you understand?" Han Sen was now trying to lecture the silver fox. He pointed at the windows once more and said, "Go! Catch me a fish or you're not having any food tonight."

The silver fox's face continued to look innocent. It quietly whined to itself as it carried on rubbing its face against Han Sen's legs.

Not long after, Han Sen gave up. With a hopeless expression, he picked up the silver fox and said, "Another useless thing I have to take care of."

But then, Han Sen had an idea. Although he couldn't command the silver fox to hunt, and his previous attempt to kill sacred-blood creatures under the sea had failed, a new idea struck him.

"It's okay not to hunt! I just need to bring you to the spirit shelter. If I did that, wouldn't all the creatures start running off? That means I could reach the Spirit Hall with ease. The only thing I am not sure of is whether the spirits will run off, as well. But if they did, I could pick up the spirit stones for free. Ha! I am such a genius." Han Sen's face smiled like a radiant flower, as he thought of how he might easily obtain numerous spirit stones with little to no trouble.

"Come, my cute little silver fox. I have cooked you a fish fillet. Would you like to try some?" Han Sen was still super happy. After his bright idea, he leapt into the sea and caught a fair number of fish to cook for the silver fox.

Seeing the silver fox eat the fish fillet slowly, the way Han Sen smiled hid his eyes beneath numerous layers of creases. He said, "Good boy! Good boy! Eat more and more. When you are full, let's get to work."

Han Sen hunted a few more mutant creatures on the seabed and the haul was good enough to last a month. Then he drove the Crystal Palace back to the ice fields.

After they were back on land, Han Sen grabbed the silver fox and ran towards the royal shelter. They arrived in no time at all.

The royal shelter was now standing before them, and numerous creatures were walking in and around its exterior. Han Sen took another look at the silver fox in his hands and quietly whispered, "This is the moment of truth."

Continuing to hold the silver fox in his arms, he resumed his run towards the royal shelter. Just as he had hoped, all the creatures ran away at his approach. Not a single creature attempted to bar his passage, quickly fleeing before he even got close.

"Haha! I am going to be rich." Han Sen, upon entering the royal shelter, smirked at the absence of a single creature there. He wondered where they all might have gone, but then hastily ventured towards the Spirit Hall.

He entered the Spirit Hall without any trouble. But much to his dismay, he saw that the Twin Spirit continued to stand firm where it should have been. It didn't run off as he had expected it to.

Seeing the silver-haired lady and blonde-haired lady pick up their swords, Han Sen summoned his beast soul armor and glyph. He then summoned his Purple-Copper Ancient Sword and Silver-Eye Ice Snake King Sword.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The Twin Spirit's swords came upon Han Sen like a hard rain. The silver sword and golden sword crossed each other, as if they were trying to trap him in a net of blades.

But what surprised Han Sen the most was the fact that their sword skills were accelerating more and more. They were getting faster and faster, with each hit being heavier and heavier. He felt as if he couldn't hold out much longer.

Pang!

The silver-haired lady dealt Han Sen's shoulder a blow which drew blood. Fortunately, it was not in a critical spot and so the damage wasn't severe.

Han Sen knew that he had not perfected his Dual-blade skill yet, and that it still possessed a few flaws. But right now, there was nothing else he could do. He battled the Twin Spirit for half an hour, and after receiving a few more hits, managed to summon his

wings and fly away.

The Twin Spirit was unable to fly, and the other creatures of the shelter would not dare approach Han Sen, for he still had the silver fox in his company. So they just watched Han Sen fly away.

"I'll be back!" Han Sen shouted at the Twin Spirit as he escaped to the skies.

"You are such a heartless fox. I give you nice food every day, treating you as I would treat my very own son. You saw me get injured, didn't you? So, how come you didn't help me out? You white-eyed fox!" Han Sen was gasping as he spoke to the silver fox.

He thought that if he was injured by the Twin Spirit, the silver fox would be enraged enough to leap into the fray and protect its master. But all it did was stay perched on Han Sen's shoulder, not moving an inch.

The silver fox was behaving as if it didn't see or hear anything. It did, however, lick his wounds after the escape, like it did once before. Almost immediately after the silver fox's application of its saliva, the wounds cleared up.

Han Sen was frustrated, but he wasn't mad at the silver fox. Seeing it care for his injuries, he smiled at the silver fox and rubbed its head.

But Han Sen wasn't walking away empty-handed. No matter how often he practiced his Dual skill, he had been unable to perfect it. It was designed to deal with the Twin Spirit especially, and if he hadn't been able to at least test it out with them, there was no real telling whether or not it could be perfected as the ideal skill to go against them.

He had also discovered that he could run into royal shelters with no trouble at all. He could walk into this particular one and battle the Twin Spirit whenever he desired. If he came back here a few times, every now and then, he could finally master his Dual skill

and beat the Twin Spirit.

"Fine. If I can't get it right the first time, I'll be sure to get it right by the tenth. And if it's still not mastered by then, I'll go there a hundred times." Han Sen's heart was hyped, and after taking a break to restore his health and energy, he ran back to the royal shelter with the silver fox in hand.

Every time Han Sen battled the Twin Spirit, he lost. But during each fight, Han Sen's Dual-blade skill would improve in some way or another.

After this, Han Sen continued to harass the Twin Spirit in such a way, but still, the spirit did not dare leave the Spirit Hall. They were afraid Han Sen would run in and take the spirit stone if they weren't around to protect it.

Han Sen was getting better and better, and he went to the royal shelter at least once every two days. Whenever he was losing, he'd escape to heal, mull over why he lost, and make amends to any area of his expertise or skill that he could to improve upon.

Han Sen believed that if things continued in such a way, his Dual-blade skill would rival the Twin Spirit in under a month.

Chapter 574: The Jadeskin Battle

Lately, Han Sen's life had seemed to be going smoothly. He managed to collect a lot of taxes from people at the Blackgod Shelter, successfully commanded evolvers to hunt for him, and had been given the opportunity to visit the royal shelter as much as he pleased to train against his ultimate foe; the days had become relaxing and stress-free.

Han Sen's life was going well. Xue Yi Kuang's life was not going well. He had traveled 10,000 miles to the ice fields before noticing Han Sen was the current owner of the Blackgod Shelter.

Xue Yi Kuang was not averse to crowds of people, but if he were to spook Han Sen away, that would be bad.

So Xue Yi Kuang had been patiently waiting for his moment. He collected as much information on Han Sen as he could, before moving in to kill him.

Today, Han Sen was leaving the Blackgod Shelter to go to the royal shelter and further train his Dual skill with the Twin Spirit. This time, however, as Han Sen was running across the ice fields, the silver fox raised its head in a peculiar manner. The hairs of its silver coat of fur stood on their ends and its drowsy eyes were perked and wide awake. The silver fox looked in the direction of a giant glacier not too far away from them.

Han Sen patted the alerted silver fox's head to calm it down, but he was aware of what it had been looking at. As he stroked the fox, Han Sen started looking at the nearby glacier.

"Come on out, friend," Han Sen gently called out.

From behind the glacier, Xue Yi Kuang, who was clad in all-white clothing, emerged. His strong body was not something people were likely to forget, and his skin was transparent like ice. It was even more delicate than the skin of a woman. Combined with his grisly

figure, it was a striking juxtaposition.

"Xue Yi Kuang?" Han Sen frowned as he looked at him. At the exchange event, he caught sight of Xue Yi Kuang, but he had assumed that he lacked the high-profile his brother Xue Yi Yang did. He didn't come on stage to give a speech, but nevertheless, Han Sen remembered him.

Xue Yi Kuang did not respond. He merely raised his fist and started running towards Han Sen. He was over ten meters away from Han Sen, but in one step, he had already appeared in front of him. Han Sen watched his crystal-like fist and observed the frosted aura that surrounded it.

Dong!

Han Sen summoned the silver-snake sword and brought it down on the incoming fist. Following the strike, Xue Yi Kuang's fist was not even bleeding. Han Sen took a few steps back, his sword ringing from the mighty slash as if it had been brought down on rock.

Xue Yi Kuang still did not say anything. His fists were like a blizzard, furiously thrashing towards Han Sen. Every punch was loaded with the power to kill a man, and the ferocity at which they were coming was frightening to witness.

Han Sen was holding two swords now, and he decided to put his Dual skill into action against his new nemesis. Rapidly, swords and fists repeatedly clashed against each other.

Xue Yi Kuang's icy fists were difficult to damage with a blade, and Han Sen's swords continued to ring and cry with each strike. Han Sen was surprised and worried.

"Is everyone in the Xue family a madman? If a person has a difference of opinion, why not talk about the issue? Staying silent, raising fists, and seeking to kill is barbaric. This guy is freaking insane!" Han Sen did not have the time to talk, but these thoughts

raced through his heart.

Xue Yi Kuang's fisting skills were too cruel. Even with Han Sen's level of sword skills, he was being suppressed. He had to rely on his Dongxue Sutra to keep up with Xue Yi Kuang's pace.

Xue Yi Kuang was a far better fighter than Xue Yi Yang. Han Sen was putting all his effort into the fight, but it was proving barely enough to keep him alive.

After a blizzard passed through, Xue Yi Kuang fell back. The snowstorm disappeared as quickly as it appeared. Then, Xue Yi Kuang stood where he was and said, "You really are something. You are able to block my blizzard skill?"

"Xue Yi Kuang, I hold nothing against you. What is this all about?" Han Sen furrowed his brow.

"Pah! I don't need a reason to kill anyone. If I want to kill, I will kill; it's that simple." Xue Yi Kuang looked at Han Sen with proud eyes. "But you, you really are something. You are strong enough to make me use Ice Skin."

"Ice Skin isn't that great," Han Sen spoke with a disdainful face.

Xue Yi Kuang's eyes went cold. He laughed and slowly approached Han Sen. With every step, the frosty aura around him increased, his skin crystallized even further, and the endless chill that encompassed him grew thicker. He was looking more and more like an ice man.

Now they stood three meters apart. Han Sen could already feel the cold air emanating from Xue Yi Kuang. Han Sen was surprised, wondering why the Ice Skin that belonged to the Xue family could emit frosted air whereas his couldn't.

Xue Yi Kuang was getting closer and closer, and his entire image looked frozen. Han Sen imagined every cell of his foe's being was now ice. He was like a veritable ice demon.

But even though Han Sen was in the process of learning the same

Ice Skin, he was actually starting to feel cold. He felt as if there was frost building up inside him.

"In this world, few evolvers can open their gene locks. Today, you should relish that which the tapestry of fortune has bestowed upon you; the opportunity of death by my first tier of Ice Skin." Xue Yi Kuang's eyes were so cold as he spoke. When he resumed his punching, it felt as if the air itself was going to solidify.

Han Sen tried to take a step back, but the fist was too quick and he was unable to dodge it effectively. So, he used his Mascot Beast sword to fight back.

Dong!

The fist collided with the sword, and a horrible force of icy power burst forth from Xue Yi Kuang's fist. Within a moment, the Mascot Beast sword was wholly consumed by ice, and as if it was a living parasite or infection, it frantically weaved a course down the sword to Han Sen himself.

Han Sen's fingers were the first to feel the assault of this spiteful ice, and he could feel the pulsing of his blood slow down as if it were about to freeze.

Han Sen was frightened, and he abandoned his sword to fall back. Unfortunately, his fingers remained numb, and they did not obey his wishes. It was like they did not belong to him.

It was fortunate that he had learnt Ice Skin. Making use of it, the feel of his fingers returned and the fright of frostbite diminished.

"What's going on? Xue Yi Kuang has only learnt the first tier of Ice Skin, but that is what I have learnt, as well. How has he managed to open his first gene lock and unleash such power while I cannot?" Han Sen's face looked grave when he stared upon Xue Yi Kuang.

Xue Yi Kuang observed Han Sen's fingers contact the ice of his power but was curious as to why they did not die. He lifted his

eyebrows sharply and moved to attack Han Sen once more.

Xue Yi Kuang had unlocked the first gene lock, and this provided a wholehearted boost to his power and speed, and particularly to the strength of his ice. His only limit was his body, since he couldn't consume the whole power of the first gene lock. He couldn't draw upon such energy from his body.

If someone touched his body, they would be frostbitten; even a sacred-blood weapon, would be affected, such as Han Sen's sword. The number of evolvers with such scary amounts of power was extremely low.

Han Sen and his Snow-Lady then combined into one. His heart was beating like mad, and his kidneys were in hyperdrive for the formulation of energy. His legs had received an incredible boost to their speed, and Han Sen managed to bob and weave his way past every incoming fist.

That day in the exchange event, Han Sen heard that a talented evolver could unlock their first gene lock before they became a surpasser. Because they lacked the correct fitness level required to fully unlock it, people like that were practically indestructible.

Chapter 575: Absorbing Ice Power

Xue Yi Kuang was like a demon. His eyes gleamed red and his body was wholly crystallized. The atmosphere around him swirled with a biting frost. Although it couldn't deal damage, if an ordinary person were to touch it, it would make them feel as if they were falling into an ice cave.

Han Sen used all of his power to run his Ice Skin skill, and it was only enough to repel the invasion of the frosty air that sought to consume him. He did not dare touch Xue Yi Kuang's actual body because his ice powers were simply too strong.

"The talent that I stole really isn't that reliable. It's the same first tier Ice Skin, but there is such a big difference. What could have gone wrong?" Han Sen thought to himself.

When he learned Ice Skin, he did not use a geno solution. Unless the Ice Skin Xue Long Yan possessed was fake, what other explanation could there be for it being so weak?

When Han Sen was learning Nano Crystal, he used a geno solution to complete the first tier of Ice Skin. At first, Han Sen was really glad about learning Ice Skin. But right now, this knock-off Ice Skin was proving itself to be worthless against Xue Yi Kuang's version of it.

However, Dongxue Sutra's formation was amazing. Although Xue Yi Kuang had opened his first lock and became incredibly powerful, he still could not hurt Han Sen.

That being said, it did little to sway Xue Yi Kuang's resolve, and the blizzard that encompassed him only seemed to grow. His eyes were blood red, and his fists flew quicker than the tumultuous waves of boiling water.

Han Sen continued to dodge, falling back as he did. Xue Yi Kuang was too fast, though, and he did not dare let Han Sen slip away

from the battleground he had established. He was putting him in a very dangerous situation.

But in the midst of all this, Han Sen noticed something quite strange. The frosty air that was bursting out of Xue Yi Kuang was being doused by Han Sen's Ice Skin. He didn't think much of it at first, but after a while, he started to feel that the power he had been suppressing was now inside him. It coursed through his entire body, empowering him.

The absorbed frost gathered up in greater and greater amounts, but it did not hurt Han Sen. It mixed with his insides, becoming a part of him.

"Does this mean I can absorb Xue Yi Kuang's frosted air?" Han Sen thought to himself, happily.

With this absorption of ice power, his Ice Skin seemed different. Han Sen could not put his finger on it exactly, but his body did not seem to be bothered by the plumes of frost Xue Yi Kuang continuously emitted.

Pang!

Han Sen was wearing his Blood-Scale armor. He threw his own fist to collide with Xue Yi Kuang's. He was unsatisfied with the absorption of the atmospheric ice power and thought the amount he had consumed was not enough. He wanted to see if he could absorb the power right from the source—Xue Yi Kuang himself.

When the fists connected, however, he felt an overwhelming stock of ice power absorb into his body. Within seconds, his arms, half his body and his entire blood flow became frozen. His exterior was quickly encased in ice, removing his ability to fight or even move.

"Go die." Xue Yi Kuang's eyes burst with a flame of hatred, painting Han Sen with the color of murder. One last fist sought to drill itself into Han Sen's body.

"Oh, crap! The ice power was too much for my Ice Skin to consume immediately." Han Sen was terrified, and his mind raced with a thousand thoughts of how he might escape this dire predicament.

Boom!

The silver fox on Han Sen's shoulder finally moved. Like a silver thunderbolt, it leaped towards his master's enemy and tore into Xue Yi Kuang's fist with its talon. With a flash of lightning, the ice that surrounded his fist was shattered, and his entire body was sent flying away. Electricity consumed Xue Yi Kuang, and when he hit the ground, his body was adorned with wretched scorch marks. His hand that suffered the dig of the talons had been blown to gory bits and pieces, revealing the bone of his arm.

Xue Yi Kuang looked at the silver fox with utter surprise; he was shocked.

The silver fox howled madly, and like an illuminated shadow, it jumped on top of Xue Yi Kuang.

"Aaaargh!" Xue Yi Kuang flailed his arms madly to try to stop the attacking fox, but they did nothing. His chest was torn open with a collection of scratch marks, and blood started gushing like a fountain. The terrifying power of the thunderous fox had shattered every last bit of ice that dressed Xue Yi Kuang.

The silver fox seemed to be really mad, and it angrily circled Xue Yi Kuang like a silver shadow. Thunder and lightning cracked the sky as it observed its master's opponent.

Xue Yi Kuang, who was so strong, was utterly defenseless under the paws of the silver fox. Once more, the silver fox pounced to pierce its talons into Xue Yi Kuang's body, drawing rivers of blood. His body was now a collection of bloody ravines and black, scorch marks.

Xue Yi Kuang was terrified, repeatedly screaming in fear. The ice

power inside him resumed its activity, but without the strength to bear it, he became encased in an icy sarcophagus of his own making. The silver fox had firmly proven the abhorrent power that resided within it, and there was nothing Xue Yi Kuang could do to revert the tides of this fight.

"It really is a super creature. It's only a pup, yet it is frighteningly powerful." Han Sen's mouth was agape. Even though he had always suspected that the silver fox possessed an undemonstrated strength, he never thought its power would be so fierce.

Xue Yi Kuang, who had opened the first gene lock, lacked any remote chance of resisting the attacks of the silver fox. All he could do was watch himself get electrified.

Pang!

A silver lightning bolt struck Xue Yi Kuang's chest. It lifted him into the air and away until his body crashed into an icy wall. There was so much force in the throw that the wall shattered as Xue Yi Kuang barreled through it. His body was now like charcoal, and he fizzed and crackled with residual electricity. His body convulsed and twisted madly with no refrain.

It looked as if he couldn't breathe, and whatever gasps he could manage were going to be amongst his last.

"No way! This is impossible," Xue Yi Kuang cried out. He had great trouble keeping his eyes open. He stared over at the silver fox, that stood atop the snow softly and elegantly. He could not believe he was going to be killed by what looked like a mere fox.

The silver fox turned into a silver shadow one last time and bolted over to Xue Yi Kuang again.

"Aaaargh—" Boom!

Xue Yi Kuang could not even finish his scream before a mighty flash froze him like a black, charcoal statue. As a stiff wind blew, what was once the body of Xue Yi Kuang succumbed to a gust and

drifted away as nothing more than dust and echoes.

"So, Xue Yi Kuang died just like that?" Han Sen opened his eyes widely, trying to observe the traces of black dust floating upon the breeze.

He had been so used to seeing the silver fox tame, calm, and harmless, that he had almost forgotten that it was a fierce super creature. Seeing it become something so scary and violent was quite shocking.

He then returned his thoughts to the current state of his body, which was still mostly encased in ice. The blood inside was little more than ice, as well. If he couldn't defrost himself soon, he would perish.

Han Sen slowly turned back on his Ice Skin, and he felt the ice that covered him start to thaw. It gradually turned into a frosted air that swirled its way into his body.

The silver fox quietly sat on the snow beside Han Sen. It did not even blink as it observed the ice seep back into the ground as water.

The icy air that swirled in and around him started to be expelled, returning to the atmosphere without form. His iced skin became crystal, and his flesh and bones turned transparent.

As time passed, the amount of power Han Sen expelled got heavier and heavier. The transparency of his flesh and bones increased, and you could now see his veins.

Chapter 576: The Real and the Fake Jadeskin

As more and more time elapsed, the chilled air within Han Sen was becoming stronger and stronger. His cells were moving, but it felt as if they were turning into crystals.

At the same time, the Dongxue Sutra started running, and a strange feeling compelled Han Sen to stop his practice of Ice Skin.

Han Sen's face looked ghastly. He was excited to try to combine the frost air with his own cells and unlock his first gene lock. But not after he started the Dongxue Sutra.

"Could it be that these two skills contradict each other?" Han Sen was a little annoyed. If these two skills could not co-exist together, it ran the possibility of them frying his mind and turning him crazy.

The silver fox watched Han Sen wake up, and when he did, it ran towards his legs to rub against them. His foul mood made him push the silver fox away in irritation.

Seeing the silver fox's pitiable face, Han Sen's heart was given a shock. He pulled out a small mirror that had been prepared for beetle night. Looking at himself in the reflection, he did not notice anything strange.

When Han Sen cast Ice Skin, he felt the chill rise. Although it wasn't as scary as Xue Yi Kuang's, it still made some water turn into ice. If this was normal, Han Sen would be glad, but when he looked at himself in the mirror again, he saw cold sweat dotting his forehead. He could clearly see in the mirror how his eyes were starting to turn a faint shade of red. While it wasn't stark and obvious to see, a good look would reveal the encroaching color.

Han Sen thought that his eyes were starting to look like those of the Xue family; cold, callous, and cruel.

"Oh my days! What the hell is this skill? This is not right.

Normally, I would never kick silver fox away, and I wouldn't be so moody. Can that crappy Ice Skin really change someone's personality?" The more Han Sen thought about it, the more annoyed he got. He thought about breaking the mirror, and he started to fear something had truly gone wrong with him.

He immediately cancelled his training of Ice Skin and cast the Dongxue Sutra. He retreated into a state of meditation, which woke up his cells and generated a sweet, pleasing fragrance.

The frosty air was chased out by the pleasant smell, out and away from his cells. This generated a white fog around Han Sen.

He was a beginner of the Dongxue Sutra and he had yet to complete the first tier. It could not rival Ice Skin, and that was proven with the entire hour it took to expunge the frosty power that had gathered inside his body.

Han Sen continued to sit on the snow, and he repeatedly cast Dongxue Sutra. The silver fox was sitting down near Han Sen as well, surveying the area with serious vigilance. He didn't move an inch.

The sky became clogged with dreary clouds, and a blizzard began to form all around. Han Sen was soon buried in the snow, and it wasn't long until he represented the image of a snowman.

The body of the silver fox supported no snow, however. It just maintained its position, awaiting its master's next move.

It snowed all day and all night and still, neither Han Sen nor the silver fox moved. The snow on Han Sen turned to ice, releasing frosted air beneath the sun.

"Whoa! That is a beautiful little fox." Not too far from them, the voice of a woman sounded.

"Liu Qing, don't be fooled by its appearance! No matter how cute a creature may look, it is most likely a cruel and despicable monster on the inside. I have never seen a creature such as this

before and therefore, more than ever, we should be careful!" A man's voice followed.

A man and woman trudged through the field of snow, inching closer and closer in the direction of the silver fox.

The woman noticed the silver fox didn't move a single inch, and it continued to just sit there. Next to it was a snowman. With unexpected surprise, she said, "Oh, and there is a snowman! The little fox keeps looking at it. Do you think maybe that it built the snowman?"

"Your imagination knows no bounds. Tell me, how might a fox build a snowman? Obviously, that has to be the creation of someone else here. But I will admit that it is a bit strange. Why would the fox just sit there and not move?" The man was becoming more curious, as well.

"Let me go check it out. Perhaps it is frozen." The woman secretly wanted to touch the fox.

The man quickly pulled her back, saying, "Careful! That thing could be luring us closer, for all we know! It could be a trap. We should just run up there and smack it with our swords; problem solved, danger averted."

After this, he summoned a beast soul sword and started running towards the silver fox, waving the sword as he went. When the man brought his sword down to strike his target, he hit nothing. The snowman next to the silver fox moved.

An icy hand reached out, using its middle finger and index finger to stop the fall of the blade.

The only noise that sounded was a quick katcha, and the blade of the beast soul sword was cleanly cut in two by those two fingers.

The man and woman were shocked, and so they quickly retreated. Then, they saw the snowman begin to crumble. A human shadow emerged, grabbed the fox, and ran off. Within two

seconds, they had completely disappeared.

"It's a fox fairy!" the woman screamed.

"What fox fairy? That was just a humanoid creature," the man said, with his face depleted of color.

They hadn't seen Han Sen's face clearly, only the shape and shadow of a man grabbing the fox and running off.

"Yeah, a fox fairy that shapeshifted into a human." The woman could not escape her belief of it being a fox fairy.

Regardless, the man and woman did not believe what they had seen was a human. But who could blame them? Why would any man be buried under snowfall and remain like a snowman, only to emerge, grab a fox, and quickly sprint away without leaving a single footprint? Ordinary humans wouldn't do such a thing!

Quickly, a rumor spread that a humanoid fox fairy creature lived out on the ice fields. A lot of strong people began looking for it, but to no avail.

Han Sen, meanwhile, had returned to the Crystal Palace with the silver fox. He tried running Ice Skin again, ue to having now removed the frosty power he had absorbed from Xue Yi Kuang. Using it now, his body no longer felt chilled, and he instead became nice and cool.

As he was running the skill, he looked into his mirror carefully. Seeing nothing out of the ordinary, his tension finally eased.

But now, despite the lack of frosty air, the Ice Skin still felt different than it did before. While it was running, his brain felt chilled. His mind and perception, however, became sharper.

The longer he ran the Ice Skin, the more calm he felt. It seemed as if nothing could affect his emotions right now.

"This is strange. There must be something wrong. The Xue family's Ice Skin must have some sort of problem." This made Han

Sen remember the speech Xue Yi Yang gave at the exchange event, which pertained to another skill called Ice Heart. It was a Qi Gong that was supposed to calm your emotions and put them to rest. People said that everyone in the Xue family had learnt Ice Heart.

But every Xue family member Han Sen had met possessed an angry personality, and this made him think that this Ice Heart had a problem.

Chapter 577: Conspiracy

Han Sen was still unsure whether or not his Ice Skin had issues. Regardless, he decided not to continue practicing it and put it aside. Instead, he moved his focus on to training with the Dongxue Sutra.

Han Sen wanted to learn the first tier of the Dongxue Sutra sooner now, so he could unlock his first gene lock.

He saw the strength that Xue Yi Kuang had possessed through the unlocking of his own first gene lock. Han Sen was beginning to realize that acquiring such power would be imperative for the future, particularly with his desire to do battle with super creatures. He had witnessed first-hand the strength possessed by super creatures, like what the silver fox and the blue seahorse had shown, and he knew he would have to improve a great deal before he could be a match for them.

"I wonder what powers I might gain after unlocking the first tier gene lock with the Dongxue Sutra? This skill may not have powers attributed to the elements like fire and water, or even thunder; it only makes my body smell good! Unlike Zhu Ting's Deadly Perfume, can I beat my opponents through just a pleasant body odor?" Han Sen mulled.

He came to the realization that no, it would not be possible. Dongxue was the master of Xuan Men, yet using the power of smell to beat foes seemed like such a feminine move. It didn't quite match his persona.

Han Sen was hoping to acquire grand performance enhancements following his unlocking of the first tier of the Dongxue Sutra. Still, he couldn't rush such a thing. So, Han Sen trained and practiced it every day, purifying himself from the problems that arose with Ice Skin at the same time.

Also, Han Sen's mastery of Dual was almost complete. Soon, he

could take on the Twin Spirit for real, but even though victory seemed achievable, it would still be a difficult fight.

Han Sen also spent time planning how he might cooperate with Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip in launching an attack on the royal shelter. Although he would be able to take on the Twin Spirit at the royal shelter by himself and claim the area, it would be a waste not to take out the spirits and creatures that resided there.

When the spirits were there, the creatures would gather up inside the shelter. If the spirits were captured, then the creatures would run off. If you wanted to kill them, you'd have to look for them one-by-one. If he took the opportunity to launch a strike with Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip, they'd at least be able to take down a couple of sacred-blood creatures and increase his sacred geno points.

"Brother Han, are you free today? Could you teach me how to fight?" Han Sen had just returned to the Blackgod Shelter, and already Qi Xiuwen was fretting for his attention.

"I don't have the time; I have had deeds of greater importance on my mind recently," Han Sen responded.

"Brother Han, what big things are you looking to do?" Qi Xiuwen's eyes possessed a strange look as he questioned Han Sen.

"It'll be a cooperative task with the Starwheel Shelter and Philip, in which we will take down the royal shelter," Han Sen casually answered.

"Brother Han really is a person who does big things. I would like to help, though. I can aid you when the time comes to take on this royal shelter you speak of," Qi Xiuwen excitedly said.

"If you have the heart, I will provide you with the task of enlisting the aid of the Starwheel Shelter and Philip Shelter." Han Sen smiled and looked at Qi Xiuwen fondly.

"I will not disappoint you!" Qi Xiuwen asked for a few of Han

Sen's men, and then took off to the Philip Shelter.

"Mister Qi, you really are going to help Han Sen take down the royal shelter?" After they had left the shelter, an evolver following Qi Xiuwen posed the question.

"Why wouldn't I?" Qi Xiuwen said.

"If you are going to fight, at least wait for us to bring down Han Sen. At least that way, you can be the one to lead the fight. If we take down the royal shelter now, doesn't that just benefit Han Sen?" The evolvers weren't able to understand.

Qi Xiuwen smiled and replied, "You are wrong. If we let Han Sen take down the shelter now, we will be the ones to benefit."

"Why? What are you planning to do?" The evolvers were ardent followers of Qi Xiuwen, and their interest in their master's goals was fervent.

"Do you know what lies on the other side of the royal shelter?" Qi Xiuwen did not answer them directly.

A good many of the evolvers shook their heads because none of them had traveled beyond the royal shelter before and espied what lay behind the royal shelter of the ice field.

"After I leveled up to become an evolver and arrived at the ice field, I immediately launched an investigation of my own into the area. Not too long ago, I sent out a number of spies to check out what was behind the royal shelter." Qi Xiuwen smiled when telling them.

One evolver understood what he was getting at, and said, "Mister Qi is going to wait until Han Sen has conquered the royal shelter. At that point, we will surround Han Sen and take the shelter for ourselves!"

Qi Xiuwen elaborated by saying, "Well, it won't really be 'taking.' We are the ones who own the Blackgod Shelter, whereas Han Sen only owns the people from the Goddess Shelter. The royal shelter

has nothing to do with my deal with my father and the Teng family. If I take that shelter, it is mine by right."

One evolver hesitatingly said, "But Han Sen is so powerful! When he killed our former master, Blackgod was under the protection of a few hundred evolvers. I am afraid..." The evolver's sentence drifted off in a fearful tremble, but Qi Xiuwen understood what he was getting at.

Qi Xiuwen smiled and said, "Are you worried he will do me harm when he is angry? He wouldn't dare touch me, and I wager he doesn't have a sufficient amount of power to challenge me even if he did find the guts. Even if he hadn't harbored the desire to take on this royal shelter of his own volition, I would have pushed him to formulate this plan of attack sometime. His mentioning the plan to me was perfectly coincidental and coincidentally beneficial."

A few evolvers still seemed hesitant. Qi Xiuwen then smiled and said, "I have spent much time with Han Sen. Through the time I have asked to be taught by him, I have come to learn much about the abilities he possesses. Even if I haven't learned 100% of what he is capable of, I am fairly sure I know at least 70%. And in regards to his power? I have accurately assessed his capacity in that regard, too. There is nothing to fear. If I know all of this about him, do you really think he can escape my grasp?"

Seeing how hesitant and fearful his evolvers still were, he continued by saying, "The Blackgod Shelter is composed of our people. I have even asked for the assistance of Thunder Devil and Lightning God. Do you really think Han Sen stands a chance against our combined forces?"

"Thunder Devil and Lightning God will join us?" In an instant, the mood of the evolvers took a swing for the positive.

Thunder Devil and Lightning God were brothers, but no one knew their true names. They were famous evolvers that had pledged their support to Qi Xiuwen's father. They were amongst

the best an evolver could ever become and were not far off becoming surpassers. If they leveled up, they could become Celestial Beings, and neither was someone that ordinary people could touch.

This was especially true for Thunder Devil. Rumors said that he had already unlocked the first tier of his gene lock. His talents were shockingly powerful, and no evolver would dare make him their enemy.

"If we have over 10,000 evolvers in the Blackgod Shelter and have the assistance of Thunder Devil and Lightning God, Han Sen is a dead man walking," an evolver then proclaimed with glee.

Qi Xiuwen smiled and went on by saying, "That being said, Han Sen is a smart person. Killing him would be quite the shame, so if he knows his place and obeys, I could keep him around as a subordinate."

"Pah, Han Sen never stood a chance of outpacing the likes of you. He would be a lucky man to be given the opportunity to follow you. But regardless, he is a dangerous person. I am afraid..."

Again, the evolver trailed off before finishing his sentence, but Qi Xiuwen knew what he was implying. Acting uncaring, he merely responded, "Have him take a Geno Creation pill."

The face of each evolver warped into one of fright upon hearing the words "Geno Creation pill."

Chapter 578: Mechanical Fist

Han Sen was still troubled, thinking about how he might convince Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip to attack the royal shelter. Right now, Qi Xiuwen had volunteered to rally their support, saving Han Sen some trouble.

Convincing Li Xing Lun and Brother Philip would not be easy. They still had the problem of the Silver Ladybug to sort out, after all. Without full support from both of them, taking on the royal shelter would be impossible.

Back in the Alliance, the Daphne was still under repairs. It made him wonder if he'd ever further his military career and take on more missions.

A beetle was slowly climbing inside a cage Han Sen had made, so he lay down and watched it for a while. He didn't understand; was it Cryster or merely Cryster technology?

If it was Cryster technology, Han Sen couldn't see the point in this weak thing. If it was Cryster life, and they were the ones who created civilization, how could they not have intelligence?

Han Sen had read a lot of books regarding the Cryster, but he could not find out anything about the beetle.

"Still looking? Did you find out where this thing comes from?" Ji Yanran entered, lay down near Han Sen and observed the beetle on the table.

"Nope. I have no idea." Han Sen shook his head and turned around to look at Ji Yanran. He smiled and said, "Captain Ji, how have you spared some time to come see me?"

"Please don't be mad, but I really have been awfully busy lately. I know you are the best." Ji Yanran reached her hand out to touch Han Sen's face and giggled. She then said, "Your skin becomes the envy of every woman. Whatever pills you must be taking, please

share them with me."

"There are no magic pills, sorry." Han Sen moved her hand away gently.

"I don't believe you. If you didn't take pills, what about the smell? You possess such a pleasant scent, but you also say you don't use perfume. Don't tell me a stinky man can smell good." Ji Yanran's face drew closer to Han Sen's neck. She sniffed the tantalizing scent with her nose, which refreshed her.

Han Sen was thinking of something to say, but all of a sudden, he shivered. Ji Yanran brought out her tongue and licked his neck. Holding his jaw in a flirty way, she said, "Pretty boy, you better tell me. Don't make me punish you."

"Hmm. I'll die before I tell you," Han Sen responded.

"Then don't take it out on me for being cruel to you." Ji Yanran's mouth opened, and she gently dug her teeth into Han Sen's neck, leaving teeth marks. Then, she brought her face upwards, sealing Han Sen's lips with her own.

...

Han Sen decided to visit the training room to work on his Dual skill while he was still feeling good. Then, he went on Skynet and entered the official battlegrounds.

It had been a while since he last logged on and this time, no one was sending him invites requesting a duel. It looked as if people had given up on him, which made sense, since it had been several months since he last came online.

Han Sen decided to matchmake, and he was quickly introduced to an opponent. When that person saw Han Sen's ID, he was extremely happy. The first thing he did was send a group message to his friends, telling them, "Guys, I matched with Murderer Coin. Come take a look!"

"Holy smokes! Is that legit?"

"Wang, you're not lying, right?"

"I'm coming!"

"Is that really Coin?"

Many people entered the lobby to watch. After seeing Han Sen's ID, they were all super excited, and everyone kept extending invites to their own friends.

"Guys, come look! Coin is back."

"Coin is getting ready to battle. Quick!"

...

Word quickly spread, and the venue was packed to the brim with people. Han Sen had hoped to have a quiet duel, seeing as it had been so long. But after randomly matchmaking, a rabid audience had turned out in droves before the countdown had even finished.

When the countdown was over, Han Sen and his opponent entered the arena. The man who was to fight Han Sen said, "Coin, although I am fond of your battle style, I won't go easy on you. I will do my best to beat you, in a showing of the respect I have for you."

"Good." Han Sen had no prepared response. This was only going to be a virtual battle—did things have to be so prim and proper? Did things have to be so wild?

After the man said this, he went to punch Han Sen. The fists came at him thick and fast, with a fair amount of power packed into each.

"Light Thrust Punch? Not bad." Han Sen was quick to move and dodge the attack, of course.

Light Thrust Punch was the weaker variant of Medium Thrust Punch. Due to its lesser power, it was quicker, but it wasn't as fast as Spike Jab. When performed correctly, Light Thrust Punch could be cast consecutively, locking an opponent into a position where

they could only defend and not attack. Its ability to stun-lock was special in this regard.

"Haha! I got you good. That wasn't Light Thrust Punch; it was Mechanical Fist." After this, the person's whole body began to move. All of a sudden, his body transformed into a lethal weapon. His fists, legs, back, elbows, butt, feet and knees became horrible weapons, attacking Han Sen simultaneously without reprieve.

Han Sen was surprised, not expecting to come across another elite who knew how to use Mechanical Fist. Although it was the most popular fist skill, it was incredibly difficult to learn and even harder to master. You needed a very high amount of fitness and practice points to use it, so the number of people that were able to take advantage of the skill was quite low.

Mechanical Fist was all about turning your body into some sort of a machine, using every part of your composition to fight.

Han Sen had once seen a video of an elite who was exceptional at using Mechanical Fist, and could use only his hair to take out an opponent of the same rank. It was a weird thing to see.

Earlier, Han Sen saw that his opponent's ID was "Dancer." He thought he was going to use rather big, open skills to fight. He did not expect him to use strange and delicate skills.

Dancer's body showed no restraint as he continued to attack. This strong move outperformed every other fist skill there was, too.

When the fist moved, the elbow moved. When the elbow moved, the shoulder moved. When the shoulder moved, the body moved. When the Dancer got in range of Han Sen, he could keep attacking. Although the attacks looked strange, they were performed with incredible finesse.

With this creepy, raging attack, Han Sen could only fall back and dodge Dancer's assault.

"This is a powerful Mechanical Fist. Who is this Dancer? He is very good. He even seems to be suppressing Coin, robbing him of his ability to fight back."

"Don't you know him? Last time he came third in the Alliance's silver fist fight. His Mechanical Fist is pretty awesome."

"Really?"

"Sacred-blood royals don't have weak people. To be able to go up against someone like Coin, you'd have to be an elite."

Dancer was being really cocky in his heart, as this was the exact sort of reaction he had hoped to receive. If he could beat Coin, the fame of his name was sure to spread far and wide.

But Dancer did not want to be heard for the purpose of simple vanity, it was for the betterment of his family's training business. They focused on training Mechanical Fist, and if he could use this skill to beat Han Sen, they would receive a lot more income.

Chapter 579: The Fight of Destiny

"Huh, this Dancer is pretty good. He's put Dollar in a pretty bad position." Tang Zhenliu managed to secure a seat in the audience and watched the fight carefully.

"His Mechanical Fist is fairly remarkable. He could be at an expert level of close-distance fighting. Very well done!" Lin Feng, who was also there watching, said.

"Is it really that powerful?" Tang Zhenliu enquired inquisitively.

"Well, it's okay. It can indeed be quite troubling if it gets close to you," Lin Feng smiled and said.

"If you say it can be troubling at such a close distance, then it must be powerful! I wonder how Dollar will get out of this predicament? Surely, he cannot just keep dodging like that."

It wasn't only Lin Feng and Tang Zhenliu who had come to watch, but many others had arrived there in droves to watch the fight.

Yi Dongmu was in the Alliance currently, and hearing about the fight with Dollar, made sure to come and watch. He was sitting in the stands and didn't blink once as he watched the battle unfold.

Qian Hezhen and a few people from the Ares Martial Hall had also come to watch the fight, because people were whispering that Dollar was going to make use of Heavenly Go. Heavenly Go was a secret skill of the Ares Martial Hall. Very few trainees of the Ares Martial Hall would ever learn that skill, so it was only natural for them to desire to see it in action.

Qian Hezhen invited the Queen to come and watch, but she lacked interest in such events and decline the invitation.

Aside from those figures of prestige, many elite evolvers had come to watch the fight, eager to see and learn to what extend Dollar might use his skills and powers. Like the others, they were

also interested in finding out whether what he used was Heavenly Go or not.

Ever since Kill Dollar last fought in the arena, a lot of people had come to believe that he was a member of the Ares Martial Hall. After all, if he wasn't, how did he come to possess the skill Heavenly Go?

Dancer's flurry of attacks were still coming on strong. In the beginning, people were shocked by the ferocity of his raging assault, but slowly, they came to realize that Dancer did not have as much of an advantage as they initially thought. Bit by bit, Dancer was being pushed into a corner.

"How could this happen? Dollar was only dodging. How come it is Dancer who has been pushed into a corner?"

"Dollar is Dollar. Even without attacking he can reign supreme; he is too damn strong!"

"This is amazing."

The ordinary folk were shocked by how powerful Dollar was, but the elites had a strange look upon them.

"This is the real Heavenly Go, right?" Tang Zhenliu pondered with surprise, turning to look upon Lin Feng.

"It looks like it." Lin Feng spoke briefly and ended with a nod.

"Heavenly Go? Is Dollar really from the Ares Martial Hall?" Yi Dongmu furrowed his eyebrows.

Qian Hezhen and many others had their eyes wide open. The excellent blocking abilities that Dollar possessed where indeed similar to the Queen's Heavenly Go.

But they knew it was impossible for Dollar to be a person of the Ares Martial Hall. The only evolver in the Ares Martial Hall was the Queen.

"Damn, just who is this guy?" Qian Hezhen was looking

frustrated. He suspected that Dollar was doing this to deliberately throw mud at the Ares Martial Hall.

Dancer was feeling terrible inside. He had been attacking all this time and yet he was unable to land a single punch or even brush his clothing.

It wasn't just that, either; Dancer had come to realize that the space in which he could move around was getting smaller and smaller. The powerful attacks he had were getting harder to perform as a result.

Intimidation.

Dancer was feeling intimidated. Although the opponent did not attack, the way he was dodging was forcing Dancer to alter his position. This made him think a lot more.

"No. If I keep attacking here, all he has to do is reach out his hand and..." Dancer was getting scared. The way the opponent moved was quite threatening, and this was his weak point. Dollar was forcing him to change his skill.

The people who were watching could observe this strange scene. Dancer was attacking while Dollar kept on dodging, without fighting back. As time went by, Dancer was getting more and more spooked. His attacks were getting sloppier, and they were sometimes cut in half in order for him to hastily reposition. The ordinary people who were watching thought it looked weird, having no idea what Dancer was doing.

The real elites were able to tell what was so scary about Dollar. They really thought Dollar was using Heavenly Go, because no other skill could induce such an effect.

Pang!

In the end, Dancer had nowhere else to go and his back was now against the wall of the arena. He no longer cared much to attack.

Pang!

Dollar threw a punch to attack Dancer's weak spot, killing him outright.

"That was too strong! He killed him in a punch; Dollar really is Dollar."

"The Dollar is real."

"The level gap was too far; they were nowhere close to each other."

People were discussing what had just happened. Many hopped into matchmaking in the hopes of being the next to go against Dollar.

"Try it! See if you can match with him." Tang Zhenliu also jumped into matchmaking.

Yi Dongmu did not hesitate to matchmake. Qian Hezhen and the people from the Ares Martial Hall were of the same mind, as well.

Han Sen did indeed decide to have another fight, thinking there was no point in leaving without warming up. He didn't really care about the people who were watching, he just wanted a fun time sparring with people who were strong like Dancer.

Han Sen had learned a lot from Dancer's Mechanical Fist. If he used Mechanical Fist to fight back, he didn't think he would have been victorious.

But you had to be well-rounded if you wanted to excel in combat; specializing in one area, such as the power of the fist, would never be enough.

Quickly, Han Sen entered the arena. As soon as he was in, countless spectators joined to watch.

"Yi Dongmu?" Tang Zhenliu saw who had been selected to go against Dollar and was flabbergasted. He then laughed and said, "They really are inseparable! So many people are matchmaking at the same time but look who ends up being the one to fight him

next! They really are meant to fight each other. This is going to be fun. I wonder how much progress Yi Dongmu has made in the past few years?"

It wasn't just Tang Zhenliu who recognized Yi Dongmu, many others did so too. With wide eyes and mouths agape, no one expected that after all these years, Yi Dongmu went up against Dollar again.

People who had seen their last fight were extremely excited, and they started screaming in anticipation. Those who didn't know about it asked around, and when they heard of what had transpired, became just as feverous.

Fang Mingquan, who heard the news and quickly came to see, was streaming this fight. His whole body became excited at the prospect of those two fighting once again.

"God, what am I seeing? Yi Dongmu! It's Yi Dongmu! After all these years, could this fight prove to be Yi Dongmu's much-desired revenge?"

Chapter 580: If You Lose, Tell Me Who You Are

Yi Dongmu did not use the face blur function, and his cold and proud face was on display for all to see.

"He is so handsome. This is like a scene from Hamlet; I hope Yi Dongmu can finally exact his revenge." A woman watched Yi Dongmu, her face blushing red.

"Yeah, he's too handsome. Yi Dongmu has to win this fight!"

"Yi Dongmu is like the man from my dreams."

"Before he gets his revenge, I want him to make a baby with me!"

"Move aside, you slut! Big Brother Yi is mine."

The women, keen to gauge men on their appearances alone, were practically salivating over Yi Dongmu. As they all drooled, they looked ready to eat the man alive.

Such comments made the single men angry, and so they rallied all their support behind Dollar.

"You women don't know anything! Who cares about appearance; true worth is in power and muscle. Dollar once killed Yi Dongmu with a single strike; today will just be a repeat."

"Yeah, you all take a good look at Dollar. This is what an elite should look like; dressed in black, nothing fanciful. This is what a real man looks like! If you want to be a man, look like Dollar. Don't try and be some pretty boy like Yi."

"Our Dollar is indestructible and cannot be spent. He will end Yi Dongmu in a single blow."

"Dollar, let me be the one to make babies for you!"

Han Sen listened in on the comments during the countdown and felt as if something was wrong. Why were all the pretty girls

supporting Yi Dongmu, and the only ones supporting him were big, rough men?

A few men sat in seductive positions, chanting their desire to produce babies for Han Sen, which made his skin crawl.

Looking over on Yi Dongmu's side, all he could see were droves of beautiful women, clasping their chests to suppress the feverish pounding of their hearts.

"Geez, this pretty boy has to die!" Han Sen felt sour. As he looked at the burly supporters that had banded together behind him, all he could think of doing was digging a hole to hide in.

He did have some sympathy for Yi Dongmu because of their earlier fight, but after this turn of events, that sympathy was quickly depleted.

"Yi Dongmu is subject to the wrath of every single man in the universe right now. Whoever makes them feel bad will meet their end by my hand!" For a moment, Han Sen forgot that he had a girlfriend too.

Fang Mingquan was chief commentator on live stream, stating, "It would appear no one has forgotten that glorious fight. The young men who watched that event, back in the day, are the primary evolvers of today. That fight went down in history as a paramount event of the battleground, and it is not something that will ever be forgotten. Although I personally place my bets on and support the almighty Dollar, I would like to see Yi Dongmu achieve more this time, and not end up wallowing like a sad prince through a second defeat."

"Brother Quan, this is not right! If you are a fan of Dollar, how can you say something in support of Yi Dongmu?" someone commented.

"It is because, um... there are too many women supporting Yi Dongmu. If I don't maintain some impartiality, his lady fans might

all turn on me. I don't want to be single forever." Fang Mingquan had opened both of his hands innocently, as he scrambled for a response.

"Haha!"

When the countdown was over, Yi Dongmu and Han Sen entered the arena. Yi Dongmu did not rush to strike; he just stood there, staring at Han Sen without a word.

And that's what they both did; they just stood and watched each other. As people observed the confrontation, they did so with bated breath. It was so quiet, you could hear a pin drop.

Although neither of them moved, the tension was palpable. It was like the long, dark calm before the storm of a thousand hurricanes. No one breathed.

Yi Dongmu broke the long silence. "If I win, tell me who you are."

His simple request impacted the audience. People had been guessing Dollar's identity for what seemed like forever, yet no one had come close.

His identity was something everyone wanted to know. During the peak of Dollar's popularity, experts analyzed every aspect of the enigmatic character to try and determine his real identity. But again, no one had been able to find out.

After Yi Dongmu said this, the crowd's focus turned to Han Sen. They all hoped he would oblige Yi Dongmu's request.

"Okay." Han Sen said this single word, and the audience exploded with countless screams, like a boiling kettle.

"Yi Dongmu, I support you! Kill Dollar."

"Take him down! Take him down! Take him down!"

"Haha! Dollar is indestructible. Answering so quickly just proves he has no fear of losing, because it's true; Yi Dongmu won't stand a chance!"

"I don't think so. Back in the day, Gou Jian's chance at revenge succeeded. If Yi Dongmu has trained this many years, exclusively for this chance at revenge, Dollar may not achieve victory quite so easily."

"Dollar must lose. I want to see who he is!"

"Hm, do you think Dollar might actually be a girl?"

...

Han Sen then continued, "But I have a counter-proposal; one for if I am the victor."

Han Sen was confident in his abilities and didn't think he could lose. He knew Yi Dongmu too well, whereas his opponent didn't. It was almost impossible for Han Sen to lose.

"Okay, tell me." Yi Dongmu's face remained motionless, as he continued to simply stare at Han Sen. If one didn't know any better, it would be possible to believe Han Sen was the love of his life.

"If you lose, this will be our final fight," Han Sen said.

Yi Dongmu did not know Han Sen was Dollar, and yet they had grown to be good friends. Still, he kept searching for Han Sen to be his training partner. But now that Han Sen was back to being Dollar, the accidental deceit made him feel a bit guilty. That is why Han Sen made this proposal, so he could avoid having to fight him as Dollar once more.

"Okay." Yi Dongmu's eyes remained fixated on Han Sen, as they had for a long time. There was a long pause before he said that word.

After Yi Dongmu said okay, the audience was excited; but they were just as nervous. If Yi Dongmu lost this time, then the years-long battle between these two enemies would never repeat.

The women who were supporting Yi Dongmu did not say a word,

as their nerves were wracked. And then, they watched Yi Dongmu slowly unsheathe his daggers.

"Do you think Yi Dongmu agreed too quickly?" Tang Zhenliu was quite surprised.

Lin Feng calmly said, "Yi Dongmu had no choice but to agree."

"Why?" Tang Zhenliu did not understand and looked at Lin Feng for clarification.

"Yi Dongmu has learned an assassin's skill. The principles of an assassin hinge on the dedication to move forward, and never go back. Make it or break it; their fealty to this pledge can never change. If he did not agree, then it would reveal doubt. Without absolute confidence in your abilities, the principles of the assassin are broken. If that happened, defeat would be guaranteed. This is why Yi Dongmu had to agree. And now, he will use every ounce of his power in his attempt to take down Dollar," Lin Feng explained.

"Ah, that is why. Dollar is quite manipulative, then." Tang Zhenliu had only just realized this. As they spoke, the fight began.

Chapter 581: Sacrifice

Yi Dongmu didn't think much. There was only one heartfelt desire right now - defeat Dollar.

Yi Dongmu clutched his daggers upside down like fangs, and his eyes were fixed calmly upon Han Sen. He seemed to be wholly relaxed, as if his breathing had achieved a constant, uninterruptible rhythm.

He slowly walked closer to Han Sen, quite unlike the expected killer out for his enemy's blood. He walked casually, as if he were just taking a stroll in the park.

"Mister Long, what are your thoughts concerning this fight?" Fang Mingquan, the commentator, had with him a very famous evolver as a guest on the broadcast.

This Mister Long was known to any person who frequented the official evolver's platform.

He was over 100 years old and had made countless instructional videos to help out fresh evolvers, teaching them how to perform skills and hunt creatures. Those videos were a great help to normal people, and they reduced the risks evolvers would take when ascending to the Second Shelter. His videos were invaluable to the development of people's talents and abilities; this made him a person of much renown, respect, and admiration among evolvers.

Fang Mingquan was able to invite Mister Long as a guest on the broadcast, and it drew in a lot more viewers. People would tune in so they could see what was about to unfold with greater clarity, through Mister Long's live analyses.

Mister Long looked upon the two people pitted against each other in the arena and said, "I haven't studied Yi Dongmu much; but Dollar, I have researched extensively and analyzed his battle tapes."

"Mister Long, if you have done serious research on Dollar, could you share some of your conclusions? We are all curious as to what we can expect out of Dollar tonight. We are all extra keen to know whether or not Dollar is using the legendary Heavenly Go, as well. Could you provide us your input?" Fang Mingquan asked.

"This is tricky. I have spent a lot of time analyzing this move of his, and what he uses isn't 100% authentic Heavenly Go. It is not even a high-end replication of the skill, either; in fact, it is a low-quality knock-off," Mister Long replied, with absolute certainty.

If Han Sen heard what Mister Long had just said, he would have admired his perception. Han Sen really did just copy the skill loosely, and very little of it was of his own invention.

"So, Mister Long, you are fairly sure that Dollar is not using the true Heavenly Go. Do you have evidence to back up your claim?" Fang Mingquan noticed from the stream chat that there were many Dollar fans dismissing Mister Long's statement.

Mister Long was able to see the comments as well, but he calmly said, "I haven't had a very fortuitous life, but when I was younger, I was lucky enough to hunt with Fu Qingmei, and I witnessed the entirety of the skill Heavenly Go. It was right before my eyes."

After he said that, no one said anything more about his claim. If Mister Long was able to witness Fu Qingmei perform Heavenly Go, then his analysis could not be incorrect. Everyone knew Fu Qingmei's Heavenly Go, since the skill gained its popularity from her.

At this time, Yi Dongmu made a move towards Han Sen.

Mister Long, who was watching Yi Dongmu's casual demeanor as he strolled, expressed absolute surprise. In his reaction, he blurted out, "Huh?!"

"Mister Long, what is going on?" Although Fang Mingquan was a professional commentator, he didn't know much about fighting

skills; it was because of this that he did not notice anything special.

Mister Long said with admiration in his voice, "If I am not mistaken, Yi Dongmu is using Sacrifice. This skill is reliant on your mental fortitude, not your physical power. If you could not focus your mind, it would not matter if you were a surpasser - you could not perform the moves efficiently."

"That sounds like an incredible fighting skill. How would you gauge his performance, Mister Long?" Fang Mingquan asked.

"Fighting skills aren't mathematics. Everything is relative on the field of battle, and that is especially true of this skill, which depends entirely on the situation in which it is cast. I cannot use numbers to calculate his performance of it; all I can say is that Yi Dongmu has indeed mastered 'Sacrifice.' A great future must lay ahead for this young man."

Fang Mingquan then asked, "My knowledge of fighting skills is limited, so I'm not entirely sure what Sacrifice is. Could you provide me and the audience an explanation of why Sacrifice is so spectacular?"

"To use Sacrifice, you must throw away all the other thoughts that might occupy your mind. You need to be without fear, without worry, without sorrow and without happiness. Your mind must devote itself to one, singular purpose; if you do this, then you can achieve mastery of Sacrifice, and it will aid you. But doing this is more difficult than it sounds. Reaching the state absolute single mindedness is something not even the ancient heroes of yore could frequently attain. And what's more, Yi Dongmu is still so young. His ability to channel Sacrifice through his pure, dust-free mind is something extremely rare." Mister Long was in true admiration of Yi Dongmu.

Fang Mingquan noticed Mister Long was not speaking in specifics and was failing to explain what the skill Sacrifice actually did. So, he had to ask, "I'm not sure what type of skill Sacrifice is."

"The most straightforward explanation I gave give is that Sacrifice is a movement. But it's not just any movement; it's one that combines the sky with the earth. Every step he takes will accelerate his momentum and increase the power he can achieve. The more steps he takes, the more power and momentum he can use. If he reaches one hundred steps, then his power and momentum will max out. If that were to occur, I don't think there is anyone out there who could stop such an attack."

"Is it really that powerful? If Yi Dongmu takes one hundred steps, then Dollar will lose?" When Fang Mingquan heard this, he was shocked.

The audience watching the stream started to discuss the skill amongst themselves, too.

"Is that true? That sounds way too magical."

"According to what Mister Long says, if Yi Dongmu took ten thousand steps, then he could beat the world!"

"There must be a reason why Mister Long is saying this."

"I think what Mister Long says makes sense. Look at Yi Dongmu's momentum; it's getting stronger and stronger. Even right now, my heart trembles."

"Is Sacrifice really that powerful?"

"Oh, no. Dollar doesn't know Yi Dongmu is using Sacrifice. He should strike now, before he gathers too much momentum."

...

Mister Long shook his head and said, "It is easier for someone to make up his mind to die for a noble purpose than to actually go through the execution of such sacrifice. Sacrifice still needs its user to maintain his focus for the entire duration of the cast. The longer he walks, the greater the chance his faith and focus might change. If his resolve quivers by only just a bit, his momentum will decrease."

"It is very much like war; first, there is much momentum, but when the horrors of battle rear their ugly faces... it's gone before you know it. Humans are sensitive beings, and even scholars and geniuses cannot maintain their faith forever. The highest Sacrifice I have seen was one hundred steps. Even if he kept on walking after this, his momentum would still decrease."

"I wonder how many steps Yi Dongmu will be able to take, with his usage of Sacrifice." Fang Mingquan was watching Yi Dongmu intently.

After Mister Long's explanation, viewers of the stream started counting Yi Dongmu's steps.

Chapter 582: The Final Strike

Ten steps... Twenty steps... Thirty steps... Everyone could calculate that the distance between Yi Dongmu and Han Sen was about fifty steps. If Han Sen still did not strike, then Yi Dongmu would be right in front of him in about fifty more steps.

Yi Dongmu had only walked thirty steps, yet his momentum had already risen a great deal. It was as if he had been possessed by a god. With every step, his momentum increased.

Every step was like the tide of the sea, and a strong, ever-surging gust of wind was blowing Han Sen. The atmosphere was volatile, teetering on the precipice of a grand storm.

Yet Han Sen still did not move. He just watched Yi Dongmu calmly, standing firm against the waves.

Boom!

With every step, Yi Dongmu was generating increasingly ferocious waves that sought to topple and consume Han Sen.

Faster and faster; faster and faster; Yi Dongmu's footsteps were getting really quick, and he was now only five steps away from Han Sen. The momentum in his body was illuminating him with some form of angelic light, and it frightened those who were watching.

"He's going to strike!" Everyone had stopped breathing, and they observed Yi Dongmu without any idea what his attack was going to be like. But even now, Yi Dongmu's daggers were still in his hands, propped behind the arm in a manner that suggested he wasn't yet ready to attack.

When the distance between the two fighters had reached a mere two steps, Han Sen finally moved. But he didn't go forward; instead, he went back.

He fell back like a rowboat, that had been rocked away by a

tumultuous sea. Han Sen re-faced Yi Dongmu with a calm look, in stark contrast to the fiery appearance of Yi Dongmu. Now, they were only one step away from each other. One step forward, one step back; it looked as if neither would connect.

"Dollar...he was retreating..."

The crowd's eyes widened in disbelief. No one had expected Dollar to back away, and now, no one believed that he actually had.

Does Dollar fear Yi Dongmu's Sacrifice?

Everyone was now wondering this.

"Beautiful! Dollar is a smart guy; he made the right choice." Mister Long complimented Han Sen's action.

"Mister Long thinks Dollar did a... good thing?" Fang Mingquan looked at Mister Long with a confused expression.

"Yes, it was a clever retreat," Mister Long looked excited as he continued. "Earlier, I said what was most important about Sacrifice was the momentum. If you reach max capacity, you will only get worse and worse. Yi Dongmu has already walked fifty-three steps, and he has already gathered a lot of power and momentum. If Dollar chooses to fight back with him right now, it'd be a bad decision. When he fell back just now, it opened up a great set of possibilities and opportunities. If he keeps avoiding Yi Dongmu, up until Sacrifice weakens, that would be the time for him to strike. It is a beautiful response, one that proves how smart and wise a fighter he is."

After hearing Mister Long's profound analysis, everyone watching understood.

"This means Yi Dongmu will have to catch up with Dollar before his momentum decreases, otherwise, it will be difficult to win. Am I understanding this correctly?" Fang Mingquan asked.

"Yes," Mister Long nodded. "The strongest person I have ever

seen only managed to walk one hundred steps. If Yi Dongmu can catch up with Dollar with one hundred momentum-building steps, the power unleashed from a hit of that force may be unavoidable. That would utterly wreck and annihilate Dollar. However, if he cannot catch up by the time he hits one-hundred, there is a 90% chance Dollar will have already won."

Everyone was intently focused on these two characters, who were chasing each other around the arena. They were too nervous to say anything, and they kept their eyes fixed on two men like they had been startled by thunder.

They were both only one step away from each other. If Yi Dongmu took one more step, then his dagger could hurt Han Sen. But despite taking each "last" step, he was unable to get any closer.

They both watched each other, moving about quickly. They were like twin birds, quickly walking ten meters.

Sixty... Seventy... Eighty... Everyone quietly counted each step to themselves. Every step was like a jump scare, frightening their hearts. Through the power of his momentum and strength, Yi Dongmu's speed become frightening, and he was only continuing to get faster.

"Can Yi Dongmu really catch up with Dollar before he reaches his hundredth step?" Even Tang Zhenliu was nervous, and his hands were sweating.

Lin Feng calmly responded, "One hundred steps? That is only the start."

Shocked, Tang Zhenliu looked at Lin Feng and asked, "What does that mean?"

"Look." Lin Feng only said one word and gestured to the two fighters in the arena.

Eighty-five... ninety... ninety-five... one-hundred.

Han Sen turned around and started walking, but Yi Dongmu did

not catch up. After taking his one hundredth step, everyone's heart sighed. Yi Dongmu was brimming with insane power, but Dollar's strategy had worked. He had made it too hard for Yi Dongmu to use his true strength.

After one hundred steps, everyone feared Yi Dongmu's momentum would fall into insignificance, and he'd be unable to catch up with Dollar at all.

Although people thought Dollar was going to win, Dollar's fans were a little disappointed. This form of winning lacked the certain spice they had come to expect, and it lacked excitement.

But people then realized that after one hundred steps, Yi Dongmu's momentum did not weaken. Instead, it was continuing to increase by a scary amount. He was like a god. And he came at Han Sen with greater ferocity.

One hundred and ten... one hundred and fifteen... one hundred and twenty...

"Oh, my days! It is too powerful. It is too powerful! A one hundred and twenty step Sacrifice?! And this insane momentum continues to grow? For this man to so young, and to have such talent with this skill, his abilities are unfathomable!" Mister Long's voice was trembling, and you could see the excitement that pounded within him.

Yi Dongmu's approach towards Han Sen was crazy, and everyone's heart leapt with each step taken. A feverish excitement had grabbed ahold of their hearts, as if it tugged them to run alongside Yi Dongmu together.

Boom!

One hundred and fifty.

Yi Dongmu's body cracked the air in two, sounding thunder. His hair trailed in the wind of his pursuit, hunting after Han Sen like some mad god of lightning. His body had reached maximum

capacity, and it seemed as if it would even be able to tear the space by a single strike.

"One hundred and fifty steps? One hundred and fifty steps?!" Mister Long was at a loss for words. Through his whole life, this was the first time he had ever witnessed such a phenomenal talent.

And it was at this moment that Han Sen stopped. He was moving incredibly quickly, but when he stopped all of a sudden, he became a mountain, allowing the waves to shatter against his body.

After all these steps, Yi Dongmu's momentum had reached its maximum.

"Kill!"

In this final step, Yi Dongmu no longer resembled a human being. Following his raging sprint, with his long mane of hair riding the violent winds of his passing, the daggers in his hands moved.

In this moment, everyone understood; Dollar wasn't falling back. He did not fear his opponent, and he wasn't employing the strategy Mister Long had been talking about. All this time he had just been waiting; waiting for Yi Dongmu to reach his prime and unleash his most powerful attack.

Chapter 583: This Life, This World, This Sky, This Earth; This Single Strike

The audience that were in their seats couldn't help but stand up and lean forward with their mouths open, to watch Yi Dongmu perform his final strike.

Yi Dongmu's momentum and power had reached maximum capacity, and now, the daggers in his hands finally moved. They travelled at an unimaginable speed, quicker than the wind.

You cannot touch the wind, nor can you see it. The beginning and then end of that strike was untraceable.

Although everyone knew Yi Dongmu was going to strike, when he actually did it, people thought their eyes were playing tricks, as the strike launched out of nowhere.

Its speed was so great, people could not follow the blade and its driving hand, but a collective gasp of shock was still given by the entire audience. Following that tantalizing moment, chills ran down their spines and their faces were drawn of their color; it was as if the spectators themselves each suffered the same strike.

Although they were unable to watch the blade on its journey, everyone was able to imagine it. They pictured it rocketing through the air, cleaving through Han Sen's neck and letting his head be carried by the wind, painting the arena in claret.

In reality, when the sudden gust of gale-force winds started, the blade disappeared from their eyesight. When they felt it, it was already too late.

"Wind strike!" Mister Long shouted. With wide eyes, he watched Yi Dongmu unleash his strike.

But people weren't paying attention to what he was saying anymore, as the focus of the audience and spectators now moved to Han Sen.

Everyone was eager for the result. The scary power of a one hundred and fifty step Sacrifice had built up within a sole man, and it had been delivered to a single opponent through a blade; they did not know how Han Sen could survive it.

Fall back!

Aside from falling back, they did not know how anyone could avoid being the recipient of such a strike.

But then they thought to themselves, who could possibly be able to react and fall back in the time from such a strike?

They imagined if a person sought to dodge the incoming attack, their head would have been removed from their body before their toes had been lifted.

Can't dodge it!

Everyone who thought to put themselves in Dollar's boots and imagine how he might react had their faces turned white, thinking to themselves how they probably wouldn't even see the strike coming.

The wind does not have a shape, but a knife does.

Han Sen's hand did not possess a weapon, and in this terrifying moment, he placed the palms of his hands together like a praying buddha. His eyes did not even look at the knife come his way, and still, he looked so calm and so chill. It was in fascinating contrast to Yi Dongmu's raging, intimidating aura. The people who watched it felt really bad.

Dong!

The extreme attack by Yi Dongmu, the final strike of Sacrifice and the blade of its deliverance, found itself caught and wedged between Han Sen's palms.

It was at that moment the storm stopped and the air became gentle; the excitement that had built up was now empty. Silence

robbed the room of its life, and it was as if time stood still.

The brutal attack had been stopped by a man's bare hands.

Everyone's mouth dropped. They scoured the canvas of that scene in absolute shock. No one was able to believe or accept that the strike that had received so much build-up was now over.

It was like a truck going over two hundred miles per hour being brought to an instant stop without any prior sign. The audience felt strange, and they could hardly accept what their eyes told them. Even if a vehicle was going at two hundred miles per hour, slowing down to stop would take some noticeable time.

And even if such a truck had smashed into a wall, considerable damage would be dealt to both objects.

But nothing happened here. Everything just came to an instant stop.

The blade's distance to Dollar's eyebrow was only about an inch, but even that was a great distance.

Dollar was like a buddha that was able to operate and control everything. His palms had their own sky and that moment was forever. Even if the sky was falling and the world was ending, nothing would have allowed his hands to move an additional inch.

It was unfathomable; not a single sound came from the audience seats. It was as if the brains of everyone there could not react. The countless eyes of the spectators just watched those two still, silent people.

Yi Dongmu's hands, still clutching his daggers, were trembling. The strike that was known to kill anything did not even pass his enemy's hand.

The way of the assassin teaches that in failure, it is over for you. This strike took everything for Yi Dongmu to perform, and this was not the result he had expected. His will to continue this fight was now broken. His face was pale as snow and his hands were

trembling so hard that he could no longer hold his knife.

Han Sen moved his hand to grab the dagger. He returned it to Yi Dongmu and said, "I accept the passion behind this strike. This life, this world, this sky, this earth; this single strike."

Yi Dongmu's body was shaking. He took the dagger and turned a complicated look on Han Sen.

The battle did not continue. Han Sen quit the virtual platform.

Yi Dongmu and Dollar left, and although the fighters had not determined who was the victor and who was the loser, everyone knew it in their hearts.

"I accept the passion behind this strike... I am going to cry. Poor Yi Dongmu."

"This life, this world, this sky, this earth; this single strike. Yi Dongmu was honored to have these words spoken to him. That attack was so powerful, it was a shame he had to go against Dollar to use it."

"People always like to believe themselves better than others; it is a tragedy of this generation."

"Don't cry Yi Dongmu. We will support you forever. In our hearts, you are the strongest assassin king."

"Dollar is still Dollar."

...

Fang Mingquan gave a long sigh. Feeling sorry, he said, "This attack determines life and death, but for now, they are strangers. One battle fought by two legends; this is something that we will never witness again."

Hearing Fang Mingquan say this, everyone's mood turned a bit dim. Because Dollar and Yi Dongmu made their arrangement, they would never fight again. This was their final match.

"Mister Long, what is your review of this fight?" Fang Mingquan

turned to Mister Long and asked.

"This life, this world, this sky, this earth; this single strike." Mister Long repeated that sentence and left the virtual platform.

Almost everyone who watched this fight rewatched it a number of times. But no matter how many times they watched it, they were parched and thirsty for more. They watched it again and again, unable to stop.

"What happened to Yi Dongmu is a shame."

"The passion behind this strike, I want to see it again. I have to see it again!"

"Poor prince."

"I am willing to give up ten years of my life for the opportunity to watch those two fight again."

"I accept the passion behind this strike. I am going to cry; Dollar was too cruel and he robbed Yi Dongmu of his soul."

...

After Fang Mingquan returned to his office, he sorted out the video recording of the battle. It did not need editing; it only needed a title and an article to go alongside it. But this article was not for Dollar, it was for Yi Dongmu.

"Assassin King.

This life and this world never end.

This sky, this earth, and this single strike.

To see the cruel reign all these years, only Yi Dongmu's passion was the most touching."

"This is for my favorite Assassin King Yi Dongmu."

For the result of this fight, few people mentioned Dollar. Most of the talk was directed to Yi Dongmu. Even though he didn't win, the passion behind that strike touched the hearts of all who had

seen it. It led to him being given the title Assassin King.

But as for Dollar, he was already an unbeatable deity and people no longer had any interest in talking about him anymore.

Chapter 584: Red-Scale Dragon

"Watching Dollar battle is so boring. I want to watch Han Sen battle Yi Dongmu; two assassins fighting each other would be pretty fun!" Tang Zhenliu sat on his sofa rewatching the video of Yi Dongmu and Dollar's final battle.

"A battle between two assassins would be too fatal," Lin Feng said quietly.

"That's why it would be exciting! But those two don't have a grudge with each other, so the chance of them fighting would be pretty low. It is a shame, though." Tang Zhenliu felt remorseful.

The two people that Tang Zhenliu spoke about were in the shelter, one meter apart.

"I am going to hunt a red-scale dragon. Do you want to come?" Yi Dongmu looked at Han Sen and asked.

"That is too dangerous." Han Sen blinked.

The red-scale dragon that Yi Dongmu mentioned was a powerful sacred-blood creature. Even with the powers they both possessed, it would be an incredibly difficult fight.

"It is dangerous; that is why I am going." Yi Dongmu turned to leave as he spoke.

"Then let's go." Han Sen knew that Yi Dongmu's spirit had been crushed. He didn't say much, he just followed Yi Dongmu to the slopes of a particularly snowy mountain.

Yi Dongmu killed the creatures along the way in one hit. Seeing him angry like that, Han Sen began to believe it may have been better if he had thrown the match and lost.

But Yi Dongmu was really powerful, and if it wasn't for Han Sen's constant practice of wind strike with him, he most likely would not have been able to block the skill. The win didn't feel entirely

clean, and it made Han Sen feel a little ashamed.

Before long, they both reached the cap of the mountain where the red-scale dragon was said to reside. From afar, they saw a creature that looked like a T-rex on the slopes of the mountain, curled up and sleeping in the snow.

Because it had not yet been given a name, it was Yi Dongmu who called it "red-scale dragon." According to him, the power and speed of the creature were incredibly high. And even with sacred-blood weaponry, its scales would be extremely difficult to penetrate. He had come here twice before attempting to kill it, but had failed both times.

But today, Yi Dongmu had clearly resolved not to be beaten again. He was going to kill it, no matter what it took.

Yi Dongmu summoned his beast soul daggers and ran towards the red-scale dragon. He was shouting all the way, and it gave Han Sen a cold sweat.

"Geez, you are an assassin. What is wrong with you, running in with a battle cry like some brutish warrior?!" Han Sen felt deflated, but still, he summoned his silver-eye ice snake king sword and ancient mascot sword and ran to the other side of the red-scale dragon, which was now rising from its slumber.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Han Sen and Yi Dongmu's weapons were slashing the red-scale dragon with ardent ferocity, but their strikes only left shallow scratches in the dragon's scales. The creature was unharmed.

The red-scale dragon was like a mechanical truck that kept sprinting up and down the slopes of that mountain. It was so fast and fierce that Yi Dongmu and Han Sen could only dodge again and again, unable to get in hits from the front.

"You go draw its attention!" Yi Dongmu barked the order at Han Sen before running behind the red-scale dragon.

"Why don't you draw its attention?!" Han Sen felt frustrated, but he still waved his two blades to hack at the red-scale dragon's legs. He managed to obtain the red-scale dragon's attention, and with a capped aggro, was promptly chased all over the mountainside.

Yi Dongmu found the perfect opening and managed to leap onto its head from behind. He repeatedly stabbed the creature in its neck, the only spot that wasn't plated in thick scales.

Roar!

The red-scale dragon thundered its agony. It shook its head and threw Yi Dongmu down into the snow. Then the red-scales of the dragon burst into flames. As they seared in fire, the scales turned to crystal.

"Holy smokes, it's turning Berzerk! Run!" Han Sen yelled, and then started running away.

Although Yi Dongmu's mood was foul, he wasn't stupid. He joined Han Sen and ran as fast as his legs could carry him.

But the red-scale dragon was furious. It chased them over the mountains and valleys for over one hundred miles before they finally lost the monster on their heels.

Yi Dongmu and Han Sen felt as if their legs were ready to snap by the time they outran their pursuer. Gasping in unison, they collapsed to the ground for respite.

After a while, Yi Dongmu said, "You are going to attack the royal shelter?"

"Yes." Han Sen looked at Yi Dongmu and then continued, "You want to join me?"

"Be careful of Qi Xiuwen." After Yi Dongmu issued his warning, he got up and turned to leave.

Han Sen remained sitting in the snow. He shook his head and said, "I don't know if Qi Xiuwen convinced Li Xinglunand and

Philip to join me yet, but I have to take down that royal shelter as soon as I possibly can."

Han Sen remained unconcerned about Qi Xiuwen. With the silver fox around him most of the time, he knew no evolver could cause him great harm; no one across the ice fields, at least. Before the terrifying power of the silver fox, all conspiracies would be useless against him.

Han Sen then got up but noticed something moving in the snow up ahead. He stayed as still as he could, trying to figure out what he had just seen.

He saw something move around in the snow, and after a while, a big white turtle came out from under the powdery snow.

The turtle was pretty large. After it emerged from the snow, it poked its head about to look around. It seemed to be searching for something.

Han Sen watched the turtle from a good distance, but he could see where it had come from. Behind it there was an ice cave that appeared to have been flooded. The surface of the water was mostly ice, and it was dressed in thick snow, so it took a decent pair of eyes to see it.

The big turtle wasn't looking for Han Sen, and after it walked around in a few circles, it returned to the cave it had emerged from. It then dipped its head into the water. Whether it was drinking or not remained to be seen.

A while later, the turtle pulled its head back and simply looked into the ice cave. Han Sen thought it was a strange sight, so he sat back down and continued his observation in greater comfort. After some time had passed, another turtle came out of the water in the cave.

But compared to the first turtle, this turtle was much smaller. It was like a small rice bowl. After this small turtle exited the water,

many more followed. At final count, nine turtles came out of the water of the ice cave.

Han Sen, who was hiding in the snow, opened his eyes wide and said, "These cannot be the babies of the big turtle, right?"

Han Sen was aware that it was a difficult task for creatures to breed. He had only ever seen a Golden Growler, an Old Turtle, and an Obsidian Dragon give birth, and their litters were incredibly small, usually singular.

Yet this big turtle had eight baby turtles behind it. If they were its children, those numbers were crazy.

After the eight turtles came out to join the big turtle, the big turtle led them down to a wide basin below the snow-cloaked mountain. Watching the trail of turtles take off on their little adventure, Han Sen could not help but admire them and think they were rather cute.

Han Sen did not know the details of the snow turtles he had just seen and could not tell what tier of monster they could be considered. So, all he did was hide in the snow and watch.

After the big turtle reached the basin below the mountain, it used its claws to dig into the snow. Han Sen watched as it slowly unearthed red mushrooms. Then, when the smaller turtles arrived, they each happily started eating their bounty of food.

Chapter 585: Red Mushrooms

Han Sen was amazed. Seeing a creature bring its children to eat was an incredibly rare sight, one that few people would ever be given the honor of seeing.

When the snow turtles began to dig into their food, the screech of a bird came out of the sky. A golden bird dropped into view. As if it had been searching for the turtles, it came down at an extremely high speed with its talons raised and ready to snatch them.

Pop!

Before the threatening bird reached them, the big snow turtle shot a beam of frost towards it. In the next second, the bird turned into a block of ice. From the height it fell, it hit the ground hard and shattered into nothing but bits and pieces.

"Holy smokes! It's a super creature," Han Sen was staring at the turtle with wide eyes.

This was the first time Han Sen had ever seen such a large amount of super creature babies all in one place. There were eight of them and now, Han Sen was afraid to even breathe. The last thing he wanted was for the snow turtle to take notice of his presence.

The silver fox was frighteningly powerful, even as a baby. But here, there were eight super creature children and their mother. Woe to him if they thought Han Sen to be hostile.

Seeing the golden bird shatter into crumbs of ice, Han Sen felt a shiver run down his spine. Being afraid to breathe, he gave the task over to his cells so he could continue watching the nine turtles eat.

After the small turtles ate the red mushrooms, the bodies of the creatures started to glow red. At first, the turtles were as white as the snow itself. But now, they looked like blood turtles.

The small turtles were really young, as their size suggested. Thus,

they couldn't eat much, and after eating a mushroom about the size of a man's fist, they were full. But the big turtle was really hungry, and it ate about ten mushrooms before it turned red.

It looked like the turtles were all satisfied, and when they were, the big turtle buried the red mushrooms beneath the snow again. Then it led the small turtles back to the ice cave where they had first emerged.

Han Sen waited until they had all entered the cave and swam down beneath the water. The big turtle went in last, and before it went down deep, it let out another frosty beam to reseal the ice where they had come out. No one would have been able to tell something lived under there.

Han Sen waited for a while longer, and when he confirmed there was no more movement, he ran to the area where the snow turtles had eaten and dug his way down to the red, fist-sized mushrooms.

They seemed like mushrooms you would cook. They were the size of a fist, and they glistened with a sparkling clarity. They also emanated a lovely smell, and Han Sen wagered they would taste pretty good.

Han Sen used to follow a certain botanist, and through him, he learned many of the tips and tricks one could use to identify plants, herbs, and mushrooms. He looked at the red mushrooms and noticed there were only three left. The rest had already been eaten by the turtles.

But judging from the way they looked, they didn't seem poisonous. There were many strange plants back at the shelter that Han Sen wouldn't dare eat.

Han Sen pulled out a bag and picked a single mushroom to put inside it. He didn't take any more, but he prepared to take the mushroom with him, thinking it might become useful.

He covered the others with snow once again and summoned his

Golden Growler. He collected and reassembled the body of the shattered bird and placed it upon the Golden Growler. It looked like a sacred-blood creature, and even if it was only a mutant, Han Sen didn't want to waste it. This was free stuff that he wasn't going to pass up.

Back inside the Crystal Palace, Han Sen asked Zero to cook the golden bird's meat. Then, he heard the announcement, "Sacred-blood Golden Wing Bird flesh has been consumed. Sacred geno points obtained is zero."

Because he ate so little, he was unable to increase his sacred geno point total. But that still made Han Sen quite happy. Although he had failed to hunt the red-scale dragon, the free collection of a sacred-blood Golden Wing Bird made up for it.

He ate a whole meal of the sacred-blood Golden Wing Bird, but his point total did not increase. There was still a lot of meat left, however, so Han Sen prepared it and got ready to eat it all slowly. The bird wasn't that big, after all, so he figured he would be able to eat it all within ten days.

Back in the Alliance, Han Sen found a way he could contact Professor Sun Minghua. Although Professor Sun had spent his entire life in the First God's Sanctuary, he had yielded incredible results for the world of botany, and this was something few would understand. Han Sen gave him the details of the red mushroom he had collected and told him about the turtles. He wanted the professor to find out whether or not the mushrooms possessed any beneficial traits that would apply to him.

It was a shame that he could not carry the mushroom out of the shelter; otherwise, he would have brought it for the professor to see.

Professor Sun intently listened to Han Sen's description of the mushroom and then asked a few questions. After a brief pause, he said, "According to what you have told me, this red mushroom

sounds like it could be something quite powerful."

"Professor Sun, is there any way you could tell me if this red mushroom can benefit humans?" Han Sen thought these snow turtles had the ability to find rare plants to eat.

The food that super creatures consumed had to be good stuff, but humans were biologically different than creatures, so Han Sen wasn't sure whether or not humans could eat it.

"The shelter's plants have great power. They should be quite effective on humans, but the bodies of humans are very different. It is difficult to say whether the effects will benefit you or ail you."

After that, Professor Sun stopped. He hesitated for a while, but then began talking to Han Sen again. "I have something to tell you. But after I do, I want you to forget I told you this. And I absolutely do not want you telling others."

"I understand," Han Sen responded dubiously.

Professor Sun then said, "In the Third God's Sanctuary, there are some amazing plants that can improve your genes. But still, humans have yet to fully uncover which are beneficial and which are harmful. The way such food is eaten is important, as well. If eaten incorrectly, the benefits you would expect to receive can instead become deadly."

Han Sen thought what the professor said was quite strange, and so he replied, "If humans cannot determine the effects a plant will impart, how can we find out which ones can improve a human's genes?"

"I won't answer this question, but after you visit the Third God's Sanctuary, you will understand." Professor Sun seemed to dodge Han Sen's question, and he quickly changed the subject. He only told Han Sen a few simple methods he could use to help determine what consumption of the red mushroom might do.

Han Sen felt curiosity swell in his heart. There were quite a few

surpasser humans, a few hundred thousand at least. Despite this, information regarding the Third God's Sanctuary was quite limited. Surpassers never talked about it, and there was very little information about it to be found in the Alliance.

Now, with Professor Sun not willing to talk about the Third God's Sanctuary anymore, Han Sen's curiosity about the place increased.

According to the advice Professor Sun gave him, Han Sen was going to give the red mushroom to another creature to try out. Maybe then he would see the effects it could impart.

Han Sen then thought to himself, "I wonder if the silver fox would be willing to eat it?"

Back in the Crystal Palace, Han Sen picked up the silver fox and placed the red mushroom in front of its mouth. He was eager to see how it would react.

Chapter 586: Poison Test

The silver fox saw the red mushroom, opened its mouth, and swallowed it.

And then Han Sen and the fox looked at each other. There was no movement for quite some time.

"That's it? Give me some reaction, at least." Han Sen waited for a while longer, but still, the silver fox did not react. He might as well have eaten a candy bar.

After waiting a while further, there was still no sign of anything changing. The only curious thing he had learnt was that the silver fox was very interested in eating it.

Fortunately, Han Sen knew where he could find another two; back in the snow. So he returned to that icy tundra and dug up one of the two remaining mushrooms.

This time, though, he didn't give it to silver fox. Instead, he cut it into pieces and hung one slice from a tree. Then, he waited to see if any creatures in the vicinity would take interest in it.

It wasn't much later when a boar arrived. It came for the mushroom, but despite a few strenuous jumps, it was unable to nab the food of its desire. It didn't give up so easily, though, for it then circled around the mushroom that was dangling from the tree, refusing to leave it.

A while later a few smaller creatures arrived, like snakes and bugs. There was a squirrel amongst them, and it quickly raced up the tree and got the mushroom. It hastily swallowed every morsel.

The squirrel had grey hair, but after eating the mushroom, it turned red. Then, the creature shone like a beautiful ruby gem.

Han Sen grabbed a few more slices of the mushroom and spread them about the area, to see if he could test it out on a number of other creatures.

Han Sen then discovered something new. Not every creature was interested in the mushroom, only a good deal of them.

But every creature Han Sen saw eat a bit of that mushroom had a noticeable change. Their response to the food was vastly different than the silver fox's reaction, when it did nothing, without letting out nary a fart.

When ordinary creatures ate it, however, they appeared smarter, more energized, and of course, red. But aside from that, Han Sen couldn't tell what more.

Han Sen recorded the reaction given by the creatures after eating a piece of the red mushroom, then returned to the Alliance. He sent the data to Professor Sun for analysis.

Professor Sun told him that he would need some time, and that he would give Han Sen the results of his research in about two days time.

Han Sen had half a mushroom left that he planned to keep. Unfortunately for him, he left it lying around and the silver fox caught scent of its presence, dashed to it, and gobbled it all up. After eating the mushroom, it leapt into Han Sen's arms and fell asleep.

"It is fortunate I did not take both; otherwise, they'd all be in your belly. That would be a waste." Han Sen was glad.

Qi Xiuwen was still away in his talks with Li Xinglun and Philip and had yet to return. Han Sen could only assume that the talks were not going so well. But he wasn't in a rush, so he had plenty of time to relax and read a few books. He also spent some time training his Dongxuan Sutra and Jade-Sun Force. He even managed to squeeze in time for a bit of practice with Dual. Overall, the days were calm and without interruption. It had been a while since things were this relaxing.

"Han Sen, after my analysis, I have come to the conclusion that

the red mushroom you discovered is a provision that can increase one's vitality. It's not the most in-depth research result, but I would suggest that you try it out yourself. Eat a little bit and see what happens." Professor Sun seemed to be quite interested in the red mushroom. He didn't wait for Han Sen to follow up on his request, and he got in touch as soon as he could.

"You don't think there'll be any problems with it, do you?" Han Sen felt a little strange, for he would feel bad eating this in the shelter.

"Just eat a little bit; no more than ten grams of the stuff. But be prepared! If something does go wrong and it doesn't sit well in your stomach, make sure you have an alchemical concoction to help flush it out. General medicine for sickness would be good, too. You'll most likely be on your own doing this, so be prepared to save yourself." After that, Professor Sun continued, "But from what I can see, it should not be harmful. If it really is something that can strengthen your body, then go for it. Just don't eat too much, lest it bring you harm."

"I'll think about it." Han Sen did not dare to say he would indeed try eating it.

"It's a shame I don't know anyone out on the Icefield. If I did, I could have someone accompany you and help test it out," Professor Sun said in a remorseful tone of voice.

But what Professor Sun had just said gave Han Sen an idea. If he did not want to take the risk of eating it, why not find someone else to do it for him?

"That Zhu Ting has Deadly Perfume. It should be no problem for a toxic man like that to try it out. I'll get him to give it a go!" Han Sen thought, deciding Zhu Ting would be his guinea pig.

Zhu Ting had to be the tester, for if it was someone closer with Han Sen and something went wrong, Han Sen couldn't handle the responsibility of bringing harm to his friends. Besides, Zhu Ting

was known to eat poison like he had a sweet tooth for the stuff, so there was no one more qualified to try out the red mushroom than him, anyway.

Han Sen picked up the last bit of mushroom he had from when he was testing it out on the creatures of the Icefield and threw it into a meal he was cooking. He prepared a few different dishes and invited Zhu Ting over for dinner.

"Come, let's drink together this night!" Han Sen dragged Zhu Ting over to sit down, speaking with overbearing friendliness.

Zhu Ting looked at Han Sen with an extremely puzzled expression, thinking, "Why would this guy invite me over for dinner? He must be conspiring against me or something. Is the food poisoned? Does he want to poison me, huh? Is that it? No way, he's not that stupid. Surely, he knows I have Deadly Perfume and I am immune to poison. He must have dropped his brain somewhere, if he has thought to poison me."

Han Sen was acting all nice, dishing Zhu Ting as much food as he could, topping up his drink after every swig. "Brother Zhu, have you gotten used to living out here on the Icefield? If you are having issues, feel free to confide in me. I may not be able to help you with big things, but if it's something relatively small, I'll do what I can to make your life here all the more comfortable."

Zhu Ting then retreated back into his mind and said to himself, "Something here is not right. This guy must be buttering me up because he needs me for something. There is no way he is being this nice out of the kindness of his heart." Zhu Ting rolled his eyes and then boisterously thought, "Fine, if you have something you want to ask of me, and you're even going so far as to call me brother, I am going to be the boss."

"Brother Han, if there is something you want, just tell me. Considering our relationship, there is no need for you to put on such a show." Zhu Ting was scoffing the food and chugging the

wine as he spoke.

"I do have a favor to ask of you, funnily enough," Han Sen said.

"Then shoot. If you and I are brothers, there are no hoops you need to jump through before asking me something, and neither must you beat around the bush. If I can help..." Zhu Ting's tone of voice then changed. "You know, it is difficult to live. I am so poor. I have very little money."

"No problem. If you help me out, I'll give you ten thousand coins. No sweat," Han Sen told him.

"Ten thousand?" Zhu Ting froze, thinking, "What do you think I am? A beggar? Ten thousand won't even buy me an afternoon refreshment."

Zhu Ting laughed and responded, "Ten thousand. Haha! You want me to help you drink something?"

"Something like that. I dug up some mushrooms out on the Icefield. I would like you try some out and tell me whether or not they are poisonous. I know you have Deadly Perfume, which makes you immune."

"You are only going to give me ten thousand for doing something as dangerous as that?!" Zhu Ting peered at Han Sen with an expression that painted him as a bona fide cheap bastard.

"Oh no." Han Sen slapped his lap.

"Oh no what?" Zhu Ting looked spooked.

"Why didn't you say something earlier? I thought you had already agreed, and see? I have already served you the food." Han Sen was wearing his innocent face.

"You bastard." Zhu Ting's face started turning green.

Chapter 587: The Use of Red Mushrooms

Zhu Ting was not afraid of being poisoned, it was just that Han Sen was toxic enough himself.

"Brother Zhu, don't you worry! Your Deadly Perfume is the best; there is no need for you to fear those little mushrooms. Even if they are poisonous, there is no way they can poison you, the poison king, yes?" Han Sen did his best to comfort him.

"I suppose..." Zhu Ting said cockily, but then he changed his face and said, "But this is different! I know I am good, but good or bad, ten thousand is not enough."

"No problem. I am willing to raise the monetary offering for this kind service of yours to a whopping twenty thousand," Han Sen said with a smile.

Zhu Ting was angry, and he pleaded, "Han Sen, you do not treat professionals with the respect they deserve! Twenty thousand? To lay bricks would give me more. You... make... me... um... something is wrong."

"What is it? Is it the poison? Don't worry, I have medicine prepared! Quickly, shove this down your throat and I'll get you on your way to the detox center so they can rinse out your bowels." Han Sen quickly grabbed the medicine Professor Sun told him about.

But when he looked back, Zhu Ting's face and eyes had gone ruby red. He was gasping for air like an enraged bull and sweating profusely as he looked at Han Sen.

"Brother Zhu, don't look at me like that! I thought your Deadly Perfume rendered you immune to fatal poisons. Who knew..." Before Han Sen could finish his sentence, Zhu Ting started to tear the clothes from his body. Much to his surprise, a muscular body was revealed beneath. Zhu Ting had an eight-pack!

"Geez, what are you doing?!" Han Sen reached out his hands to ward off Zhu Ting from coming any closer.

Zhu Ting's eyes were red with lust, and as he advanced on Han Sen, he tried to get on top of him to rip his clothes off. Zhu Ting tried to kiss him with the ferocity of a horny bear.

"I want... I want..." Zhu Ting moaned and groaned in between his mumbling.

"Holy smokes! Those mushrooms can't be aphrodisiacs, can they?" Han Sen pushed Zhu Ting away from him and dashed out of the room. He closed the door on his lusty aggressor and locked it tight.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Zhu Ting hammered the stone door like a madman.

"Brother Zhu, hold on! I'm going to get you a woman." Han Sen was glad that the shelter's doors were made of stone. Due to the strength needed to break down such a door, there was no way Zhu Ting would be able to escape.

"I can't take it anymore!" Zhu Ting screamed from behind his stone ward.

"Hold on! Use your hand first, while I go search for a woman in the meantime." Han Sen double-checked that the door was locked firm, and then ran off.

After walking around Blackgod Shelter for some time, Han Sen came across an impoverished woman who was willing to sell her body to make ends meet. On a horse, she returned with Han Sen.

"Brother Zhu, I have brought a woman to take care of all your needs!" As Han Sen opened the door, he saw Zhu Ting sprawled out across the floor with a few shreds of cloth over his body. Crumpled balls of tissue lay scattered around the room.

"Han Sen, are you even a human being? I cannot believe you fed

me horny pills!" Zhu Ting was furious, and he ran towards Han Sen, trying to grab him by the neck.

Han Sen dodged the incoming assault and tried to reason with him, saying, "Brother Zhu, see? I have brought you a woman. But who would have guessed you'd finish up that quickly, eh?"

"Quick, my ass! You were out there for two hours, and here I was, all alone and almost bleeding. And besides, what kind of woman did you even bring me? This fat tramp looks to weigh two hundred kilograms! Is it a mutant creature?" Zhu Ting yelled angrily at Han Sen.

"A woman with a little booty is good; you'll never understand."

Han Sen waited around for a little while so Zhu Ting could calm down. Then he asked, "Brother Zhu, aside from this can you tell me of any other effects the red mushroom had upon you?"

Before he replied, Zhu Ting reached out his hand and said, "Give me my money."

"Yeah, yeah, yeah." Han Sen reached into his pockets and presented Zhu Ting with a few thousand-dollar bills. Regretting what he had subjected Zhu Ting to, he said, "I know I was only supposed to give you twenty thousand but take thirty. Consider it my way of apologizing and trying to make up for what I just put you through. And payment for that woman will come out of own pocket; there is no need for you to cover the fee."

Zhu Ting thought what he was saying was fine, up until he mentioned the woman. Then his face became bleak. All of a sudden, he threw the money back at Han Sen. "No one wants your pity money. If you want to give me something, give me your medicine. Give me more of your red medicine!"

"Why? What do you want it for?" Han Sen opened his eyes wide and looked at Zhu Ting.

"That is none of your business. You owe me, don't you? Consider

this retribution!" Zhu Ting said, with a scolding temperament.

Han Sen pulled out the last remaining bite of mushroom. He presented it to Zhu Ting, but when he tried to grab it, Han Sen pulled his hand back. He smiled at Zhu Ting and said, "I already gave you a slice. This is the only one I have left. If you want it, you're going to have to tell me what it does."

"Aside from making me horny, you mean?" Zhu Ting said, before reaching out his hand again.

Han Sen avoided his grab again and said, "Tell me clearly."

Zhu Ting then told Han Sen that the mushroom worked not only to heighten your desire for sexual activity, but to considerably strengthen your kidneys as well. The effects were powerful that even now, his kidneys were really warm. It was as if he had two hot water bottles inside him. He was brimming with so much energy that, even after playing with himself for so long, he was yet to feel tired.

"This stuff really is the good stuff." After Han Sen heard what the red mushroom did, he was quite happy. Something like this would most definitely benefit his progress with Jade-Sun Force.

Learning it by himself without any supplements would take a long time, after all. The red mushroom had incredible effects, and if he was to consume an entire mushroom, Han Sen wondered if he might be able to finish his study of Jade-Sun Force.

But the most blatant side effect of the mushroom was quite tempting for Han Sen. If he got Ji Yanran to eat it, he pondered, what might happen?

Still, he wasn't able to bring the red mushroom out of the shelter, and Ji Yanran was nowhere near the Icefield.

In the end, Han Sen did not give the last bit of red mushroom to Zhu Ting. The sexual effects of the thing were too scary. It was so powerful that not even Deadly Perfume could withstand it. Han

Sen was worried Zhu Ting might use the red mushroom for an ill purpose, so he refused to hand it over.

Zhu Ting left angrily. He collected the thirty thousand and cursed Han Sen numerous times before leaving.

Han Sen then returned to his room and locked his door. He looked at the last piece of mushroom in his hand. He looked and looked until at last, he put it in his mouth.

He chewed it a bit, and soon the pleasant feel of it in his teeth became a warmth in his belly. His kidney was already quite warm, and now, it was even warmer. It was as if he had two little stoves inside him, generating an endless supply of energy.

At the same time, Han Sen felt the entirety of his body heat up. What was below the belt could hold up the sky. He was starting to feel horny, and he was overwhelmed with the desire to rip his clothes off.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and held off on that feeling, casting Jade-Sun Force as he did. He wanted to use Jade-Sun Force to absorb the power of the red mushroom.

As he did this, someone knocked on the door. From behind it, a woman's voice called out to him.

Chapter 588: Entering

Han Sen was shocked as a burning sensation overwhelmed his insides. His kidneys were sizzling with heat, and it felt as if they had become two fireballs ricocheting around his body. Han Sen did not feel good.

"Damn it! Why are you coming here at this time?" Han Sen did not have the willpower necessary to suppress the riot that was going on inside him.

Han Sen was in a trance. He couldn't hear who it was outside or what the feminine voice was talking about. But regardless, he did not need to listen because Han Sen could guess who it was.

Visitors to his room were infrequent, as it was something few would dare to do. It was only on the odd occasion that Yang Manli would come to visit him, when there were important matters to discuss. Aside from her, there was no one else.

Thinking about Yang Manli's thick, white legs, Han Sen felt his brain start to implode. He couldn't take his mind off those delicious legs, and he wanted nothing more than to kick the door down and hop onto her.

He used everything he had to suppress his lust and double-timed it on the Jade-Sun Force. He was going to do his best to wait this desire out.

In the Second God's Sanctuary, unlike the First God's Sanctuary, anyone could enter another person's room. But Yang Manli was not the sort of person to boorishly march into someone else's room, so Han Sen was not concerned about a possible intrusion.

If he was able to avoid seeing her, then Han Sen was of firm faith that he could beat this lusty force that was consuming him.

But Han Sen's heart suffered a shock quite quickly when he heard the door open.

"Holy smokes! Yang Manli, I thought you were a reserved person. What is going on with you today?" Han Sen's mind was scrambled like an egg, and his heart was ablaze.

He heard the footsteps of a woman tread across his room. Although Han Sen was forcing his eyes closed, when he heard her voice, the resolve of his will crumbled to the machinations of lust. The image of a woman's beautiful naked body was omnipresent, layered across all of his thoughts.

As he tried to suppress the carnal desires, his face started turning red. Then his nose began bleeding.

The woman was walking closer and closer to Han Sen, which almost made him scream out and call for aid. The effects of the red mushroom were too powerful. Zhu Ting was known to possess a strong will, but even he was eager to jump on top of a man for release. Given that, you might imagine the power of this mushroom.

Han Sen did not dare open his mouth or eyes. He was afraid that if he started talking, or even opened his eyes to look, his mind would forfeit all control to the lust that was attempting to conquer his mind.

"Leave. Although I enjoy sleeping with women, I will only do it with the woman I love. I'm not entirely against consuming pills for added excitement, but shouldn't that be a woman's job? How can I eat them and suddenly be all lusty? Leave. Leave. Get out of here! Get out of here, Yang Manli!" Han Sen's heart was encouraging itself to not give in, despite the rebellion of his mind.

But the woman continued to approach Han Sen, having seemed to discover that something was not quite right with Han Sen's behavior. She walked in front of Han Sen, trying to get a look at him.

The woman was drawing extremely near, and Han Sen could smell her. It was like his entire body was on fire and his nose was

gushing like a fountain.

Han Sen was fighting the desire to open his eyes, and he bit down on his teeth and kept them shut. He bit on his own tongue until it bled, hoping the addition of pain might help him beat back the lust. Blood dripped from his lips.

The woman furrowed her brow, believing something had gone wrong with Han Sen's training. She suddenly thought that her uninvited entry was the catalyst for this apparent mishap of practice.

The woman bent over and reached out her hand to feel for Han Sen's pulse on his neck. She seemed eager to find out what had happened to Han Sen.

But when her delicate fingers touched Han Sen's neck, the floodgates of his mind were lost. It felt as if the fingers were bringing a fire, and it made Han Sen open his eyes.

A beautiful woman stood before him, and her body was incredibly refined. Her height was almost the same as Han Sen. She was wearing a tight white battlesuit. The curvatures of her thick, long legs, bubble butt, and big boobies were highlighted in the suit, perfectly sculptured, angled and curved to catch the attention of everyone, and get their hearts racing.

Her delicate face was as cold as it was elegant. It was the face of someone who was difficult to get close with.

The woman was directly in front of Han Sen, and her lips opened as if to say something.

But at this time, Han Sen couldn't hear a single thing. Although this woman did not look like Yang Manli, she was even more attractive, with a body and personality Han Sen favored even more. Han Sen lost all self-control.

An aura of utter evil shone in Han Sen's eyes. He reached out his hands and tried to grab the woman.

The distance was great enough that she was able to take a graceful step back to avoid his lecherous hands.

The woman's face did not change. She just looked at Han Sen with the strangest of stares.

But over the next second, her face warped. She could not believe Han Sen was coming after her.

The woman thought it would be impossible for him to do so, but he did. It wasn't long before her back was against a wall and there was nowhere else for her to go.

Han Sen blocked her every exit, and it was impossible for her to run away now. The woman became incredibly angry in her shock. She reached her hand out to hit Han Sen, but then quickly refrained. She knew she had disturbed his training and caused this predicament. Right now, his eyes were blood red, which more than suggested something was wrong. She pulled back her fist.

As soon as she hesitated, Han Sen grabbed on to the woman's battlesuit. Within moments, the battlesuit that had been designed to withstand bullets was ripped apart by Han Sen's lust-fuelled hands. Her succulent pair of big white breasts were now on full display in front of him.

Han Sen threw himself on to the woman and pushed her against the wall. One hand was clutched one of her giant boobs, which one hand could never hope to hold in its entirety, and his other hand reached down to squeeze her firm, bubbly butt. Han Sen then brought down his lips to seal her own.

The woman opened her eyes wide, and her body froze. Within just a few seconds, her curvy, voluptuous body had been grabbed and touched all over by Han Sen.

A second later, her eyes were filled with the chaos-fire of hatred, and she looked at Han Sen a murderous eye. It was as if her entire body had entered berserk mode. Her body seemed to emit a purple

light, and she took on the shape of a fairy.

Pang!

A walloping knee drilled its way into Han Sen's stomach, which sent the horny baboon flying across the room. Then the woman jumped up and struck Han Sen with her battleaxe-like legs while he was still airborne.

Before he could even hit the ground, she kicked him sideways again.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The beautiful legs had become frightening weapons that struck Han Sen around thirty times. And for the entire time he was beaten up, right, left, and even down, Han Sen did not touch the ground.

Her exposed breasts jumped and jiggled with every kick.

The woman knew that there was something wrong with Han Sen, however, which helped to calm her down somewhat. So, she used her hands to try to conceal her wobbling, jelly breasts.

Chapter 589: Absorbed

The purple light that was being emitted from the woman's body started to fade. Although she was truly mad, she still managed to limit how much power she exerted on her horny aggressor. If she hadn't, with the power of someone who had unlocked her first gene lock, one kick would have been enough to end Han Sen.

It was clear to her that something was wrong with Han Sen. So, despite her rage, she managed to put a cap on the damage she dealt him. Especially with the purple light, which she pushed into Han Sen's body. This purple light would attempt to course its way through his body and clear his mind from any encroaching force.

Although Han Sen's body was suffering, he was able to feel a strange but gentle sensation flow throughout his insides. It seemed to help subdue and eliminate the effects of the red mushroom he had consumed.

Clarity began returning to his mind, and when it had done so in a sufficient amount, he was able to close his eyes and focus on recasting Jade-Sun Force. He then started to absorb the purple light and the red mushroom into his kidney.

When these two distinct forces entered his kidneys, they made the organs glow in their two representative colors. His kidneys then started to glow like red, purple, and gold nuggets. This bounty of power was going all around his body.

Han Sen felt tremendous joy in his heart. Having both of these powers consume and reinvigorate him, he felt as if his Jade-Sun Force was getting better and better. The process was quick and free from trouble, and it seemed that it would all be over soon.

The woman summoned beast soul armor to cover her body and went to sit on a chair. She had a curious, complicated look on her face as she watched Han Sen, in between her blushing.

"I should have killed you." The woman thought about the shameful scene and terrible groping she had been subjected to, and she looked at Han Sen with disgust.

Queen had been travelling through the Icefield, and she had come to learn that Han Sen was living in the area from Huangfu Pingqing. So she thought to give him a visit and ask him something.

Queen did not want to disturb or affect anyone else, so she came here alone during the night. With her skills of espionage, she knew she would not be discovered on her way there, but this was the last thing she had expected to happen.

When she thought about her body being felt all over by a man like Han Sen, she wanted to slap him to death.

But she was also conflicted with the knowledge that it was her disturbance that most likely prompted his out-of-character misdeeds. She didn't blame Han Sen, but she again thought about how her body – which had never been touched by another man before – had been so vigorously fondled by someone in such a manner. She blushed deeply and gnawed at her teeth in uncertainty until she almost drew blood.

But Queen had something else nibbling at the back of her mind. With her talents, she knew she should have fended Han Sen off and kept him away, but when she moved and used Heavenly Go, Han Sen was able to follow each step and block her way.

Perhaps this could be largely attributed to the small size of the stone house, but there was also the element of surprise. She would never have expected Han Sen to possess a power such as this. It was this sudden shock that led to her disadvantage.

She was the one who taught Han Sen Heavenly Go, but her calculations of his progress with the skill were obviously incorrect and had led to this grievous mistake. Her mind and body were not prepared, which was why she had been pushed to the wall.

If Queen had been prepared for what was to happen, things would have been different and it would have been impossible for Han Sen to follow her steps and pin her to the wall.

"How did he do that?" Queen's heart wondered to itself.

She only taught Han Sen the bits and bobs of Heavenly Go, but he had already shown that his level with the skill was not too far behind hers. At this rate, it was inevitably going to get better.

With Han Sen's fitness, and the number of skills he actively trained, it was unlikely he would lose to her in an all-out fight, either.

This surprised Queen a lot. She almost didn't believe that the little amount of the skill she had taught Han Sen could have been developed to such a great degree.

Han Sen's fitness was surprisingly powerful, too. His fitness was not too far behind hers, despite the fact that his first gene lock remained locked.

From what she could could recall, Han Sen had only been in the Second God's Sanctuary for just over a year. This wasn't a popular place, and to attain such talents and abilities here in such a short time was almost terrifying.

"I was going to test his power, but that seems to be unnecessary right now. Perhaps when he unlocks his gene lock, I can allow him to join me. But..." Queen then thought back to the scene from earlier. Part of her wanted to leave and never lay eyes on this bastard again.

But Queen was Queen, and she was of a greater resolve than most women. She did not leave. She just continued to sit there and look at Han Sen coldly.

When Han Sen finally absorbed the red mushroom and purple light, although he hadn't finished learning Jade-Sun Force as he had expected to, the horny side effects of the red mushrooms

seemed to have totally disappeared. But it was worth noting that this minor victory had only been achieved through the aid of the purple light.

Now that his kidney had absorbed the purple light, things seemed different. He believed that if he ate the red mushroom again, the horniness would not affect him.

To test this out, all he would have to do was collect the final mushroom and eat it, then practice the Jade-Sun Force one last time to finish its training.

Han Sen opened his eyes and saw Queen in front of him, staring at him coldly. The scene and all its wretched sexual tension came rushing back to him. Imagining his prior grab of her boobies, he couldn't help but stare at her chest.

Excellent. They were excellent. Han Sen had laid eyes on many beautiful girls in his time, but this was the only stunner that was as powerful as he was. And her pair of boobs were in no way inferior to those possessed by Huangfu Pingqing. Everything about her was perfect, pretty much.

"If you have a death wish, then by all means, continue to stare." Queen coldly looked at Han Sen. Her face did not display emotion, but anger continued to boil in her heart.

If Han Sen's behavior had not been triggered by her intrusion, she would have slapped him to death by now.

"I am sorry, but this is my room. You are the one who came in uninvited; you cannot blame me." Han Sen was coughing when he said this.

He saw the woman continue to peer at him, and it looked as if she wanted to kill him. His heart was stricken with a chill, so he quickly shuffled along the proceedings and asked, "Who are you, anyway? And why have you come here?"

Han Sen had never seen Queen's face before, and the lusty

thoughts from earlier had messed up his head. Having light amnesia over what happened when he was beaten up, he had forgotten what skills Queen had used to beat him to a pulp.

But Queen's general temperament had tipped Han Sen into thinking he knew her from some place.

"Queen," Queen told him.

Han Sen was flabbergasted. He said, "It's you! Why are you here?"

After Queen introduced herself, Han Sen understood why she seemed so familiar. Only someone with the power she possessed, dwarfing the presence of any other woman he had met before, could name herself Queen.

"I am just passing by. I was coming to see if you were able enough to join us on our hunt, but from what I have seen so far, I don't think you are. When are you going to unlock your first gene lock?" Queen emotionlessly said.

Queen had indeed been impressed with the skills and fitness Han Sen possessed, but it would be all for nought if he had not unlocked his first gene lock. Without doing that, he would never survive the fight she was going to take part in.

"I am afraid it will be a while yet before I unlock it, but I can still lend a hand in the hunting of creatures," Han Sen responded.

Queen didn't say anything else, she just stood up and got ready to leave the room.

The reason why she stayed was so she could ask that question and see how Han Sen responded. After all, it was because of her Han Sen behaved the way he did.

Chapter 590: Infinite Power

Han Sen did not plead for Queen to stay. After all, what had happened earlier was far too embarrassing.

"After I unlock the first gene lock, where should I go to find you?" Han Sen asked.

"Send a message to Pingqing. She will let you know," Queen answered as she exited the room.

After she stepped out of the room, she stopped and said, "In regards to what happened earlier, if word of it gets out, you are a dead man." Then she was gone for good.

Seeing Queen leave, Han Sen thought about all the words she had spoken. Clearly, Queen herself had unlocked her first gene lock. She also said the term us, which meant she wasn't hunting alone.

A powerful character like her needed others on the same level to go on a hunt? There was only one possibility Han Sen could think of. They were hunting a super creature.

"I wonder if they have killed a super creature before." Han Sen was disturbed at this revelation, but he hadn't yet unlocked his gene lock. He simply wasn't qualified to join them.

"It looks like I must hurry up with the Dongxuan Sutra, despite my inability to rush it." Han Sen continued to sit where he was, thinking things over. If he wanted to unlock his first gene lock, the quickest way to do so was through mastery of Jadeskin. But he was afraid of learning that skill to its full extent, due to his fear of becoming like the cruel people of the Xue family. It was a difficult decision to mull over.

"I have been learning Dongxuan Sutra for so long, perhaps Jadeskin has been purified. Let's give it a go!" Han Sen really wanted to see if the people with Queen were truly off to hunt a super creature. And he wanted to know if they had killed one

previously. For this, he thought it was worth the risk of going back to Jadeskin.

But he already had Dongxuan Sutra, and if there were any issues while learning Jadeskin, he could always use Dongxuan Sutra to alleviate them.

But before he continued learning Jadeskin, he returned to the snowy basin to collect the last red mushroom.

He cut it into thin slices and used it to train Jade-Sun Force. Although he continued to suffer a burning sensation, it was something he could keep under control.

After he absorbed the energy of the red mushroom, his kidney shined and his power felt limitless.

Han Sen's heart felt strange, however. Although the Jade-Sun Force he learnt was correct, it now seemed a touch different than before. There was a magical, purple light shining alongside it.

"That purple light must be the power Queen shoved into me. It must be the power she gained from unlocking her first gene lock, too. But how can I use that to my advantage? I am not sure if this is a good thing or a bad thing, since it seems to be trapped in my kidney now." Han Sen was lost in thought.

Whatever the case might be, there didn't seem to be any negative consequences to its presence. After consuming the rest of the mushroom, the Jade-Sun Force was finally complete. Both of his kidneys now shone like stoves, providing endless power for Han Sen 24/7.

He was not sure if it was affected by the Jade-Sun Force, but Han Sen's Heresy Mantra had also completed its first stage "Long Live."

In the past, whenever Han Sen used Heresy Mantra, if he used it for too long, his heart could not withstand it. It'd end up damaging his body. But after learning Long Live, not only was Heresy Mantra more powerful, he could use it infinitely without damage being

dealt to his body.

"With Jade-Sun Force and Long Live, it's as if I have infinite power. Any difficult skills I learn can be used indefinitely without the need for a break." Han Sen, after learning all this, became really happy.

This was almost like a cheat. Although it felt like nothing special when dormant, using it felt extremely powerful.

It was just like Yi Dongmu. When he used wind strike, he concentrated all the power in his body into one fell strike. After he used the strike, there'd be a long recovery time.

But right now, Han Sen was different. He could use wind strike like normal, over and over without rest. He did not need a break.

It was like playing a videogame where people had to gather power to unleash their ultimate ability. But Han Sen had glitched it so he could use his super ability over and over.

Jade-Sun Force and Long Live made a frightening combination. Han Sen was shaken.

But Han Sen did not know how to use wind strike. But that did not matter, because of the most powerful burst-power skill there was: Thunderknife. In the past, he would suffer a cooldown of at least eight seconds before being able to cast it again. Now, he could use it over and over.

"It looks as if I'll have to modify Dual some more." Han Sen was overjoyed, despite the extra trouble.

Because of his vitality, his Dual skill had been lacking in certain departments. His vitality and power could never remain high enough to support the demands of the skill.

But now things were different. Han Sen could use Dual to its full extent. Every skill was an ultimate power skill; and now, his damage output would most likely be tripled. It would be far easier for him to kill the Twin Spirit like this.

Han Sen was of the mind to do it, and so he did. Off he went to modify his Dual skill once again. He wanted to make it into an ultimate skill. He exchanged five S-rank Saint Hall licenses for five evolver-class powerful sword skills. He borrowed the techniques inside and implemented them in his Dual skill, modifying them so each skill performed was an ultimate one.

The Dual skill now was two sword skills combined with over a hundred movements. After vigorous modification, that number was brought down to fifty. After even more extensive work, that number was brought down to twelve.

Those two sets of twelve movements were the skills that dealt the purest, most concentrated amounts of damage. Every move had its own special trait, but when they were all combined and cast at once, he didn't believe any opponent could withstand such a devastating attack, no matter their power or level lead on Han Sen.

"This is the Dual skill I have always wanted. Dealing with the Twin Spirit should no longer be difficult. But I wonder if Qi Xiuwen has managed to successfully convince Li Xinglun and Philip yet." Han Sen could no longer wait to attack the royal shelter.

Qi Xiuwen had faced much resistance in his attempts to convince Li Xinglun and Philip. This was because he was unable to solve their silver beetles problem. Li Xinglun and Philip did not dare attack a random royal shelter while under the thumb of their current threat.

So, Qi Xiuwen had to pay a heavy price to convince Li Xinglun and Philip to agree and join the attack on the royal shelter.

"The ice field will belong to me, Qi Xiuwen!" Qi Xiuwen returned to the Blackgod Shelter with much excitement.

Taking the royal shelter and becoming the boss of the ice fields was an exciting prospect for him. And a record like this was sure to paint him in a different light in his father's eyes. Maybe he'd even

be able to inherit Dong Lin.

Chapter 591: Attacking the Shelter

"Brother Han, all is prepared. We can attack the royal shelter whenever we desire." Qi Xiuwen returned to the Blackgod Shelter and reported to Han Sen that he had successfully enlisted the aid of Li Xinglun and Philip for the assault.

"Well done. We will follow your plan." Han Sen was looking over the plan Qi Xiuwen had formulated.

"Brother Han, there is no need to worry. I won't disappoint you! We will take this royal shelter for ourselves." Qi Xiuwen then told Han Sen, purposefully deceiving him. His heart was sneering, "Oh, we will take the royal shelter. But its owner won't be you, Han Sen. No. It will be me!"

Han Sen looked at Qi Xiuwen, who wore an earnest, faithful face. Then he smiled, patted his shoulder, and told him, "Go. I have faith in you."

Han Sen was not a person who enjoyed being kept busy. He did enjoy watching others be busy, however.

After Qi Xiuwen left, Yang Manli approached Han Sen with a worried look on her face. She said, "Is it really okay to let Qi Xiuwen handle the entire plan of attacking the royal shelter?"

Han Sen smiled and responded, "The Blackgod Shelter belongs to Dong Lin. Allowing Qi Xiuwen to make the plans will free us up to do our best in battle. For our attack against the royal shelter, this will be a good thing."

"And what happens after we attack the shelter?" Yang Manli was not as optimistic as Han Sen. It seemed as if her eyebrows were perpetually furrowed, and she frowned without ever allowing her forehead to relax.

"Don't worry. That royal shelter will be owned by Han," Han Sen answered.

Yang Manli noticed how confident Han Sen appeared, so despite her continued worry and reservations, she didn't push her concerns any further.

The troops of the various shelters were now mobile and nearing the royal shelter. Bravely, they moved to the outskirts of the shelter to clear out any creatures around it, in preparation for the big battle that was to come.

With everyone camped out and ready, they waited for the time they would be split into groups of three and sent out to follow the commands given to them.

Han Sen's group was the most powerful, and they were the ones assigned to attack the main gate. Han Sen was following Qi Xiuwen's plan to a tee, without making a single change.

As a result, Qi Xiuwen was feeling rather cocky. He believed that Han Sen trusted him entirely, and that he had wrapped Han Sen around his little finger. If that wasn't the case, why else would he be doing exactly what he was told? Qi Xiuwen almost felt bad for being so manipulative.

"Just wait until I get the royal shelter. If he listens to what I tell him, then I won't treat him too poorly." This was a thought propagated by Qi Xiuwen's heart, but it wasn't soon before his mind questioned such judgment. "This sort of man is not suitable for important responsibilities. If the person in charge cannot be cruel and unforgiving, then it is only a matter of time before others try to take advantage and attempt to trample on me."

The siege began. The beasts that were behind the walls of the shelter, dozens of miles away, could be heard roaring. The tension began to bubble and boil as they approached the battlegrounds. And finally, everyone marched forward to do combat with the creatures that would stay their advance.

Far away, on the slopes of a snowy mountain, a fit woman watched the battle unfold. She talked to herself, saying, "I should

be able to see what his power is from here."

Far away, on the other side of the battlefield, a little girl stood and observed the scene, too. She had long black hair that almost reached the ground. In her arms, she held a silver fox.

Although this was a siege, only a few people from the Goddess Shelter fought alongside Han Sen. Those backing him up were not very strong, and most of them were commanded by Qi Xiuwen and positioned elsewhere.

But this time, Qi Xiuwen did not see the silver-haired spirit. This made him feel strange. Qi Xiuwen did not know that the silver-haired spirit would not leave the Spirit Hall, and he was afraid Han Sen might run ahead and try to steal the spirit stone.

But Han Sen did not care all that much. He wore blood-scale armor and held his two favorite swords in his hands. With Yang Manli and his other fighters, he led their offense against the main gate.

Qi Xiuwen had given Han Sen this position, where the creatures were the strongest. With only a few people from the Goddess Shelter backing him up, he had hoped the monsters would eliminate them.

But instead of slowly battling their way forward, Han Sen and his people instead decided to rush ahead madly. Qi Xiuwen shook his head at the sight, and the conflicted voices inside him argued once more, "That person is brave; I'll give him that. But he's just as stupid! It's hard to do business with such a person... but then again, someone as brave as that may come in handy sometime in the future."

Qi Xiuwen, lost in thought, suddenly noticed the presence of a multitude of cracks in the ground, stemming from the royal shelter. And then, an endless parade of silver beetles burst out towards the battlefield like a flood.

The fight had only just begun, but already, the silver ladybug had decided to make an appearance. This was vastly different than the last time, when it showed up right at the end.

Qi Xiuwen frowned but had already made preparations for its coming. If he didn't, then it would have been impossible for him to convince Li Xinglun and Philip to attack the shelter.

The signal was sent, and all the soldiers opened their backpacks and lobbed creature meat out across the field. Within seconds, the entire snowy field was drenched like a frothy pool of blood.

The silver beetles did not differentiate between friend or foe, or even acknowledge who their aggressors were. But when they smelled the blood, they were immediately attracted to the mound of bloody flesh that was built up. With them out of the way and distracted, an empty space presented itself.

"Get in there!" Qi Xiuwen shouted. All the human evolvers evaded the ladybugs and ran forward, using their strongest attacks as they advanced towards the royal shelter.

But when Qi Xiuwen turned to look at the main gate, he saw Han Sen and his people were already there. The speed with which they had cleared a path came as a shock to him.

The creatures at the main gate were the strongest, and despite that, Han Sen's team had not suffered a single casualty. Han Sen was in the front, clasping two swords. One was silver and one was purple. As he fought, it was like he was dancing, and every step he took around a monster was accompanied with another lesion in his foe, spewing blood.

"Powerful skills, sure. But he is still a stupid man." Qi Xiuwen looked at the sky above the royal shelter. In his heart, he thought, "This royal shelter has been host to great swathes of creatures. Thunderdevil will come in from the other side, though, and he should reach the Spirit Hall before Han Sen does. I just hope they are able to tame and subdue the spirit there. Whatever royal spirit

resides in this place must be a maddening foe, and one that is worthy of a great deal of coin!"

While Qi Xiuwen was thinking, he saw Han Sen was already leading people inside the shelter. Because of the appearance of the silver beetles, many creatures had run off, which lessened the resistance they faced.

Qi Xiuwen did not dare slow down, so he ran towards the shelter from another path. Still, he wasn't in too much of a rush because there was no way Han Sen could be faster than Thunderdevil. By the time Han Sen reached the Spirit Hall, he was sure that the spirit inside would have been tamed by his secret ally already.

However, what Qi Xiuwen did not notice amidst all the chaos was a silver fox that had managed to slip inside the shelter. It was running towards Han Sen, too.

Yang Manli, Zhu Ting, Uncle Qing, and the rest of his people now followed Han Sen as he entered the royal shelter. But when they entered there, they were shocked to see a far greater number of creatures on the inside than the outside. And what was more, there were many sacred-blood variants mixed-in. It seemed as if the spirit would not have to come out and join the fight.

"There are far too many creatures here. Should we wait until the other groups show up?" Zhu Ting looked around nervously. They were the only ones who had rushed in, and the others were quite far behind.

"There is no need to wait," Han Sen said, and as he did, a silver fox leapt onto his shoulder.

Chapter 592: Miracle

Zhu Ting and his people were shocked and a little uncertain when they saw the vast host of powerful creatures now confronting them. Their presence consumed his entire vision, and their numbers far exceeded the two hundred Han Sen had with him. They weren't even all that talented; so, it was hard to imagine what slaughter might transpire if they started to attack.

Even if the creatures queued up and allowed them to fight one on one, it would only be a matter of time before each battler became too exhausted to fight and was killed.

Even Uncle Qing, the old man who had seen much, bore a bleak face. Seeing that the creatures did not budge, he did not dare enter and provoke them.

Han Sen, however, ran into the creatures alone. The others were unsure of whether or not to follow him.

The next second, Yang Manli, Uncle Qing, and Zhu Ting were left staring in disbelief. As Han Sen ran towards the monsters, they parted like an ocean, as if they were afraid of him. They seemed frightened, and they each scrambled out of the way.

Whenever Han Sen took a step forward, another creature took a step back. Even a titan snake that was one hundred feet long fell back and dared not hit him.

Seeing Han Sen march in like a god was a strange thing to watch. Yang Manli and the rest had their jaws on the floor, and they almost couldn't believe what they were seeing.

"Boss, are you going to heaven?" Zhu Ting followed.

Uncle Qing and the rest followed, as well, despite their frightened and bewildered looks. As they followed Han Sen, the creatures that were near would run off as soon as they got close. He was truly like some deity, striking fear into the bones of every

monster in the shelter.

"How can he do that?" Yang Manli had a puzzled expression when she looked at Han Sen, and she couldn't imagine what sort of powers he was employing.

Uncle Qing looked faithful, and maybe a little bit fanatical when he looked at Han Sen. "He really is the heir of Master Han, isn't he? He does possess magical powers - he does!"

For the others, they either thought they were witnessing was an absolute miracle or they were dreaming.

Han Sen brought Yang Manli and the rest to the Spirit Hall. He was familiar with this place and did not want to waste any more time. So he rushed in as soon as he arrived.

Not situated too far from the wall of the royal shelter, Queen was able to see everything. She too was quite surprised. "How did he do that?" Although some medicine could repel certain creatures, such items would not work when facing creatures under the direct command of a spirit. Especially such large numbers of them.

This heightened Queen's interest in Han Sen, so she made sure to take extra care in her observations. From a distance, of course.

Finally, Qi Xiuwen managed to enter the shelter with his people. What he saw gave him the jinkies and scared him quite a bit. There were creatures everywhere, and in far greater numbers than what they faced on the battlefield outside. There were even many sacred-blood creatures waiting for them.

But he could not see where Han Sen or his people had gone, and neither could he see any sign of a struggle or battle. It was as if Han Sen and his people had pulled a Houdini, vanishing without a trace.

"That is strange. Where are they?" Qi Xiuwen was confused, but he couldn't spend too much time dwelling on it. A large group of creatures approached, and everyone thrust themselves into a

terrifying battle with the monsters that had come for them.

At this time, Han Sen and his people were right outside the Spirit Hall, and they had gotten there with no trouble. Yang Manli wanted to shake herself, as if trying to wake up from some weird dream. After she saw the gold and silver lady spirits, she couldn't help but say, "The twin spirits resides in this shelter?"

"You guys take a break, sit and watch. I'll take care of this." Han Sen had trained his Dual skill for the longest time with the aim of taking down the twin spirits. He didn't want anyone else to join in, for he wanted to beat it by himself.

Besides, the people from the other shelters had yet to arrive. If they beat the twin spirits too soon, many creatures would run off, as well. The reward everyone could achieve would be reduced, so he wanted to wait for Qi Xiuwen and the rest to arrive before finishing off the spirit.

Uncle Qing and his people were already treating his words like gospel, and now, they watched Han Sen go towards the twin spirits like he truly was their religious deity going into battle.

They were each stricken with a strange feeling, however; one that they couldn't quite place their finger on. Massive numbers of creatures in the royal shelter just stood and watched Han Sen begin combat with the twin spirits. They weren't doing anything, and it was so bewildering that if they told this story to others who were not here to see this happen, people would chalk them up as liars or plain crazy.

Han Sen's kidneys were brimming with energy and his heart was jumping like rhythmic thunder. His body felt as if it had boundless power. As he held onto his purple and silver swords, he ran towards the twin spirits without hesitation.

The twin spirits hated Han Sen. Tightly clutching their gold and silver swords, they went to fight against their pestering nemesis once more. Each strike was brought down like gold and silver

lightning.

"These are some really good skills. It is no wonder why they are royal spirits. Is the boss going to be okay battling them both?" As Zhu Ting finished his words, he saw Han Sen use his two swords to batter the twin spirits with such force, it sent them rocketing through the air.

Invincible.

Everyone had this word on their mind. Han Sen's powerful sword and skills had resulted in the twin spirits being stripped of its ability to fight back. No matter how quickly or powerfully the twin spirits attacked, Han Sen was always one step ahead.

Both of Han Sen's hands held a sword, and each one was performing a different sword skill to do battle with the twin spirits. And as he fought and fought, the twin spirits were being beaten back further and further.

"The boss is too cool!"

"The boss is the man!"

"One man taking on two girls? Damn, he is the best!"

The young men in the back were waving their flags in support. It was surreal. This was supposed to be a battleground of bloody war, but it was more like they were sitting back to watch a show in an arena.

The faces of the twin spirits looked terrible. Before, they could go against Han Sen without any trouble. But now, they could not keep up with him and were repeatedly being knocked backwards - they did not have the power to fight back. Then Han Sen ran into the center of the Spirit Hall.

On the other side of the royal shelter, there resided dozens of elite-killing creatures. A path formed between them as the bodies of countless creatures slumped and staggered away to form mounds of the deceased. Along the bloody path others now

walked. They were trying to find the spirit shelter.

The leader of these people was cloaked in green lightning, and he held a longsword that flashed, sparked, and crackled with electricity. The creatures that were hit by this sword were sent flying backwards, burned into charcoal by the airborne fire that charged his weapon.

This group of people marched forward, uninhibited by the creatures that attempted to stop them.

This was Thunderdevil and his men. But no matter how fast they cleaved a way forward, they were not as fast as Han Sen, who did not even have to fight any creatures.

Besides, Thunderdevil and his people did not know where the Spirit Hall was. They spent a long while looking for it, but they were still unable to find it. Then, he bumped into Qi Xiuwen.

"What are you guys still doing here?" Qi Xiuwen saw Thunderdevil and his people with much surprise.

"This royal shelter is way too big. It's easy to get lost! We are unable to find where the Spirit Hall is. We have already scoured the other end of the shelter, so it has to be this way." Thunderdevil pointed in the direction he was going.

"Let's get going then. The people from the other two shelters are on their way, too. We can't let them get there first!" Qi Xiuwen said. Then, merging with the forces of Thunderdevil, they marched towards the spirit shelter.

Chapter 593: Crushing Power

Yang Manli and her people followed Han Sen to the Spirit Hall, where Han Sen used his swords to utterly suppress the twin spirits. Through his ceaseless barrage of sword strikes, the twin spirits could not gain ground and push back, and it fell back further and further.

"There is something sinister and malevolent about this Han Sen. He has been in the Second God's Sanctuary for less than a year, so how can he be so powerful? He is somehow managing to suppress two royal spirits simultaneously. And as for what happened earlier..." Zhu Ting bore a strange look, and he seemed to be disturbed by his thoughts.

Pang!

The twin spirits had been pushed back as far as possible, and now had its back to a statue. The pretty faces of the royal spirits looked pale and hopeless.

The silver snake sword and ancient mascot sword were each pressed against a spirit's neck. Seeing both of the spirits down on their knees, with pitiable and saddened looks on their faces, Han Sen felt remarkably happy. Once, these had almost cost him his life by severely injuring him. Today, he was finally able to turn the tides and win back some of the pride he had lost that time.

"Quickly, kill them and grab the spirit stone!" someone shouted from behind.

"There is no rush; I will wait a little longer." Han Sen did not finish off the spirits yet, he just continued to rest the swords against their necks. He wanted to provide more time for Qi Xiuwen and the rest to slay more creatures for a greater bounty when the day was over.

Although Qi Xiuwen had a curious conflict of interest brewing in

his heart, it was something he managed to mostly ignore. With the power of Thunderdevil and the Blackgod Shelter, they were assuredly the strongest force across the Icefield. He thought it was practically guaranteed that he would take the royal shelter for himself. Even if Li Xinglun and Philip wanted to prevent him from taking it over, any attempt at retaliation would be futile. There was absolutely no one who could go up against Thunderdevil.

Finally, Qi Xiuwen found the Spirit Hall. As he approached its entrance, however, he was almost disturbed to notice the complete absence of creatures. Even more unnerving were the half-jovial sounds of human talk resonating from inside.

Qi Xiuwen and Thunderdevil looked at each, acknowledging what they were both thinking. Together, they ran into the Spirit Hall.

With the rest accompanying, a larger host entered the Spirit Hall behind them. Qi Xiuwen's pupils decreased into little beads after he was inside. He saw the people that were supposed to be fighting elsewhere in the spirit shelter reclined in the Spirit Hall. Han Sen already stood next to a statue, reaching out his hand to grab the spirit stone that was embedded within.

"It is the twin spirits!" Qi Xiuwen saw Han Sen holding a gold sword and a silver sword, with the twin spirits standing in concession beneath the blades. He couldn't have been more surprised.

Seeing Han Sen take the two spirit stones, the silver-haired lady and golden-haired lady then ceremoniously knelt before Han Sen. They lowered both of their proud heads and spoke in tandem, "Yin Princess and Yang Princess are willing to submit and offer absolute loyalty to a new master. We can become the most faithful of servants."

Everyone else was now on their feet, staring at the princesses who were kneeling and swearing fealty to Han Sen.

This was a pair of princess spirits. It was rare enough to see a royal class spirit make such a vow, but to have two of them do it at the same time was almost unbelievable.

In each of Han Sen's hands rested a spirit stone, one silver and one gold. He placed the stones on the Yin Princess and Yang Princess's foreheads. They then became one with their stones, disappearing into them in a blinding light.

Everyone continued to stand there, just watching. The taking of a royal spirit was something few people would ever see. And for it to be the twin spirits, above all, was something might happen once every one hundred years at best.

When the royal spirits were taken, the creatures inside the shelter lost their reason to remain and defend what was previously their home, and so they fled. A little while later, Li Xinglun and Philip arrived at the Spirit Hall.

"Aren't you guys supposed to be hunting the creatures? What are you doing here?" Han Sen turned to survey the hall with his eyes, which after one long pan, ended up on Qi Xiuwen.

Qi Xiuwen sighed and said, "Brother Han, you are so blessed. You must be really lucky to have been able to tame the twin spirits."

All of a sudden, Qi Xiuwen's tone of voice changed. "But you cannot live off the merit of luck your entire life. Brother Han, I will be taking this shelter, okay?"

"Qi Xiuwen, do you not remember the promise made between Tang's family and Dong Lin?" Han Sen kept his stare on Qi Xiuwen as he spoke.

"The promise between Dong Lin and Tang's family only applied to the Blackgod Shelter. This isn't the Blackgod Shelter, now is it?" Qi Xiuwen smiled.

Li Xinglun and Philip looked at each other, as if to confirm they were about to do something in tandem. But all of a sudden, Qi

Xiuwen made a gesture with his hand. In seconds, countless soldiers from the Blackgod Shelter swarmed every corner of the hall.

"This is between me and Brother Han, so please don't interrupt us. Thanks, I appreciate that," Qi Xiuwen told Li Xinglun and Philip.

"Qi, you promised that the three of us would be in charge once we took the shelter. You are going to take it all for yourself?" Philip said coldly.

"This world is reserved for the strong. Even if I did give it to you, could you honestly hold onto this shelter?" Qi Xiuwen then gave a signal which made the evolvers around him assume battle stances. There were more than forty evolvers with a fitness level of over one hundred.

The faces of Li Xinglun and Philip changed. Both of their shelters only had ten evolvers with a fitness level of over one hundred. Blackgod Shelter, however, was only supposed to contain twenty. How could there now be so many?

Against so many evolvers with such a level, it would have been impossible for them to fight back. And so they reverted to silence.

Yang Manli scowled, as did the rest of her compatriots. A battalion such as that, would be enough to sweep clean the entirety of the Icefield.

Qi Xiuwen was right, however. Only the strong could thrive and become formidable leaders. The power Qi Xiuwen had now was truly enough to assert control over anything he desired upon the Icefield. It would be pointless for anyone to resist.

"Brother Han, you and I were friends. It is a shame we do not see eye-to-eye on this, but if you pledge fealty to me and swear obedience, I will keep you by my side. Our relationship can the remain the way it was, except our roles will be reversed." Qi

Xiuwen, empowered with a feeling of dominance, spoke to Han Sen in a tone marinated with the bitter sauce of bluster.

"Qi Xiuwen, you honestly think these people can stop me?" Han Sen stroked the silver fox in his arms and asked his question calmly.

Qi Xiuwen smiled and responded, "Brother Han is very powerful. This is something I acknowledge and I would not dare look down on you, if this is what you fear."

After that, Qi Xiuwen pointed to the man at his side, Thunderdevil. He then said, "I can only assume you do not know who this person is, so allow me to introduce you. This is the most talented evolver in Dong Lin. This is Thunderdevil. Few people could ever hope to be as talented as him. He is a successful learner of the skill Thunder Core. He also unlocked his first gene lock in the Second God's Sanctuary. He is quite the rarity in the Alliance."

Everyone's faces changed as they looked at Thunderdevil in fright.

If he had been able to unlock his first gene lock in the Second God's Sanctuary, the man by Qi Xiuwen's side was undoubtedly a genius. He looked to be between forty and fifty, so already having such an achievement as a notch in his belt was remarkable.

Silence deafened the ears of all in the hall. Qi Xiuwen had with him an elite who had already unlocked his first gene lock. This sort of power would not simply mop up its adversaries but crush them into dust.

The hall had never been so quiet, and a sad realization dawned in the hearts of all who were there. Their hope had been depleted, and with this man and his crushing power present, the fear of losing everything in the ice field to Qi Xiuwen was all too real.

Chapter 594: Ridiculous

"Brother Han, you have treated me like a little brother. If you are willing to help me, I will treat you with the reverence of a real brother." Qi Xiuwen looked at Han Sen when he spoke.

"If I said I was willing to help you, would you honestly believe I would?" Han Sen responded, looking calmly back at Qi Xiuwen.

"I see no reason why I would not believe you. But, I do have medicine with me. It is my hope that you will take it." Qi Xiuwen had no fear of anything. He pulled out a platinum bottle from his inner-chest pocket and threw it towards Han Sen.

Han Sen caught the bottle and opened it. It contained numerous fire crystal-looking pills that were about the same size as a pigeon's eye.

"What are these pills?" Han Sen held one of the pills in his hand and looked at it in the light. He noticed the hardened exterior of the pill contained a rolling liquid inside.

"It's a Geno Creation pill. Our Dong Lin contains fantastic biological gene technology. This is just one of our products. Once you eat it, it can trigger geno mutations. There's every chance it could make you stronger, but..." Qi Xiuwen gave a brief pause. After a while, he resumed by saying, "But there is also the chance your genes suffer a snafu of sorts. But don't you worry! If you inject yourself with a geno stabilizer, you can stabilize the mutant genes. It won't harm your body. This isn't some fresh product that has just come out the oven; it's mature and has been extensively-developed. Nothing will go wrong."

"If I take this, then that would mean I would have to listen to you for the rest of my life." Han Sen spoke with a frosty tone as he looked at the Geno Creation pill.

"I must confess, I wouldn't let a character such as yourself out of

my sight for very long. If I let you leave, my thoughts and dreams would be disturbed! That is why I must put you on a leash as soon as I am able," Qi Xiuwen said.

"You have more than forty evolvers with a fitness level of over one hundred, and you have an elite who has unlocked their first gene lock. It looks like you have exerted a lot of effort in composing this little posse of yours." Han Sen looked around the room, observing the faces of all who were present.

"Brother Han is a very powerful person. Such preparations were necessary. If I wasn't going to stake a claim and take this royal shelter for myself, I wouldn't have bothered Thunderdevil to come all this way." Qi Xiuwen smiled.

"You really think that special little elite in your midst is invincible?" Han Sen went back to stroking his silver fox. He then raised his lips in a disdainful smile.

"Did you just say 'special little elite'?! You better watch your tone, boy." Thunderdevil's face now changed as he glared fiercely at Han Sen, green electricity crackling all around his body.

When everyone saw the electricity that swirled, snapped, and crackled around Thunderdevil, their hope for a happy ending vanished. This really was an elite who had unlocked their first gene lock, and he was no foe to be trifled with.

"Mister Qi, there is no need to entertain this tiring chit-chat with the boy. If he does not quickly agree, then just kill him." Thunderdevil maintained his gaze on Han Sen while he spoke to Qi Xiuwen.

"Brother Han, please consider it." Qi Xiuwen was getting annoyed.

"What's the problem? I was being honest. An elite who has unlocked their first gene lock? Am I supposed to be afraid or something? You're pulling my leg, right? Did you think this clown

would frighten me?" Han Sen said, with a frost-bitten tone.

After Han Sen said this, everyone's faces warped into looks of disbelief. No one believed Han Sen would have the audacity to say something like that. To show contempt towards an elite of such a high rank was near-enough to asking for death.

To call the elite a clown, Han Sen must have lost his mind.

"Do you have a death wish, boy?" Electricity now swirled madly around Thunderdevil, and green bolts of lightning cracked in his eyes. Han Sen's disrespect seemed to have made him extremely angry.

Qi Xiuwen had not given the order to attack yet, so Thunderdevil stayed put.

"Brother Han, if you continue to be so stubborn, then don't blame me for what happens next." Qi Xiuwen's face looked bleak. He turned to look at Thunderdevil, then nodded.

Thunderdevil had already come to dislike Han Sen. He was not accustomed to being looked down upon by someone who had not yet unlocked their own first gene lock. He thought Han Sen didn't know his place.

The moment Qi Xiuwen nodded, fierce shieldings of electricity surrounded Thunderdevil. He was wholly consumed by the green aura of airborne fire. His hands clutched a long physical bolt of lightning, and threw it like a javelin towards Han Sen.

With the terrifying scene that was now unfolding, everyone took a step back to avoid being struck by Thunderdevil's thunder and lightning. He was so bright, they could not even see Thunderdevil's body.

All that could be heard was the swirling pressure of crackling static and electricity. Han Sen then saw the incoming spear of lightning.

This scary power made everyone's hearts pound in fear, but it

also gave them each a modicum of jealousy, wishing they could one day attain such talent. All of them desired to one day unlock their first gene lock, but realistically, only one in a million was likely to achieve such a status.

But between their jealousy and frightened emotional state, they thought they were going to have to watch Han Sen be slain by the Thunderdevil. However, it was at that moment that the silver fox Han Sen had been holding leapt into action.

A silver cloud of lightning appeared and annihilated the incoming spear of green electricity. Then, more thunder snapped the skies apart. Before it could finish, it was joined by a chorus of screams.

The Thunderdevil, who once struck fear into the hearts of everyone present, was now blackened and charred. Then he fell to the floor. There were three gouge-marks in his body, wounds that were deep enough to reveal his bones. He writhed around on the floor, unable to stand back up.

The audience quaked in their boots, in utter disbelief at the sight of Thunderdevil squirming around on the ground. When the screaming stopped, the Spirit Hall fell silent. Not even the sounds of breathing could be heard from the crowd that watched.

"No way. How?!"

"What happened?"

"How can an elite who has unlocked their first gene lock be beaten by a little pet fox?!"

Everyone was speechless, and their minds were now plagued with a thousand different questions over what they had just witnessed. All they could do was look at Thunderdevil, who was rolling around on the floor.

The color in Qi Xiuwen's face drained, and a chill spiked his heart. He could not believe his ace-in-the-hole had been beaten so

simply. He was an elite who had unlocked his first gene lock, after all.

Pang!

Han Sen picked up the silver fox and stroked him in his arms once more. Then he walked up to the ground-bound Thunderdevil and kicked him in front of Qi Xiuwen.

"Did I say clown? I'm sorry; this guy is an insult to clowns. Is this who you were relying on?" Han Sen looked at Qi Xiuwen, who now bore a pale face.

Thunderdevil, who was near Qi Xiuwen's feet, was spilling blood from his mouth. It looked as if he was on death's door.

Qi Xiuwen and his forty other elites looked absolutely petrified. They did not dare to move. The teeth of the audience were chattering, and their bodies were shivering in fear and uncertainty.

Qi Xiuwen must have thought he was suffering an unrelenting nightmare. He had more than forty elites, one of which had unlocked his first gene lock. This powerful line-up, that had seemed to dwarf the rest in the hall, now seemed like a pitiful joke.

Yes, it was ridiculous. Qi Xiuwen had believed he controlled the crushing power necessary to subdue any foe that sought to hinder his goals and desires. Now, he believed it was ridiculous.

This man, who listened to everything and never said no, Qi Xiuwen had thought to be stupid. But now, he revered Han Sen like some god. He could hardly look at him, and all he could do was shiver in his boots.

It was in this moment that Qi Xiuwen realized Han Sen never once took him seriously, and that the entire time he had been with him, he must have been merely enjoying the comedy. It was as if he had been watching an ant, being arrogant and trying to bully others. His behavior had been ridiculous and all his plans were

childish.

All of a sudden, Qi Xiuwen's confidence collapsed and with it, he fell to the ground.

Chapter 595: King of the Ice Fields

"Today, I saw a lot."

"He is too strong. That elite had unlocked his first gene lock, but Han Sen whipped him like a dog."

"It's sick. That guy's little pet dog absolutely ravaged the elite who had managed to unlock his first gene lock. If that was his pet, how strong must he himself be?"

"What pet dog? It was a pet cat."

"It was stronger than a dog, no matter what it was. It possessed the strength of a god! Han Sen didn't even have to do anything. All he did was talk until he decided to sick the fiend on Thunderdevil."

"This is madness. You guys weren't there. None of you saw the look on Qi Xiuwen and his followers' faces. There were a few hundred evolvers there, forty of them with a fitness level of more than one hundred. All of them possessed a fair amount of might, but in front of Han Sen, none of them even dared to pass wind. They were afraid of doing anything that might tick Han Sen off, perhaps inciting him to slay them all in one fell swoop. Qi Xiuwen was so frightened, he almost had a heart attack and died."

"If you ever have a role model, whose footsteps you would be keen to follow in, make it Han Sen. That way, you will achieve true happiness."

"Be Han Sen? You wouldn't even qualify to be his pet!"

"Pet? You guys think you can match that pet of his? That pet killed the fellow with an unlocked gene lock. Han Sen could put you to work as a dishcloth, but beyond that, I doubt he'd find any use for you guys."

"Well, one thing has become a certainty; the Icefield are now the domain of Han Sen."

"Of course, he is unique. I bet you'd never find anyone else remotely like him elsewhere. And I'm not talking about just the Icefield. This guy would most likely be the cream of the crop no matter which shelter he went to."

"I've seen a lot in my time; but rarely have I been this excited. You didn't get to see the way those high-and-mighty elites looked that day. When they saw what Han Sen did, they were like children approaching an abusive father."

...

After the fighting that took place in the royal shelter, the Icefield changed. The three factions that governed the Icefield were broken. Han Sen took the royal shelter and formed an alliance with Li Xinglun and Philip, which led to the formation of a new Goddess Shelter. The three armies were then split into four.

Yang Manli was made leader of the Goddess Army, Li Xinglun was put in charge of the Starwheel Army, Philip became the leader of the Philip Army, and lastly, Qiu Xiuwen was made leader of the Blackgod Army.

Han Sen remained leader of the Goddess Shelter, but was unsatisfied with the title. He thought "leader" lacked a certain flair.

Han Sen did not kill Qi Xiuwen, though, because that would only cause more problems in the future. He also needed the strength of Qi Xiuwen's men to keep the new royal shelter in fine operation.

Han Sen did not fear the possibility being betrayed again, either.

The three factions worked together to bring down the royal shelter, with the Blackgod Shelter receiving the most benefits. But because of the treachery enacted by Qi Xiuwen and his men, all their potential rewards were forfeited and given to Han Sen exclusively.

Qi Xiuwen did not receive a penny or a scrap of meat. Despite all of his rewards being taken by Han Sen, however, he did not

complain once. He was merely happy enough to be walking away with his head still attached to his shoulders. Han Sen was no longer a man he would be keen to trifle with.

Han Sen also gave the Goddess Army the greatest boons. If they required it, they could buy creature meat at very low prices. This meant the power of the troops in his army could increase at a much faster rate. Not only that, but following the news of his triumph over Qi Xiuwen's treachery, many more people came to enlist in the Goddess Army. It didn't take long before the ranks of Han Sen's own army increased substantially. Although the army's power was trailing behind the other three, at its new trajectory, it would soon surpass them.

"Eat. Eat until your bellies are full! There is no need to save me some." Han Sen prepared a truck-sized feast of sacred-blood meat for the angels to dine on.

This time, Han Sen had received the bodies of four different sacred-blood creatures. They were killed by Qi Xiuwen and Thunderdevil, but it was Han Sen who became the recipient of their meat.

Unfortunately, however, they were too big. Han Sen roasted a good deal of the meat and took to eating it with Zero. The rest was given to the angels, to accelerate their growth.

Due to the silver fox's tremendous performance, Han Sen started looking forward to seeing how the angels would develop as fighters.

Aside from the sacred-blood meat they were given, there were over one hundred mutant beasts to eat, as well. Not to mention the countless ordinary monsters they had also become recipients of.

It would have been impossible for Han Sen to eat them all in any reasonable amount of time, so he had no choice but to sell them. After all, the carcasses of once-living creatures could not be kept for long.

Han Sen did keep some smaller amounts of mutant creature flesh to eat. And with it, he estimated that within a month, his mutant geno points would be maxed out.

"It's a shame I am unable to bring the silver fox out to hunt; otherwise, I would not have to worry about my sacred geno points, either." Han Sen stroked the silver fox that continued to rest in his arms and couldn't help but feel disappointed.

"Boss, I have formulated the account!" Yang Manli had prepared a ledger for Han Sen, but when she came near to deliver it, her eyes could not look away from the silver fox.

The silver fox had earned quite the name for itself across the Icefield. It was the pet that had killed an elite who had unlocked his gene lock in a single hit, after all. It was difficult to imagine something so small dealing such vast amounts of damage.

Yang Manli had seen the silver fox before, but she believed it to be an ordinary pet. It only seemed natural, as Han Sen played with it frequently. She never imagined it had such terrifying powers. It was a frightening little thing.

Han Sen took a look at the ledger and was startled to learn that the sum of money they had received from selling the excess meat in the past few days was in the billions. If they started running the royal shelter, the income they would receive would be unimaginable. They'd end up rivalling the income generated from mega corporations that ran entire planets.

Of course, it couldn't possibly rival a galactic mega corporation, but Han Sen was happy to settle for his current projections. With this royal shelter, even if Han Sen didn't lift a finger from this point on, he would be able to live a life of absolute luxury.

But this was meaningless to Han Sen, because wealth was not his purpose. Money was useless to him, if he couldn't achieve the power he was striving for.

After Yang Manli left, Han Sen lifted the bottle of Geno Creation pills he had held onto. The last time he brought it out, the silver fox had shown great interest in eating them.

But Han Sen didn't let him, as he worried various problems might arise. He wasn't sure if mutating genes was a bad thing or not, and it was different than the consumption of mutant flesh.

The silver fox reached out its paws and tried to grab ahold of the bottle. It seemed as if it greatly desired to eat them.

Han Sen hesitated for a good while, but in the end, he opened the lid and pulled one out. He placed it in the palm of his hand and folded his fingers into a fist, to prevent the silver fox from taking it, as it desperately wanted to.

"Are you sure you won't have any problems eating this?" Han Sen wasn't sure if the silver fox could understand him, but he still asked.

The silver fox quickly nodded, as if it was a genuine response to the question. Then, it moved to rub its head on Han Sen's closed fist.

Han Sen paused to think for some time, but then opened his hand. Quickly, the silver fox gobbled up the pill.

Han Sen observed the silver fox intently, anxiously waiting to see if there were any changes. He had obtained a fair amount of geno stabilizers from Qi Xiuwen, so if a problem arose, he was confident in his ability to fix it.

After a while, the only change he noticed was the silver fox's hair. Somehow, it looked a little brighter. But aside from that, nothing.

The silver fox tried to claw at the empty bottle, as if he was still hungry for them.

"It looks like the Geno Creation pills are not strong enough to mutate a super creature," Han Sen thought to himself.

Chapter 596: Silver Ladybug Mother

"Han Sen, you rock! How did you do that? You dealt Dong Lin a significant blow." In the communicator, Tang Zhenliu was staring at Han Sen in awe.

That person in Dong Lin looked for Tang's family, desiring reconciliation with Han Sen.

"That money is for his son's life." Han Sen looked at Tang Zhenliu's list and smiled.

"What's going on? You made a move on his son?" Tang Zhenliu looked at Han Sen with an expression of surprise.

"I didn't do anything to his son; he came after me." Han Sen told Tang Zhenliu the tale of what had occurred in the royal shelter.

"You're telling me you killed an evolver who had unlocked their first gene lock? You have opened a gene lock too, then, I presume?" Tang Zhenliu's eyes were wide, looking at his correspondent's face with much admiration.

"I'm not that fast; it was just luck. I have a kick-ass pet, and it was my pet that killed Thunderdevil," Han Sen told him, smiling.

"What sort of pet can be that powerful? If you've got any more for sale, I'll take ten!" Tang Zhenliu jested with a hearty laugh.

"I only have one. I can only surmise that Lady Luck is fond of me, when bestowing the fortune to receive such pet. You can't envy me!" Han Sen laughed.

"It is no wonder why he was willing to pay you that much. An evolver with an unlocked gene lock was killed by you? Nothing could stand in your way of killing Qi Xiuwen, if that is what you chose to do," Tang Zhenliu said.

"Of course, but I'm not that stupid. I'm not willing to kill people of small concern, like him. There'd be no benefit, and if anything,

it'd just be a hassle. Retaliation from Dong Lin would likely occur, as well. I don't even have that many troops at my command, either. I need to make use of his men to take care of the royal shelter for a while, while my own army expands. Qi Xiuwen is now a puppet on strings, so I have no fear of any more betrayal. He and his troops will do things honestly and earnestly henceforth."

Han Sen continued to peruse the list while he told Tang Zhen Li, "I suppose I agree with the compensation they are offering. But I don't want these random items or their money. Help me talk to the people in Dong Lin and have it all swapped for Geno Creation pills."

"If those things don't work correctly, they can kill someone. What do you need that many for?" Tang Zhen Li enquired, frowning.

Han Sen knew what Tang Zhenliu was thinking, so he smiled. He said, "Don't worry, I'm not using this stuff to harm anyone. I know how to use them, but anyway, help me talk to them to get this exchange in motion."

"Okay, I'll get in touch with them. I'll let you know in a few days, most likely." After a while, Tang Zhenliu still wanted to ask once more, "Did your pet really kill Thunderdevil?"

"There were many people there, and they can be found all across the Icefields. If you honestly don't believe me, why don't you ask them? I barely lifted a finger." Han Sen spread his hands as he reasserted what had happened.

"Damn! Your luck really does make others jealous. To be able to kill a man who has unlocked their first gene lock, that pet must be way too OP. Why can't I ever be the recipient of such fortune?" Tang Zhenliu's face was one of almost anguish, in the envy he had for Han Sen.

Turning off the communicator, Han Sen went to the royal shelter.

The Geno Creation pills from Dong Lin were not the type of goods that could be purchased in the markets. This was because the Alliance forbid them to be sold. If Han Sen wanted to buy some, there was nowhere he could go to do so. Even if he could obtain them through the more illicit routes of trade, they'd cost an arm and a leg. So, getting them directly from the Qi family was undoubtedly the best way to go about their retrieval right now.

If the silver fox wanted to eat them so much, perhaps they could provide some major benefits? There would be no harm in having a few more at his disposal, anyway.

If they turned out to provide the boon he was hoping for, Han Sen thought Qi Xiuwen could stay wrapped around his finger for a while longer. If he ever wanted more, he could go through Qi Xiuwen for them at the family discount.

"Boss, the silver beetles outside the gate remain. They are not pulling away. We tried killing a few, and we were successful, but it's as if they can respawn in an instant! How should we deal with them?" Philip saw Han Sen pass by and made sure to voice his concern over their unwelcome squatters.

This Philip was quite something. The reason he was called Philip was because of his gluttonous appetite for fillet steaks.

Li Xinglun once said that Philip's family was rather extensive, and he himself was quite talented. If he wasn't, he couldn't be a faction leader in the fragmented Icefields, after all.

"I will handle this. You guys don't need to do anything." Han Sen then went to look for Zero, and with her and the silver fox in tow, exited the shelter via the main gate.

The evolvers out on the road would always allow Han Sen to pass, and many would greet him as courteously as they could. They'd also make sure to pay their respects to the silver fox.

"That is the pet that killed the guy with an unlocked gene lock."

"It looks so... ordinary. Who would have thought it possessed so much power?"

"Aww, it's so cute! I really want one."

...

Han Sen was holding the silver fox when he passed through the gate, but when he approached the ladybugs, they did not disappear underground. There was a dizzying amount of them, squirming and shimmering like a lake of molten silver.

But as Han Sen drew nearer, the presence of the silver fox eventually came to their attention. When it did, some ran away, whereas others burrowed underground as quickly as they could.

These silver beetles were very strange. You wouldn't receive an announcement when you killed one, there was no way to obtain a beast soul from them, and their carcasses simply decomposed without providing any meat for consumption.

It was the vast number of them that was most curious, though. It would seem no matter how many you killed, they'd always come back.

Han Sen held the silver fox and ran around the area in a loop. Wherever he went, the silver beetles would disappear, but whenever he left and later returned, they'd be back.

Han Sen summoned Princess Yin's spirit, bringing her pretty shadow to life in front of him. He pointed towards the silver beetles and asked, "What's the deal with these silver beetles?"

Princess Yin moved her pretty eyes and said, "They are not exactly 'creatures.'"

"Well, if they are not creatures... what are they?" Han Sen frowned as he enquired. After all, how could the creatures inside the shelters not be creatures?

"They would best be described as 'weapons,'" Princess Yin said.

"Give me the details." Han Sen was quite curious about this revelation, so he pressed further.

Princess Yin then explained, "There is a Silver Beetle Mother somewhere underground, and she can constantly reproduce the smaller bugs that you see here. But they're not offspring or babies in the traditional sense, they're more like weapons."

Han Sen now understood why killing them was so useless; the actual creature they sought resided underground!

"Is the Silver Beetle Mother a sacred-blood creature?" Han Sen asked.

"Yes," Princess Yin confirmed.

Han Sen looked around, and said while furrowing his brow, "Where can she be found?"

"I am unable to control it, as I once could. Therefore, I do not know. As a rough approximation of their burrowed depths, they usually live around five hundred meters underground."

"Five hundred meters?!" Han Sen's eyebrows went even tighter. There was no way he would be able to drill five hundred meters underground to fight a sacred-blood Silver Beetle Mother.

But if he did not kill it, it would cost a lot of resources to have people remove their presence, day-in, day-out. And Han Sen would be the one paying the most; therefore, he did not want that.

"It is not difficult to kill the Silver Beetle Mother. In fact, if I had my sister, we could do it together ourselves," Yin fluttered her beautiful eyes.

"This is awesome." Han Sen did not think twice and immediately summoned Princess Yang.

The beautiful twins, one with silver hair and the other with gold hair, appeared in front of him. Han Sen could not help but gulp as he witnessed their presence before him, side-by-side. It was a

gorgeous sight to behold.

Chapter 597: Invitation

Han Sen couldn't take his eyes off Princess Yin and Princess Yang. The Mermaid Princess had the ability to control the Crystal Palace, so he wondered if either of these princesses possessed any special abilities he could employ, as well.

Princess Yin and Princess Yang looked at each other. They raised up their swords together, producing two lights; one silver and one gold. Then, in a flash, they both fused together to become a whole new woman clad in gold and silver armor. One iris was gold, the other silver. One hand clutched a silver sword, whereas the other held a golden sword.

"Hmm, they have formed to become one person?" Han Sen looked at this new spirit lady they had transformed into. He was puzzled, unable to understand why they did not do this before, when he fought them in the Spirit Hall.

He then watched the lady spirit move towards the cracks in the ground that the silver beetles crawled out of. Extending her silver sword outwards, she drove it down into the crevice.

Then, with her remaining gold sword, she swirled and twirled it around in the air. After a while of doing this, Han Sen suddenly felt the ground begin to rumble like an earthquake. Then a squealing noise sounded from below the earth as plumes of dust shot out of the crevice like a dirty exhaust.

Boom!

The spirit lady continued to wave the golden sword in her hand as the silver sword rattled and returned from its earthen sheath. Through magic, it floated in the air and twirled around the spirit lady in a similar way to the golden sword, until it reached the hand that awaited its return.

"Master, the silver beetles Mother has been killed," the spirit lady

reported to Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't need the report, however, for he already knew the result through the notification he had received.

"Princess Yin and Princess Yang slew the Silver Beetle Mother. The beast soul was not acquired. Consume its flesh to obtain a random numeric amount of sacred geno points, ranging from zero to ten."

The silver beetles were round, but they now looked like wilted flowers. As they lay on the ground in lifeless mounds, they quickly decomposed and vanished out of sight.

"So, this is what it feels like to have someone else do your dirty work..." Han Sen opened his eyes wide and looked at the spirit lady with admiration.

"Master, that was a YinYang sword skill, not 'dirty work.'" Not one for humor, the spirit lady corrected Han Sen.

"When we used to fight, why did you not use this skill?" Han Sen curiously enquired.

"Combining Yin and Yang together does not increase our power. It only enables me to use this particular sword skill." The YinYang Princess explained.

"Ah, that's why. If that's the case, then you two should split up." Han Sen believed having two women was better than one, so he recommended they remain as Princess Yin and Princess Yang.

Han Sen then prepared to return to the shelter, but that was when he faintly saw a shadow appear from behind a glacier. When he took a closer look, he noticed that it was Queen.

Queen stared at the silver fox in Han Sen's arms, and did not even look at him.

"Why are you here?" Han Sen frowned, looking at Queen with alarm. If Queen was going to come after the silver fox, he wasn't

sure if it could beat her.

Although the silver fox was powerful, it was still just a pup. The power was nowhere near what it could one day become. Facing an ordinary evolver who had unlocked the first gene lock seemed to be okay, but the thought of it facing Queen made Han Sen uncertain.

The silver fox returned Queen's gaze, just as it did when it first saw Xue Yikuang.

Queen then turned to look at Han Sen and said, "Your pet seems to be quite special. What class is it?"

"Sacred-blood class," Han Sen answered Queen immediately, with no hesitation in his lie.

Although he knew Queen wanted to hunt super creatures, he did not know if she actually had yet. Because of this, Han Sen did not wish to say anything more.

Queen continued to peer at Han Sen but did not say anything. She then returned her watch to the silver fox and said, "You know, there is still one more class above sacred-blood creatures. I formed a team composed of people who have each unlocked their first gene lock. Our purpose is to hunt those monsters. Are you interested?"

"I still haven't unlocked my first gene lock; I thought I wouldn't be qualified to join you," Han Sen said.

"With that pet at your side, I would say you are qualified." Queen pointed to the silver fox.

"Never mind, then. I don't think I have the abilities to go with you. I can't rely on a pet to keep me alive. Besides, the existence of those creatures is little more than a myth. Have you killed any to confirm?" Han Sen asked.

Queen did not answer, all she said was, "Well, the invitation is always open. If you change your mind, seek me out through Pingqing." And then she left as quickly as she appeared.

Queen secretly thought that the creature Han Sen possessed was a super creature, but she had never killed one before. Therefore, she could not be certain and all she could do was guess.

After a hundred years of development, humans were getting more and more powerful in the Second God's Sanctuary. Still, humans that could unlock their gene lock in the Second God's Sanctuary were very rare.

Queen spent a lot of time trying to gather such individuals, and despite trying her best, she had only been able to invite seven. Most of them had their own territory, so finding seven people on her own was quite impressive.

But even with a team of such considerable power, they still could not kill creatures that were above the sacred-blood class. Such foes had the same abilities, but the powers that fuelled them were several times stronger.

According to their estimations, for humans to unlock their first gene lock, their fitness level would have to reach three hundred. This was also the level of a Celestial Being. Once this level was reached, and a gene lock was unlocked, only then could they be capable of taking on a super creature.

But all of this was nigh impossible to achieve in the Second God's Sanctuary. To kill creatures such as that, humans would need numbers, and they'd have to cooperate.

But so far, not a single faction had managed to band together and take one down.

And in regards to Han Sen's pet, Queen was captivated by it. Han Sen may not have killed a super creature, but how had he managed to tame one?

If Han Sen told her he had already beaten a super creature, she would not have believed him.

Although Han Sen was a powerful person, he had not yet

unlocked his gene lock. He couldn't survive against a person with an unlocked gene lock by himself. So, if he couldn't do that, he most certainly couldn't go up against a super creature.

Queen considered that Han Sen's pet may have been a berserk sacred-blood beast soul. Although the chances were slim, that could be what had given it special abilities.

But the silver fox was not a beast soul; that meant it had to be a super creature.

How could anyone judge her skepticism? After all, no one had been known to tame a creature before. Only those spoken about in legends.

The reason why Queen invited Han Sen was because she had witnessed the power of the silver fox and Han Sen together. She used to teach Han Sen, so she could more accurately gauge how he had grown and where he would continue to go. His potential and the likely course of his future was frighteningly impressive. If he unlocked the first gene lock, he'd be a scary master to have and a terrifying foe to face.

To be close with a character such as that, Queen was keen to have him in her party as soon as possible.

Chapter 598: Unlocking the Gene Lock

On the other side of the royal shelter was a large mountain. Past the far side of this mountain, however, there wasn't much snow. There was another royal shelter there, controlled by another faction whose owner had unlocked their first gene lock. Developing a shelter on the other side was a difficult thing.

The big mountain in between was called "Devil's Mountain," and it was occupied by a number of powerful creatures. The slopes of the mountain were coarse, rugged, and steep, which put any would-be fighters on that terrain at a big disadvantage. Only a few people possessed what it took to hunt there, but even those never ventured too far.

When Thunderdevil travelled across Devil's Mountain, even he took the long route to avoid the more dangerous zones of that place.

According to what Qi Xiuwen said, the owner of the royal shelter near the Devil's Mountain, called Lu Hui, was the captain of the Blueblood Reserve Force. He was a powerful man, and although he had unlocked his first gene lock, there was a significant gulf in power between him and Thunderdevil.

Han Sen didn't have as many people as he would have liked; the workforce he had was barely enough to keep the royal shelter in operation. His lack of troops was what had driven him to cooperate with others to take the royal shelter.

Now that he had taken the ice fields, with the Devil's Mountain at his back for protection, he was near-enough a king of the ice fields. If he was able to maintain his hold on the ice fields, and stay in his current position, he would earn a lot of money.

Han Sen: Super Body—King Spirit

Stage: Evolver

Lifespan: 300

Super Body Evolve Requirement: 100 Geno

Owned Geno: Basic Geno, 100. Ordinary Geno, 100. Mutant Geno, 100. Sacred Geno, 39.

Han Sen had benefited greatly from his assault on the royal shelter, and now his mutant geno amount had maxed out. His sacred geno points had also been given a boost, too. His sacred geno count had reached 39.

Right now, if he had to gauge his fitness level based on the genos he possessed, he'd put it at 150. But that was not because of his training.

This number was equal to top-level evolvers. If Han Sen reached surpasser state, he could ascend to become a Celestial Being with a fitness level of three hundred.

But Ji Yanran told him that before he became a surpasser, the higher fitness level he had, the better. There was no need to rush the process.

For now, Han Sen's primary goal was to unlock his gene lock. If he didn't, it would not matter if his fitness was higher than evolvers who had already unlocked theirs. He would still be handicapped and his ability to perform skills would be significantly lessened.

"I have not been able to finish the first tier of Dongxuan Sutra in a reasonable amount of time, so perhaps it would be best if I do give Jadeskin another shot. I hope there won't be any issues with it." Han Sen, with a renewed resolve, decided to try out Jadeskin once more.

When he unlocked the first tier of Jadeskin, he should have unlocked his gene lock, as well. But this had not come to pass.

Han Sen knew that the variant of Jadeskin he had learnt had some issues, but ever since he absorbed the ice powers from Xue

Yikuang, the skill had changed somewhat. Perhaps through further practice with the skill, he'd be able to unlock his gene lock this time.

What concerned Han Sen the most, however, was the possibility of his Jadeskin bringing him negative side effects. The last thing he wanted was to end up with the heart of someone from the Xue family.

If he wanted to kill super creatures, which he did, doing so would be impossible for him if he did not unlock his gene lock. Han Sen had the Dongxuan Sutra, though, which meant he wasn't too afraid to experiment with Jadeskin once more. Returning to the Alliance, Han Sen entered a training room and began to practice.

With Jadeskin running again, cool air emanated from his cells. With ice coursing through his veins, his body felt as if it were being purified.

A greater sense of clarity overwhelmed Han Sen's mind, and he perceived the entire world in a different way. He couldn't put finger on the exact nature of the change, though.

Human emotions were dictated by greed, jealousy, lust, and desire. Under the effects of Jadeskin, things were different. Han Sen's association with these cornerstones of human emotion seemed be dying somewhat; his emotions were getting colder.

It made Han Sen feel keen, unusually keen.

His vision, smell, taste, touch and hearing were increased as well, but it was the substantial amplification of his sixth sense that surprised him.

Han Sen could now hear voices coming from another training room, which was something he had been unable to do before.

Although he wasn't cold, Han Sen's body felt somehow chill. His mind was at greater ease. His emotions seemed to be fading away, and he almost didn't feel human.

The cells in his body were struggling, almost moaning. It was as if they were now in shackles. Han Sen never felt so... restrained before. And as these feelings started to increase, his body started to panic, and he wanted to shatter the chains that bound him.

Han Sen felt himself touch the first gene lock, and he acknowledged that the Jadeskin was different than before. No matter how hard he had trained it in the past, it had never come close to making him feel as he did now.

Han Sen believed that if he continued, he would unlock the first gene lock. But the further he went, the more his emotions were stripped away from him. He was afraid of becoming little more than an android, programmed to gain power through any means necessary – all without a heart.

He was afraid that if he unlocked his gene lock, he would lose all semblance of his former self. He would be a husk of a human being, someone worse than the Xue family, even.

At least the Xue family possessed some form of emotion. Right now, Han Sen couldn't feel anything. He didn't feel happy, sad, or even angry. If he used the Jadeskin to unlock the gene lock, he ran the possibility of never feeling such emotions again.

His cells were struggling, and his sixth sense continued to grow. He felt his body shrink, as if he was going to be imprisoned for a thousand years. He couldn't wait to break free from whatever haunting force choked the liberty from his being.

"The last time I tried training Jadeskin, the Dongxuan Sutra is what woke me up. But right now, it isn't doing anything. Maybe it's because this time there is no danger? Perhaps I should push further and give this a genuine try." Under the effects of his seemingly inhuman sense of apathy, Han Sen started to strike against his first gene lock.

All the cells in his being began raging, burning hot with a sense of power he hadn't felt before. It was like pushing against an invisible

force with immeasurable strength, and as it occurred, Han Sen's teeth chattered and his body trembled.

But despite the writhing of his cells, his mind was calm and cool like a marble statue. And that's how he sat there, unmoving.

His sixth sense was getting even sharper now, and its continued to grow larger and larger. At the same time, Han Sen's mind conjured up a strange image. Through the wall, he could see the people in the next training room.

Han Sen knew this wasn't because he had been gifted x-ray vision, but through the accelerating growth of his seventh sense. Just by hearing the sounds, his mind's eye could construct an image depicting exactly what was going on in the next chamber.

That was the nature of the seventh sense. It was a person's ability to analyze time and space, in their past, present, and future forms. Han Sen's seventh sense was stronger than most people's, and right now it had been amplified by an order of magnitude. It was sharper than the sharpest blade.

Suddenly, the sound of broken ground sent a shockwave through Han Sen's body. He felt something within him break. And now, he was overwhelmed with a feeling of release. It was as if he had been incarcerated for a thousand years and now, now he was free. He was feeling incandescent, as if he could command the skies, as if he could fly, as if he had been reborn as an angel.

Chapter 599: Strange Sensing Ability

"Everything is born a-laya, it's already here, it is full and clear; the same as nirvana."

Han Sen didn't receive any new icy powers after unlocking his first gene lock, but the strength of his body was dramatically increased. That wasn't the most important boon he had received, however.

Most importantly, Han Sen's seventh sense had received massive amplifications. It had reached the max proficiency a human could achieve, which gave Han Sen a curious feeling.

He couldn't quite explain it, but it made Han Sen view the world in a different way. He could see things as he had never seen them before.

Han Sen could not tell what future changes this talent would bring, but maybe it was because of his fitness that he didn't actually, fully unlock his gene lock. He felt as if he had unlocked it, as much as he hadn't. He couldn't quite put a finger on anything right now.

Han Sen walked out of the training room with his gene lock opened. His heart felt strange, and as he walked, he felt as if the walls around him were disintegrating. He was able to see everything, beyond what any human eye could behold. But he also felt as though his body was being encased in ice.

Sound, temperature, light; these things and more became simple rules of additional deduction in his mind. So great was his vision now, that even if he closed his eyes, he could still see what was in front of him.

"This is too amazing. This feeling is too amazing!" Han Sen wanted to be happy, but strangely, he was unable to feel any particular emotion. It felt as if everything was pre-purposed and

almost expected, therefore nullifying the need to be explicitly surprised or happy.

As Han Sen continued walking, he suddenly noticed a woman removing her clothes; it was Annie. She had long legs, pale white skin, and massive boobs – he could see it all.

But when Han Sen paid closer attention, he noticed there was a wall separating them, and that Annie was actually in her changing room. It was a thick wall like any other, but his vision provided a clearer image than any thermal vision apparatus could.

In his current situation, however, Han Sen did not feel any sensation of lust. Viewing Annie's amazing body, he might as well have been looking at a mannequin. He noticed her being as naked as she was, but then turned and continued on his way.

He walked around the base and noticed a pain encroaching in his head. He knew that his fitness level would have difficulty supporting the unlocked gene lock. Therefore, to prevent further pain, he exited gene lock mode.

His body reverted to its prior feelings of being "bound," and he lost the amazing feelings he had previously been drenched in. His fitness returned to normal and his seventh sense reduced.

"Although it did not bear the fruit of elemental powers, I like it. It's not bad." Han Sen finally smiled.

After turning off his gene lock, his emotions returned. He no longer felt like one of the heartless monsters of the Xue family. Now, he was back to his former, chirpy self.

"I wonder what kind of powers I would have received if I had unlocked the gene lock with the Dongxuan Sutra? It would have been greater than Jadeskin, that is for sure," Han Sen predicted.

"Also, I wonder what my level is, compared to evolvers who have already unlocked their gene lock?" Han Sen knew that Jadeskin basically increased the current talents and abilities his body

possessed, with nothing extra. Therefore, he wasn't sure how he'd fare in a fight, going against those with elemental powers.

Returning to his room, Han Sen called Huangfu Pingqing. Soon after, the communicator on the other end was picked up, and her image filled the screen. Han Sen almost felt his nose start to bleed.

Huangfu Pingqing was only wearing a very thin pajama gown, which revealed a lot of skin. You could even see through the fabric, to a certain degree. Although not everything was on display, what could be seen was seductive and a little teasing.

"Little junior, why have you come looking for me? There must be a reason for this call. I doubt you're checking in to see how I am." Huangfu Pingqing seemed to deliberately lean forward, presenting Han Sen with a full-screen image of the trench that parted her perfect breasts.

"Senior, Queen told me that I should talk to you if I ever needed to seek her out." Han Sen's lips may have been moving, but his gaze had not. There would be no harm in such a stare, after all.

Noticing his shameless gaze, Huangfu Pingqing felt a little awkward. She widened her eyes to stare back at Han Sen and grabbed a coat to veil her body. She then said, "Why are you looking for Queen?"

"Senior, please tell her that after much deliberation, I have decided to join her team," Han Sen told her.

Now that he had successfully unlocked his gene lock, with his fitness at the top, he didn't need to worry about not being on par with the others on Queen's team. He was eager to see what sort of super creature they would be hunting.

Han Sen knew it was extremely difficult for someone to hunt a super creature by themselves, so cooperating with others was not something he frowned upon.

By following Queen, he'd definitely have the opportunity to

witness the true powers that super creatures held. After all, the silver fox was just a pup, and its strength must pale in comparison to a fully-grown super creature.

"She invited you onto her team?" Huangfu Pingqing gave Han Sen a look of surprise.

"Didn't she tell you?" Han Sen looked at her strangely.

Queen told Han Sen to look for Huangfu Pingqing when he was ready to join her team, so it was fair of him to assume that she would know about the deal. Han Sen was surprised to learn that she wasn't aware.

"A person like her doesn't talk to me that much," Huangfu Pingqing said. Then, after a brief pause, she continued, "But she's a proud woman; why would she value having a commoner such as you on her team? I remember a few evolvers requesting spots on her team a while back, and they had unlocked gene locks and everything, but they were turned down. Why would she turn down those evolvers but instead personally request your position on the team? I almost find it difficult to believe. You must be quite the charmer."

"I'm nothing special. I'm not the president yet; I still have a long road to traverse before I reach the top." Han Sen wiggled his nose as he spoke.

Huangfu Pingqing had already built an immunity to Han Sen's shameless self-admiration. "I will make sure to let her know, leastways. But, as for when you'll receive a response? I don't know. It all depends on her mood."

"I thank you, regardless. When I have retired from the army, remind me to buy you lunch sometime." Han Sen smiled.

"Okay, I'll hold you to that." Huangfu Pingqing returned Han Sen's smile.

After their conversation concluded, Han Sen went to a testing

lobby. He wanted to see what sort of power he had reached, having now unlocked his gene lock.

To do a complete test, Han Sen went to an exclusive testing lobby at the army base; not the ordinary, virtual-community one.

After he selected his desired strength for the test, he entered the testing room. Inside, a half-human cyborg appeared in front of him.

This droid, designed exclusively for combat-testing, was built to resemble a human. It was actually composed of many other smaller robots. After a certain amount of damage had been dealt to the droid, it would shatter. But then, it could quickly rebuild itself.

Chapter 600: Sight of Gods

After seeing Han Sen enter a testing lobby, Annie was again watching his every move. Quickly, she went to the observation room so she could see how he was performing.

The test Han Sen was undertaking had been designed to accurately measure the dexterity of his abilities. He had never taken this test before, so Annie did not actually know what his proper level was.

With Han Sen now taking this test, Annie wasn't going to let this opportunity for observation pass her by.

But due to the difficulty Han Sen had selected, Annie couldn't help but feel a little disappointed.

He had chosen a difficulty level of one hundred, which meant Han Sen would only need a level of one hundred to beat it. Annie already knew that his power was well above one hundred.

Since she was here, anyway, she stayed to watch how he operated.

Han Sen hadn't chosen a stronger difficulty because he knew about the prying eyes, and he knew anyone could be watching from the observation room. He did not yet wish to reveal his true strength.

Han Sen's primary goal in the testing lobby was to flex and push the boundaries of the new special senses he had received by unlocking his gene lock. Therefore, he did not need to select a harder difficulty, anyway.

Han Sen crushed the testing droid swiftly, and it quickly rebuilt itself as two.

After Han Sen destroyed both robots again, they too duplicated. When the four appeared before him, Han Sen quickly cut them down. Then again when eight appeared. And in this way, he kept

going.

Han Sen rapidly tore through the robots with ease.

After watching for a while longer, Annie's face started to turn heavy.

The difficulty Han Sen had selected may not have been high, but the way he was slicing through the droids was special. She did not notice it at first, but after watching for a while, her face twisted.

These droids had the established behavior for duplicating on defeat. This meant the more Han Sen killed, the more there would be. And the more droids there were, the more attacks would come Han Sen's way. Unlike humans, they were systematic and did not have to think; this also meant there was less room for error.

Such robots didn't make mistakes, and their precision greatly exceeded the capability and reliability of humans. Although these attacks could not threaten Han Sen's life, the way he cut down the droids surprised Annie.

Han Sen, despite dodging and avoiding every single attack, did not even turn around to look at the swings and slashes that were coming his way. He could accurately destroy each droid from behind. Even when many droids attempted to strike him at the same time, he did not have to turn around to dodge and strike back.

Annie almost couldn't believe what she was seeing. It was as if Han Sen had grown eyes in the back of his head.

Strength and speed were things that could be vigorously trained and improved upon, but this was something new to Annie, and she wasn't quite sure how he could have developed this power.

From what she was witnessing, she did not believe such precision could come from a quick and accurate analysis of noise in the room, either.

Han Sen did not make a single mistake – he was flawless. It was

as if he had rehearsed this before, and he knew each move every droid was going to make. Annie didn't believe even she could do something such as that.

As time went by, Han Sen only seemed to get better and better. It was as if he had achieved the Sight of Gods and was able to look forward through time and pre-determine where and when each droid was going to attack.

Combined with the Dongxuan Sutra, Han Sen had enabled what might best be described as "Prophet Mode." Every strike against him seemed futile, and hitting him would most likely require surpassing the speed of light.

Thirty-two robots were the maximum allowed inside the room at once. Even with such a large number, none of them had even managed to lay a finger on Han Sen. He annihilated each of them, and all it took was one punch, his fists gliding through their metallic exteriors with almost no resistance.

As if they were strapped into a noose, Annie's eyebrows had become incredibly tight. She thought Han Sen looked different, but she couldn't quite put her finger on why. She looked puzzled.

Annie wanted to report to Ji Ruo Zhen immediately about what she had just witnessed. But as she continued to watch, she didn't even know how she might articulate the insane magnitude of Han Sen's precision as he fought.

After Han Sen had finished his testing, he quickly left the lobby. Anni, however, remained in the observation room with a recording of his practice, as she was keen to rewatch and review what she had just seen.

Han Sen was very impressed with his newfound abilities, following his unlocking of the gene lock. Although he hadn't been granted any special, elementally-infused powers, what he had been given made a massive difference. Han Sen thought it was sick.

He also appreciated how discreet his powers were At first sight, no one would be able to tell he had actually unlocked his first gene lock. He thought this could prove to be quite beneficial, further down the road.

Returning to the shelter again, he found that Zhu Ting had been looking for him. "Boss, I have found a sacred-blood creature. Come and help me slay it!"

"Sure," Han Sen agreed, partially due to the fact he still felt guilty for what he had put Zhu Ting through with the red mushrooms. He also agreed to go without the promise of a return.

Even though hunting sacred-blood creatures wasn't a focus for him right now, having unlocked his first gene lock, it would prove to be far easier for him. He also imagined he could even take a trip to the seabed, hunt freely in the ocean's depths, and raise the sacred geno points of his angels at a much quicker pace.

Following the speedy agreement, Zhu Ting led Han Sen to Devil's Mountain. But Han Sen frowned and said, "Since when have you been coming to the Devil's Mountain?"

Thunderdevil and his people used to tell tales about the creatures that inhabited Devil's Mountain and the special abilities they possessed. It was a very dangerous place to venture.

"Don't worry, I have only observed it from the foot of the mountain. I have not dared to traverse its treacherous slopes," Zhu Ting explained.

Han Sen nodded in response and did not say much. Unsure of what lay ahead, he was at least confident of his ability to escape from the clutches of a super creature, now that he had unlocked his gene lock.

Not all super creatures actively pursued humans and sought to kill them on sight, though, so Han Sen thought they'd be alright if they kept out of their way.

The slopes of the mountain weren't icy and snowy. Instead, they were draped in fertile greens and dotted with luscious trees.

"Boss, there it is!" Zhu Ting was not lying. Having started their climb of Devil's Mountain, Zhu Ting pointed towards a peculiar knoll.

This knoll he was pointing at skirted Devil's Mountain at the border of the Icefield.

Han Sen followed Zhu Ting, and he led them up a small, craggy knoll. A few vines and trees prospered atop it.

When they were halfway up the knoll, a lizard-looking creature snagged their attention. It was eating the vines that wove their way across a cliff that connected with the hilltop.

Han Sen looked at the creature, which was actually of considerable size. It was about a meter long, and instead of scales, it boasted beautiful blue skin. It looked to be a meaty prize.

"Although this knoll may not be very high, it would be difficult to fight it on the cliffside it is currently eating from," Han Sen said, after observing it for some time.

"If it was an easy task, I wouldn't have come and requested your aid. Do you have any suggestions?" Zhu Ting politely asked.

"I do. You wait here." As Han Sen said this, he summoned his blood-scale armor. He planted his legs firmly on the cliffside and began running up.

Table of Contents

- Super Gene
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 501: Southwest Soldier King
  - Chapter 502: The Other Guard
  - Chapter 503: Purchasing Beast Souls
  - Chapter 504: Bluefish
  - Chapter 505: Blackgod
  - Chapter 506: Fighting under the Water
  - Chapter 507: Golden Crab
  - Chapter 508: Crystal Treasure Box
  - Chapter 509: Crystal Palace
  - Chapter 510: Tornado Knife
  - Chapter 511: Solving the Puzzle
  - Chapter 512: Sullen Tang Zhenliu
  - Chapter 513: Snake Fish King
  - Chapter 514: Stealing
  - Chapter 515: Dollar Would Be Better
  - Chapter 516: Killed by One Strike
  - Chapter 517: The Shame of Soldiers
  - Chapter 518: Bully Annie
  - Chapter 519: Hunting on the Bottom of the Lake
  - Chapter 520: Killing The Golden Crab
  - Chapter 521: Treasure in the Sea
  - Chapter 522: Stealing the Spirit
  - Chapter 523: Huge Gain
  - Chapter 524: Study the Ancient Language
  - Chapter 525: New Understanding
  - Chapter 526: Beast Soul of Nightmare
  - Chapter 527: Silver Beetle
  - Chapter 528: Entered the Shelter Alone
  - Chapter 529: Fighting Silver-Haired Spirit Girl
  - Chapter 530: Twin
  - Chapter 531: Beast Soul of Inferno Bull
  - Chapter 532: Dual Fly

Chapter 533: Snow-Lady Beast Soul
Chapter 534: Blackgod's Hopelessness
Chapter 535: Deep Sea Jellyfish
Chapter 536: Shura
Chapter 537: Qi Gong
Chapter 538: Frost Sutra
Chapter 539: Learning Dongxuan Sutra
Chapter 540: Sister Wei Wei
Chapter 541: Xue Family's Jadeskin
Chapter 542: Suppress
Chapter 543: Who Practiced the Wrong Thing?
Chapter 544: Sea Bug
Chapter 545: Killing a Sacred-Blood Beneath the Sea
Chapter 546: Strange Creatures
Chapter 547: A Burnt Shelter
Chapter 548: The Exposed Shelter
Chapter 549: Big Army Suppressing the City
Chapter 550: Solo Assassin
Chapter 551: Coldness
Chapter 552: Killing the Boss Amidst a Thousand Soldiers
Chapter 553: The Legendary Man on the Icefields
Chapter 554: I Can Do It
Chapter 555: Frottage
Chapter 556: Jade-Sun Force
Chapter 557: Abnormal Snake Valley
Chapter 558: Electric Egg
Chapter 559: Cracked Egg
Chapter 560: Unbelievable Creature
Chapter 561: Silver-Eye Ice Snake King
Chapter 562: Snake-King Slaying Party
Chapter 563: Slaying the Snake-King
Chapter 564: Yi Dongmu's Secret Skill
Chapter 565: The Demon Shelter
Chapter 566: A Mascot Monster
Chapter 567: The Battle with Spirits
Chapter 568: Who Is This Person?
Chapter 569: Meeting Son of Heaven Again
Chapter 570: Dual Blade
Chapter 571: There Is a Problem

Chapter 572: It's Just a Cat
Chapter 573: Solo in the Shelter
Chapter 574: The Jadeskin Battle
Chapter 575: Absorbing Ice Power
Chapter 576: The Real and the Fake Jadeskin
Chapter 577: Conspiracy
Chapter 578: Mechanical Fist
Chapter 579: The Fight of Destiny
Chapter 580: If You Lose, Tell Me Who You Are
Chapter 581: Sacrifice
Chapter 582: The Final Strike
Chapter 583: This Life, This World, This Sky, This Earth; This Single Strike
Chapter 584: Red-Scale Dragon
Chapter 585: Red Mushrooms
Chapter 586: Poison Test
Chapter 587: The Use of Red Mushrooms
Chapter 588: Entering
Chapter 589: Absorbed
Chapter 590: Infinite Power
Chapter 591: Attacking the Shelter
Chapter 592: Miracle
Chapter 593: Crushing Power
Chapter 594: Ridiculous
Chapter 595: King of the Ice Fields
Chapter 596: Silver Ladybug Mother
Chapter 597: Invitation
Chapter 598: Unlocking the Gene Lock
Chapter 599: Strange Sensing Ability
Chapter 600: Sight of Gods